

ועל צבא מטה בני ישראל בן צווער ועל
צבא מטה בני דבולך אליאב בן חלץ והורד המושכן
בסעו בני צרעון ובני מררי נשאי למשיכן ונסעו

אל מוצה ראובן לצבאתם ועל צבאו אקיצור
עדיאור ועל צבא מטה בני שמעון שלמילאל
אל מוצה נחל אדל מנשה בני גד אליסף בן

עוזאל ונסעו הקהתים נשאי המקדש והקיימו
ת המושכן עד באם ונסע דגל מוצה בני אפרים
בבאתם ועל צבאו אלישמע בן עמידוד ועל

צבא מטה בני מנשה אמוסיאל בן פדהצור ועל
צבא מטה בני בנימין אבירץ בן אדעוני ונסע דגל
בני דן מאסף לכל המוצות לצבאתם ועל

צבא מטה בני דן מאסף לכל המוצות לצבאתם ועל
צבא מטה בני אשכנז עמישדי ועל צבא מטה בני
ישור פגעיאל בן עכרץ ועל צבא מטה בני נפתלי
אחירע בן עיזן אלה מסעי בני ישראל לצבאתם
ויאמר משה לחבב ונסעו

"For He Wrote Of Me"

**Prophetic Oracles In the
Chiastic Structures of
The Books Of Moses**

Tessa Beswick

“For He Wrote of Me”: Prophetic Oracles in the Chiastic Structures of the five Books of Moses

© 2008 Tessa Beswick
myrtlemarbeck@gmail.com

Scripture quotations in this publication are from The Holy Bible, English Standard Version, copyright © 2001 by Crossway Bibles, a division of Good News Publishers. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Table of Contents

“For He Wrote of Me”: Prophetic Oracles in the Chiastic Structures of the five Books of

Moses	2
Table of Contents	3
Foreword	7
Introduction	8
Genesis Chiasms	13
Confession time – Genesis 3	14
My brother’s keeper – Genesis 4.....	16
Relief from the curse – Genesis 5	19
YHWH sent His Spirit – Genesis 6 / 9.....	21
Nimrod the mighty hunter – Genesis 10	24
Exalting names and unity – Genesis 11	25
From Shem to Abraham – Genesis 11	28
Abram left with everything – Genesis 12.....	29
YHWH protected Sarai – Genesis 12.....	30
Allured to a ‘good’ land – Genesis 13.....	31
Road to righteousness – Genesis 14.....	33
Covenant of Peace – Genesis 15	35
Ishmael – Genesis 16.....	37
The Covenant with Isaac – Genesis 17 / 18	38
The door to salvation – Genesis 18 / 19	40
Elohim of life not death – Genesis 20	42
Ishmael will not be forgotten – Genesis 21	44
Sacrificing the son – Genesis 22	46
The value of the land – Genesis 23	48
Decision time for the world – Genesis 24	49
6000 years to build the Nation – Genesis 25.....	51
Isaac and Ishmael – Genesis 25.....	54
For Abraham’s Sake – Genesis 26.....	55
Passing on the inheritance – Genesis 27	57
The Promise – Genesis 28.....	60
The Bride – Genesis 29.....	62
Source of prosperity – Genesis 30.....	63
How to speak to Jacob – Genesis 31	65
A long night of fear – Genesis 32	67
A journey with the enemy – Genesis 33	69
Negotiating with ‘friends’ – Genesis 34	72
House of YHWH – Genesis 35	74
Generations of Esau – Genesis 36.....	76
Where are my brothers? – Genesis 37.....	78
Judah loses his identity – Genesis 38.....	80
Temptation – Genesis 39.....	84
Remember me to the King – Genesis 40.....	86
A Hebrew servant – Genesis 41	87
The Interpreter – Genesis 42	90

Set apart – Genesis 43 / 44	92
Joseph the quartermaster of grace – Genesis 45	94
Identifying Israel – Genesis 46.....	100
A livable allowance – Genesis 47	103
Adoption as sons – Genesis 48.....	106
Salvation and judgment – Genesis 47 / 50	108
Summary – “what he wrote of me” in Genesis	113
Exodus Chiasms.....	114
Life in slavery – Exodus 1.....	115
Moses the prince and judge – Exodus 2.....	116
Sign of the servant – Exodus 3.....	117
Israel is my firstborn son – Exodus 4.....	119
Israel scattered in Egypt – Exodus 5	121
You will be my people – Exodus 6	122
Genealogy of the priesthood – Exodus 6	124
Speak – Exodus 6 / 7	125
A disastrous winter – Exodus 7 / 10.....	126
The big day of deliverance – Exodus 11 / 12.....	128
The leaving – Exodus 12.....	130
Consecration of the firstborn – Exodus 13.....	132
A sleepless journey – Exodus 13 / 14	133
See the salvation of YHVH – Exodus 14.....	134
The enemy recognised YHVH – Exodus 14	135
Pharaoh versus YHVH – Exodus 15	137
Establishing Sabbath – Exodus 15/16/17	139
The seat of Moses – Exodus 17.....	141
Moses the Torah teacher – Exodus 18	143
Mountain of holiness and acceptance – Exodus 19.....	144
Kingdom keys to long life – Exodus 19 / 20.....	147
The value of a life – Exodus 21.....	149
Israel’s firstborn belong to YHVH – Exodus 22/23.....	151
Destroy pagan religion – Exodus 23	153
Witnesses to the wedding – Exodus 24.....	154
Covenant established – Exodus 19 / 24.....	157
The altar and the testimony – Exodus 24 / 31	158
War in the camp – Exodus 32	160
Names and characters – Exodus 33/34.....	162
Willing hearts and spirits – Exodus 35.....	164
Approaching the set-apart Spirit of YHVH – Exodus 35 / 38	165
Messiah and Israel – Exodus 38 / 40.....	168
Summary – “what he wrote of me” in Exodus.....	170
Leviticus Chiasms.....	171
Two great commandments – Leviticus 1 / 7	172
A set-apart priesthood – Leviticus 8	175
A set-apart people – Leviticus 9.....	176
Cleaning up our act – Leviticus 10.....	178
Living water – Leviticus 11	181
Atonement on the 8th day – Leviticus 12/15	183
Set-apart protection – Leviticus 16	185

The place of offering – Leviticus 17	186
Do not eat blood – Leviticus 17	187
Ultimate idolatry – Leviticus 18.....	188
Idolatry and mixtures – Leviticus 19.....	190
Grace and the heavenly ledger – Leviticus 19	191
Integrity and maturity – Leviticus 19.....	192
The high value of human life – Leviticus 20	193
Perfect presentation – Leviticus 21	194
Born again – Leviticus 22	196
Make a proclamation – Leviticus 23	197
A pure and undefiled nation – Leviticus 24	199
Israel, the servant of YHVH – Leviticus 25.....	200
The Land observes Sabbath – Leviticus 26.....	201
Accounts rendered – Leviticus 27	202
Summary – “what he wrote of me” in Leviticus	203
Numbers Chiasms	204
Dead centre – Numbers 1 / 2.....	205
Protection through substitution – Numbers 3-4	206
Life or death – Numbers 5 / 6	208
All for one and one for all – Numbers 7	210
YHVH’s bondservants – Numbers 8.....	211
Keeping in step with the Spirit of YHVH – Numbers 9 / 10	212
Ready and waiting for the Spirit of YHVH – Numbers 10.....	213
Watching truth – Numbers 11	214
One meek and faithful servant – Numbers 12.....	216
Unbelief – Numbers 13 – 14	218
Blue and the perfect Torah – Numbers 15 / 18	219
One clean man – Numbers 19	221
Water from the rock – Numbers 20.....	222
Unclean lips – Numbers 21	223
Seeing is believing – Numbers 22.....	224
The coming Messiah – Numbers 23 / 24.....	226
Covenant of Peace – Numbers 25	228
Reading the will – Numbers 26 / 27.....	229
A Spirit filled shepherd – Numbers 27.....	230
The man of honour – Numbers 28 / 30	231
Virgin Israel – Numbers 31	232
Claiming the inheritance – Numbers 32.....	233
Possess the Land – Numbers 33 / 34.....	234
The High Priest and the book of life – Numbers 35 / 36	235
Summary – “what he wrote of me” in Numbers.	237
Deuteronomy Chiasms.....	238
Take twelve men – Deuteronomy 1	239
Until I cross the Jordan – Deuteronomy 2 / 3	241
Israel’s intimate Elohim – Deuteronomy 4	242
Israel’s jealous Elohim of fire – Deuteronomy 4	244
YHVH alone is Elohim – Deuteronomy 4	246
The Law for all Israel – Deuteronomy 4	247
The Ten Commandments – Deuteronomy 5	248

Shema Israel – Deuteronomy 6	249
Devoted to destruction – Deuteronomy 7	251
Mineral wealth in the Land – Deuteronomy 8	253
Extinction – Deuteronomy 9	255
A purified priesthood – Deuteronomy 9 / 10	257
Chosen people – Deuteronomy 10	258
The first and great commandment – Deuteronomy 11.....	259
The place that YHVH will choose – Deuteronomy 12	261
Learning by deterrence – Deuteronomy 13.....	263
Israel is holy to YHVH – Deuteronomy 14.....	264
The Sabbath, the bondservant and freedom – Deuteronomy 15	265
Festivals of freedom – Deuteronomy 16	266
An accountable King – Deuteronomy 17/18.....	267
An accountable population – Deuteronomy 18.....	268
Accountability and justice – Deuteronomy 19 / 20 / 21.....	269
Establishing inheritance – Deuteronomy 21	271
Keeping the blessing - Deuteronomy 22	272
Uphold the good name of Israel – Deuteronomy 22	273
Living in wholeness – Deuteronomy 23	274
Justice – Deuteronomy 24	275
Life, honesty and names – Deuteronomy 25.....	277
Firstfruit and worship – Deuteronomy 26	278
Blessing or curse – Deuteronomy 26 / 28	279
Price of disobedience – Deuteronomy 28	281
The written Torah – Deuteronomy 28.....	283
Secrets and revelations – Deuteronomy 29 / 31	285
Witnesses – Deuteronomy 31.....	287
The Rock and rocks – Deuteronomy 32.....	288
Leadership and the firstborn – Deuteronomy 33 / 34.....	290
Summary – “what he wrote of me” in Deuteronomy.....	292
Conclusion.....	293

Foreword

This is a journal for study of the prophetic blueprints found in the Torah of Moses by those who have faith in YHVH's Son, His Jewish Messiah Y'shua (known incorrectly as Jesus), the Passover Lamb of YHVH who has taken away the penalty for sin, reconciling the 'lost sheep of the House of Israel' to YHVH through his substitutionary death and resurrection.

It is for followers of Y'shua who worship YHVH his Father, the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and who believe that the Scriptures authenticated by Y'shua are His timeless, irrevocable, indivisible Word. In this context, sin is defined as disobedience to the instructions of YHVH as they are written in the Torah of Moses, interpreted by Y'shua and verified by the Apostles

It is a resource for people who acknowledge Jacob/Israel – all 12 Tribes – as the Bride of Messiah for eternity in the restored Kingdom of YHVH on the earth and who are practicing obedience to the 10 Commandments as written in the Torah of Moses, including YHVH's appointed times, set-apart Name and dietary instructions, as they wait for His restoration.

These are members of the the two houses of Jacob, the Commonwealth of Israel, according to Ephesians 2:11-22 – a dwelling place for YHVH, built together by the Spirit on the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets for those who were once alienated from Israel and without hope. They are the 'lost sheep of the house of Israel' who were far off and are brought near by the blood of Y'shua our peace/shalom.

Give praise to the Mighty One of Israel that His Messiah has abolished the wall of division that severed the Household of Jacob so that His 'lost sheep' might re-enter the fold to rejoin their brother Judah and inherit the promises of the Covenant made to Abraham. These 'sheep' will return to Land of the Covenant as a Bride and be united in marriage to the Good Shepherd forever, living in peace and joy under the rule of his Father's everlasting Word.

Thus says YHVH your Elohim: "Behold, I will take the people of Israel from the nations among which they have gone, and will gather them from all around, and bring them to their own land. And I will make them one nation in the land on the mountains of Israel. And one king shall be king over them all, and they shall be no longer two nations, and no longer divided into two kingdoms. They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols and their detestable things, or with any of their transgressions. But I will save them from all the backslidings in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their Elohim. My servant David shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd. They shall walk in my rules and be careful to obey my statutes. They shall dwell in the land that I gave to my servant Jacob, where your fathers lived. They and their children and their children's children shall dwell there forever, and David my servant shall be their prince forever. I will make a covenant of peace with them. It shall be an everlasting covenant with them. And I will set them in their land and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in their midst forevermore. My dwelling place shall be with them, and I will be their Elohim and they shall be my people. Then the nations will know that I am YHVH who sanctifies Israel, when my sanctuary is in their midst forevermore."
(Ezekiel 37:21-28)

Introduction

The Bible was given for mankind to know the Creator and His Redeemer. For many centuries and for most Christians, the Old Testament has been relegated to a secondary status behind the New Testament, essentially creating a truncated canon. In so doing, a great light has been hidden under a bushel, great misunderstandings have arisen and often, great miscarriages of justice have been perpetrated by those from whom truth has been hidden.

The division of the Bible into Old and New Testaments is a misnomer introduced by Jerome when he produced the Latin Vulgate. Y'shua and his followers understood Scripture to be comprised of the Law of Moses (Torah), Prophets and Writings together called the Tanach. The Gospels, Epistles and Revelation of John were collated and added centuries later. These were essentially commentary on the Scriptures (Tanach) but did not replace or minimize them. Note: Torah means 'teaching', 'instructions' or 'doctrine'. It does not mean 'law'.

It is not within the scope of this journal to examine the damage caused by centuries of ignorance and misunderstanding but rather to proceed in a light relieved of its bushel. The Apostolic writings confirm that Y'shua and Paul intended believers to understand Messiah's prophetic role and purposes as they were outlined in the Torah and Prophets.

"You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is they that bear witness about me, yet you refuse to come to me that you may have life." (Luke 5:39)

"If you believed Moses, you would believe me; for he wrote of me. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?" (Luke 5:46-47)

And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, he interpreted to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. (Luke 24:27)

Then he said to them, "These are my words that I spoke to you while I was still with you, that everything written about me in the Law of Moses and the prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled." (Luke 24:45)

Paul, a servant of Christ Jesus, called to be an apostle, set apart for the gospel of YHVH, which he promised beforehand through his prophets in the set-apart scriptures, concerning his Son.....(Romans 1:1-2)

...he expounded to them, testifying to the kingdom of YHVH and trying to convince them about Jesus both from the Law of Moses and the Prophets. (Acts 28:23)

Now, biblically literate folk know that within the Law of Moses there is not one mention of Y'shua (or Jesus of course) and, for the most part, they have studiously avoided trying to find any direct or indirect reference to him there. This situation has prevailed for nearly 2000 years while, at the same time, believers could readily 'find' Y'shua/Jesus in the Psalms and in the Prophets, even though his name is not mentioned there either. This has occurred because there has been little desire to discover Messiah in the Law of Moses – 1700 years of Orthodox Church teaching against the Law of Moses has inoculated people from attempting to discern Messiah there, for to

find him in the Torah would validate Torah for Christians and destroy the dispensational doctrines promoted by the Church.

If information about the Messiah has been stored or encoded within the five Books of the Law of Moses – the Torah – then it has been put there to be discovered and used for the building up of faith in the believing community in the same way as Isaiah 53 has encouraged many believers.

This journal seeks to discern some of the “everything written about me”. It is not an exhaustive study but it should open a door of understanding for those who have the desire to enjoy all the ‘food’ that our heavenly Father supplies us with. It will also supply prophetic information that will help to guide the legitimate children of Abraham through the last days, with a clear understanding of their identity in Messiah, into the land of promise according to the Covenant that YHVH established with Abraham – the Gospel of the Kingdom of YHVH.

The secret things belong to YHVH our Elohim, but the things that are revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law. (Deuteronomy 29:29)

“To whom will he teach knowledge, and to whom will he explain the message? Those who are weaned from the milk, those taken from the breast? For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, there a little.” (Isaiah 28:13)

And the Scripture, foreseeing that YHVH would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, “In you shall all the nations be blessed.” (Galations 3:8)

Effective Communication

It has been said that a message will be remembered if the communicator:

Relates first what he is going to say (preparation for action)

Says it (action)

Relates what he said (debriefing and challenge)

The Bible follows this principle:

Genesis to Exodus 19 – preparation

Exodus 20 to Deuteronomy – action

Joshua to Maps – debriefing and challenge

It also contains a conceptual seed in Genesis 1:1 that sets the scene for an understanding that the Torah is a shadow or pattern of things to come:

Hebrew	“Bereishit bara Elohim “aleph-tav” hashamayim vet haaretz”
--------	--

Literal English	“In the beginning Elohim “aleph-tav” created the heavens and the earth.”
-----------------	--

Typical translation	“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.”
---------------------	---

The first and last letters of the Hebrew alphabet are ‘aleph-tav’.

The first and last letters of the Greek alphabet are Alpha and Omega and Y’shua calls himself by this title. (Revelation 1:8, 11; 21:6; 22:13)

Thus the ‘aleph-tav’ in the Hebrew version of Genesis is a direct reference to Messiah Y’shua.

The Bible and Structural Analysis – ‘digging for gold’

YHVH used His Voice to call Abram from Ur, Jacob from Haran and Moses from Egypt. He used His recorded spoken Word to call Nehemiah from Assyria and Daniel from Persia. The Prophets speak of a yet to occur extraction of YHVH’s people at the end of days, out of all the nations where He has sent them, according to the Abrahamic Covenant, to return to the Land of Israel where He will rule and reign over them forever. Embedded in His recorded spoken Word is the detail of His plan to rescue His people from slavery to hasatan.

According to Jewish understanding, the Torah was dictated to Moses by the Set-apart One of Israel letter by letter, rather than in whole words. Thus the Torah scrolls are comprised of block script without spaces between words. There are, however, paragraph breaks. The Torah is a highly organized document with structural precision and this has allowed information to be gleaned in a methodical manner. There are a number of literary techniques that can be used to extract embedded information from the text.

Patterns or Repetition

Sometimes a story or theme is emphasized using repeated patterns or multiple usages of a word or phrase. Since nothing appears by accident in the Word of YHVH, then it may be understood that YHVH is calling attention to a certain phrase or word so that it will impart important information to his people, especially in these last days, when believers will require extreme discernment to steer a godly course towards the Kingdom of YHVH.

Equidistant Letter Sequencing or Torah Codes

A method of gleaning prophetic information is the examination of the scriptures by computer. This has yielded quite astounding information considering that the whole script was codified thousands of years before the events and people it appears to list and describe in coded form.

Plain Text Meanings

Another method arises from the meanings of names (sometimes places). For instance, the meanings of the names from Adam to Noah encapsulate the gospel story.

Adam	Man
Seth	(is) appointed (to)
Enosh	mortal
Kenan	sorrow
Mahalal-El	Elohim who is praised
Yared	shall come down
Enoch	teaching
Methuselah	His death shall bring
Lamech	the sorrowing
Noah	comfort (rest)

Thus: Man is appointed to sorrow. Elohim who is praised shall come down teaching. His death shall bring the sorrowing comfort.

The meanings of the names of the first five books of the Bible are a summary of their message:

Genesis	Bereishit	In The Beginning
Exodus	Shemoth	Names
Leviticus	Vayiqra	He Called
Numbers	Bamidbar	In The Desert
Deuteronomy	Devarim	Words

Thus, what seem to be random titles in English, become a message in Hebrew:
In The Beginning – Names – He Called – In The Desert – Words

Heavenly bodies

And YHWH said, “Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate the day from the night. And let them be for signs and for seasons, and for days and years, and let them be lights in the expanse of the heavens to give light upon the earth.” (Genesis 1:14)

The Zodiac (from Hebrew “Sodi” meaning ‘a way’) consists of four quarters containing 48 pictures dispersed through 12 signs, each containing 3 constellations. The sun’s path through the constellations over the course of a year directly points to one aspect of each of the twelve signs.

The 12 signs are identified with the 12 sons of Jacob. Joseph saw the sun, moon and 11 stars bowing down to the 12th star. The 12 tribes probably bore their zodiac signs on their standards as they marched and camped in a square formation of four groups of three tribes each in the wilderness. (Numbers 11:2)

The four leading tribes: Judah (Leo), Dan (Scorpio), Reuben (Aquarius), Joseph (Taurus).
The four cherubim of Revelation 4:7: Lion; Eagle (Scorpion’s enemy); Man; Bull.

The original meanings of the star names and constellations points to a detailed salvation plan.

Virgo	(Zebulon)	Virgin’s seed – the Messiah.
Libra	(Levi)	Scales /Altar – Altar of sacrifice found to be lacking.
Scorpio	(Dan)	Enemy – Conflict, wounding in the heel.
Sagittarius	(Asher)	Archer – the coming one in deity and humanity.
Capricornus	(Naphtali)	Sea Goat – the atonement sacrifice.
Aquarius	(Reuben)	Water Bearer – the man/pourer of water, blessing and spirit.
Pisces Band	(Simeon)	Bridle – the redeemed bound together and binding the enemy.
Aries	(Gad)	Lamb – the sacrificed resurrected Lamb of YHWH.
Taurus	(Joseph)	Bull – the coming leader.
Gemini	(Benjamin)	Twins – the united brethren, Ephraim and Judah, ruling in peace.
Cancer	(Issachar)	Crab – Messiah’s redeemed safe in the sheep fold.
Leo	(Judah)	Lion – the conqueror treading the enemy under foot.

Chiastic structure

This involves identifying corresponding, mirror image themes of a portion of Scripture. The centre of the mirror is the focal point of the portion – the key element yields a major truth which was not immediately obvious in the body of the plain text. The matching levels co-relate. A fictitious example illustrates this concept:

- A. (verse1) John set out to visit his mother.
- B. (verse2) John's mother had gone to the supermarket.
- C. (verse3) She intended to spend no more than \$50.
- Centre Pivot. (verse4) All the items she needed that day were on special.
- C. (verse5) Her bill was \$48.
- B. (verse6) John's mother returned from the supermarket.
- A. (verse7) John saw his mother.

Level A – John achieved his goal of meeting his mother.

Level B – John's mother completed her journey to the supermarket.

Level C – John's mother was financially successful.

Centre Pivot – John's mother was blessed with bargains.

This book lays bare some of these chiastic structures as they are found in the first five books of Scripture – the Torah of Moses – and suggests a prophetic implication for each level of the structure using the prophetic identities illustrated by the lives and roles of the Patriarchs.

Note: Genesis 1-2 appears to contain no chiasms. This is unsurprising since immortal man needed no prophetic plan of salvation. He was perfect and immortal until he rebelled.

The Gospel – The Torah is the story of YHWH's plan to set apart a people for himself, a Bride for His Son, the Messiah. In it He outlines the journey that this Bride will make over several thousand years to become a suitable wife. The journey is not straightforward and there are numerous calamities along the way but ultimately the Bride will be perfected through them and be united forever with her Husband, the Messiah. YHWH designed the structure of Torah to be a series of signposts for the journey so that the Bride could prepare herself through His Word.

The Experimental Approach

A student of research follows certain guidelines to ensure that the work is logical and reasonable. There should be an hypothesis, documentation of observations, collation of results in a manner that is not manipulative or unduly selective and a conclusion that either supports or refutes the hypothesis. The whole should be repeatable by another dispassionate person. The hypothesis of this work is that there are prophetic messages contained in Torah. The observations and results are detailed and a supportive conclusion is suggested. This journal seeks to reveal some of what is hidden prophetically in the Torah. Enjoy!

“for he wrote of me” - In The Beginning....

Genesis Chiasms

Confession time – Genesis 3

This is the ancient tale of man's fall from grace and from every good thing in YHVH's creation. Both Adam and Eve were seduced by hasatan, represented as a serpent, and disobeyed YHVH. Their innocence was gone forever and they were banished from the Garden of Eden so that they would not live forever as disobedient creatures. Mortality was a blessing to disobedient man.

- A. (v1-3) The serpent seduced Eve in the Garden by undermining YHVH's Word.
- B. (v4-6) The serpent told Eve that she would become like YHVH, knowing good and evil.
- C. (v7-10) Adam and Eve were naked and hid from YHVH. They made themselves garments.
- D. (v12) The man blamed YHVH for giving him the woman who caused him to sin.
- E. (v12) The woman was blamed by the man for giving him the forbidden fruit.
- F. (v13) The serpent was blamed by the woman for deceiving her.
- Centre Pivot. (v13) The woman said "I ate."
- F. (v14-15) The serpent was cursed with its destruction at the hands of man.
- E. (v16) The woman was cursed in childbearing and relationships with men.
- D. (v17-19) The man was cursed for his disobedience and sentenced to mortality.
- C. (v20-21) Eve was the mother of all living. YHVH made Adam and Eve garments of skins.
- B. (v22) Man had become like YHVH, knowing good and evil.
- A. (v23-24) YHVH drove Adam and Eve from the Garden to exile in the east.

Level A – The punishment for disobeying YHVH's Word is exile. In listening to the serpent, even though most of what he said was true, Eve sowed the seeds of her own demise.

Level B – The tree of the knowledge of good and evil represented every seduction the world had to offer. By succumbing to it, both Adam and Eve became worldly-wise instead of having righteousness and wisdom from the tree of life. YHVH would not allow those who were drawn to evil to live forever. Thus time was born and man's days were numbered.

Level C – YHVH searched for Adam and Eve. Their clumsy covering was insufficient so He sacrificed an innocent animal to cover (not remove) their guilt and shame, beginning the pattern of sacrifice to YHVH so that man can draw near to Him.

Level D – The man received a life-long curse of hardship and death for listening to the voice of his wife instead of the voice of YHVH – henceforth he would resist the voice of his wife and he would routinely blame YHVH for his troubles.

Level E – The woman received a curse of pain in childbirth and an unequal relationship with her husband. Henceforth she would bear the brunt of man's dissatisfaction.

Level F – The serpent was condemned to be the least of all creatures in a permanent state of enmity with mankind. He would be finally destroyed through the offspring of man.

Centre Pivot – At last the woman confessed to YHVH that regardless of who had said or done what to whom, the inescapable fact was that she had eaten the fruit that was forbidden to mankind. Only at this point did YHVH begin to dole out the consequences to each of the parties.

Prophetic Lessons

In the Kingdom of YHVH there is only one Voice which men and angels must obey and that is YHVH's Voice. When Messiah comes to rule and reign, He will send out His Word from Jerusalem and all men will obey it. For 1000 years there will be no influence from hasatan and every person will take responsibility for their own sin. Man has usually resisted the Voice of YHVH in the face of competing, more tangible voices. The challenge for men is to tune in to the Voice of YHVH and resist any voice that does not bear witness to His Voice.

The tree of life has existed since time began and it is the exclusive Word of YHVH.

Wisdom is a tree of life to those who embrace her. (Proverbs 3:17-18).

The tree of life will exist in the new earth after the Millennial Reign. (Revelation 22:1-2)

Nothing unclean or impure will be permitted in the coming Kingdom of YHVH. Access to the tree of life will be restricted to those who have the testimony of the Lamb and do his commandments and have robes washed white by their righteous deeds. (Revelation 14:12; 19:8)

The tree of the knowledge of good and evil has also existed since creation and it is represented by every man-made rule or custom that stands in opposition to YHVH. It includes the mixtures of good and evil that compromise man, the idols that ensnare him, the dishonesty, violence and immorality that pervade his world and pollute him, rendering him unclean and defiled in the eyes of a set-apart YHVH.

YHVH is still searching for His people – his lost sheep (Luke 19:10).

YHVH provided a temporary cover for guilt and shame at Mt Sinai (Hebrews 9).

YHVH provided a permanent removal of sin at Golgotha (Hebrews 7:35-8:6).

Women have endured millennia of being regarded as second-class citizens in dominant patriarchal societies. This has caused women to see men as their enemies but, in the coming Kingdom of YHVH, there will be no competition between men and women. Each will contribute according to their gift and enjoy high status as YHVH's elect. (Galatians 3:28)

The crafty serpent (aka hasatan) will only be able to seduce the world until the return of Messiah. Then he will be imprisoned for a thousand years and will meet a fiery demise after the Millennial Reign. Death and Hades will also be destroyed in the lake of fire (Revelation 20:10, 14).

Confession is the pivot of life, the turning point from failure to success. YHVH can do nothing with any person until he confesses his sin and repents of it. Without confession and repentance, man is doomed to share the fate of hasatan. Remorse is only a first step and will not secure any forgiveness. Judas was remorseful but he was not repentant. YHVH will wait for our pride to subside but eventually confession and repentance must come before any healing or restoration can occur. YHVH's people must learn this before it is too late and the opportunity is gone.

There is only one remedy for temptation. *Submit yourselves therefore to YHVH. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to YHVH and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded (James 4:7-8).*

Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of YHVH...this mortal body must put on immortality ...The sting of death is sin...victory through Messiah Y'shua. (1 Corinthians 15:50-57).

My brother's keeper – Genesis 4

Adam and Eve became parents of Cain the farmer and Abel the shepherd. Abel brought an appropriate offering to YHVH but Cain's offering was inappropriate and YHVH rejected it. Instead of learning from his mistake, Cain succumbed to jealousy and killed Abel. YHVH cursed Cain and put a mark on him to protect him and exiled him to the land of Nod, east of Eden, where his offspring dwelt in a city and remembered Cain for exacting revenge on his brother. Eve conceived again and Seth was born. His son, Enosh called upon the name of YHVH.

- A. (v1-2) Adam knew Eve - she produced Cain with YHVH's help and Abel.
- B. (v3-5) Abel and his meat offering was accepted; Cain and his grain offering was not.
- C. (v6-7) YHVH warned Cain to resist the temptation of sin from his anger.
- D. (v8) Cain killed Abel out in the field.
- E. (v9) YHVH asked Cain where Abel was.
- Centre Pivot. (v9) *"Am I my brother's keeper?"*
- E. (v10) YHVH said Abels' voice was crying to Him from the ground.
- D. (v11-12) Cain was cursed from the ground; as a fugitive he could not produce crops.
- C. (v13-14) Cain complained to YHVH that his punishment would bring his own murder.
- B. (v15-24) Cain was marked to prevent his own death by strangers; he traveled eastward.
- A. (v25-26) Adam knew Eve again – she produced Seth, father of those who called on YHVH.

Level A – A godly line for mankind was begun in Abel and re-established in Seth.

Level B – Cain was irreverent, lazy, jealous and deceptive. He failed to bring the required offering to YHVH. For 'doing his own thing' Cain was marked as an 'untouchable', banished and sent east with strangers. Cain's sin cost him peace since he would now live 'on the run'.

Level C – Cain could have been accepted by YHVH if he did not give in to the temptation of anger but Cain wanted to 'do his own thing' and still be accepted by YHVH. The codified Torah cites exile as the just punishment for manslaughter and death for premeditated murder. Cain may not have planned to kill his brother but he was responsible for the death and deserved the curse and exile from his people. Repentance may have saved Cain from the curse but not exile.

Level D – The cropper killed the shepherd and thereby cut himself off from sustenance.

Level E – YHVH knew exactly where Abel was but gave Cain an opportunity to admit his guilt.

Centre Pivot – Cain tried to detach himself from responsibility for Abel.

Prophetic Lessons

A godly line leads from Seth through Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah, David and Nathan to Y'shua. As Noah was *'righteous in his generations'*, so too was Y'shua. (Luke 3:23-38)
Abel was a 'type' of Y'shua and the very opposite in character of his brother Cain. In the same way, Y'shua is the very opposite of hasatan. Y'shua stands openly at the door and knocks while hasatan crouches at the door and waits. (1 John 3:12; Revelation 3:20)

The way of Cain did not perish with him. To this day, those who *“rely on their dreams, defile the flesh, reject authority and blaspheme the glorious ones”* walk in the way of Cain, which is like the error of Balaam and leads to spiritual and physical death. Such people are to be found among the family of faith but they are *“worldly people, devoid of the Spirit”*. (Jude 3-23)

There is no fast track to the Father. Taking shortcuts in life and failing to resist temptation leads to compromise, inadequacy and still results in sin. (Hebrews 12:1; James 1:12)

Y’shua could have taken shortcuts to gain earthly glory by acknowledging the name of hasatan in the wilderness but he refused to yield to sin and disobey his Father.

The voice of the blood of Y’shua also cried out to YHVH from the ground as Abel’s did. But, as the Son of YHVH, Y’shua’s innocent death on a stake defeated death itself for hasatan has no claim on Y’shua. Y’shua was avenged in his resurrection and, at the end of days, all the innocent resurrected ones will be avenged. (John 14:30; Hebrews 12:24; Revelation 6:9-11)

“Death is swallowed up in victory.” “O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?” (1 Corinthians 15:55)

“Fear not, I am the first and last, and the living one. I died, and behold I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of Death and Hades.” (Revelation 1:17-18)

The punishment for murder is still death or exile. The coming of Y’shua of Nazareth did not change the heavenly order of justice and mercy and, when he returns as Yah Tzidkenu, he will execute justice on the earth. (John 5:27)

“Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates. Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolators, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.” (Revelation 22:14-15)

To be sent east of Eden is to be sent away from the presence of YHVH. Adam and Eve were sent eastwards out of the Garden of Eden. The ten tribes of Israel/Ephraim were taken east of Israel as was the house of Judah for a time. The Temple faces west so that those who might draw near come out of the east and move towards the west. Historically the religions of the east are associated with sun worship, since worshippers face the rising sun in the east.

Can salvation be lost?

Cain had direct communion with YHVH and enjoyed a protected life so long as he refused to yield to temptation. Salvation was an ongoing process of maintenance in his life. Yet he chose by his own free will to reject YHVH and by default became enslaved to hasatan. He fell from grace and realized too late that there was no way back.

In the same way, those who have known the grace and mercy of Y’shua, who have been bought with the price of his blood, are an ongoing work of salvation. It is a process rather than an event. There is no way of return for those who reject Y’shua, having accepted his gift of grace. Otherwise they would crucify him a second time. (Hebrews 4:6-7; 10:26-31)

Let us therefore strive to enter that (Sabbath) rest, so that no-one may fall by the same sort of disobedience. (Hebrews 4:11)

Am I my brother's keeper?

And the companion question is 'Who is my brother?'

Cain's true brother in YHVH was Abel. With their parents they lived in the Land of Eden, east of the Garden of Eden itself. Adam and Eve produced many other children (5:4) who were not of the same godly disposition and so they lived east of the Land of Eden. Only those who rejected sin could reside in the Land of Eden where they could still have direct communion with YHVH. Those who embraced sin were banished from the Land of Eden to live out their lives in the east.

This principle permeates the Bible. The man of faith Abram was called out of the east to live westwards in the land of Canaan which was to become Israel. Ishmael and his ungodly brothers were sent to live east of Canaan. Esau lived east of Canaan. Ishmael and Esau were both 'types' of Cain in that they were jealous of their brother who was to inherit the blessings of the father. So for their sin, each was sent to live in the east and each ceased to be a true brother in YHVH.

Jacob's twelve sons, who were jointly and severally bound to the Abrahamic Covenant, came perilously close to walking 'in the way of Cain' and forfeiting their individual inheritance. Joseph's pre-eminence caused fraternal jealousy resulting in his 'death' at his brothers' hands. Only their eventual repentance saved them from the fate of 'banishment to the east'.

In the time of Solomon's son Rehoboam, a schism appeared between the southern and northern tribes. Neither side would acknowledge that they were their 'brother's keeper' and do what it took to mend the relationship. The resultant Northern Kingdom was disestablished and sent east. The Southern Kingdom too was banished to the east for a period of time. In the east are all the religions of the world in which the Name and precepts of YHVH are not acknowledged.

The coming of Y'shua of Nazareth signaled the partial restoration of the Household of Jacob. Through a baptism of repentance the redeemed 'easterners' could return to acknowledgement of the Name of YHVH and fraternal responsibility. The Nazarenes were a true mix of the twelve tribes who considered themselves to be their 'brother's keeper'. However sin was 'crouching at the door' of the Nazarenes and some gave in to its temptation. When heresy distorted the gospel and cut it off from its Hebrew roots founded upon the written Torah, a major schism again pitted brother against brother, this time manifested as Jew versus Christian. While both religions have distorted the written Torah of Moses to their own purposes, it is the Christians who have jealously sought to displace Jews as the beneficiaries of the Father.

There remains a repentance to come for followers of Messiah Y'shua. They need to acknowledge their brother Judah and be his keeper in word and deed. That is the way back to the heart of the Father – without it they will remain in the 'east'. What it means to follow 'Jesus', which is the stated goal of most professing Christians, needs to be more clearly defined in every sense. After the sinner has repented of his failure to 'call upon the Name of YHVH' and keep His precepts, he then needs to repent of having failed to recognize his brother who is also made in the image of YHVH and known to Him. True Ephraim has brotherly responsibilities towards true Judah, to bless him in whatever he needs and to stand with him, especially in the coming days of trial upon the earth. (Deuteronomy 15:7-11; Matthew 25:31-46)

Relief from the curse – Genesis 5

From Adam to Noah spans ten generations of exceedingly long-lived people with the possible exception of Enoch who lived on the earth a mere 365 years!

- A. (v1-2) YHVH created Adam in His likeness and blessed man.
- B. (v3-5) Adam fathered Seth in his likeness at 130; Adam died at 930
- C. (v6-20) Seth, Enosh, Kenan, Mahalel, Jared all attained ages around 900 years.
- D. (v21-22) Enoch walked with YHVH for 300 years.
- Centre Pivot. (v23) All the days of Enoch were 365 years.
- D. (v24) Enoch walked with YHVH and he was not.
- C. (v25-27) Methuselah, Lamech attained ages around 900 years.
- B. (v28-31) Lamech fathered Noah to bring relief from the curse of toiling the earth.
- A. (v32) Noah fathered Shem, Ham and Japheth at 500

Level A – The first creation began with the immortal man Adam who descended into mortality; the second creation began with the man Noah and his sons. Adam transitioned from a perfect world to one which was subject to a curse. Noah transitioned from a world under judgment to one which was renewed.

Level B – Adam's need was to have a son in his own likeness to undo the curse caused by Cain with the murder of Abel. Lamech's need was to have a son to undo the curse of toil.

Level C – The normal mortal lifespan of the first creation was around 900 years.

Centre Pivot – Enoch was 'taken' from earthly life 57 years after the death of Adam, the first of Adam's legitimate descendants to leave the earth (though he did not die). Enoch was the 7th from Adam – 7 is the number of Messiah – so the godly life of Enoch is indicative of Messiah.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua is the last Adam who has prepared the way for mortal man to secure immortality, to transition from a world under judgment to eternal life. (1 Corinthians 15:45-49)

The curses of death and toiling on the earth came upon mankind because of the sin of Adam and Eve and are to be rescinded when the new heaven and earth is created after the 7th Millennium.

Messiah Y'shua's death on the stake redeemed man from the law of sin and death but its fulfillment in eternal life will be in the Kingdom of YHVH to come. (Romans 8:2)

The curse of toiling is also undone in Messiah Y'shua because he shoulders our burdens. (Matthew 11:28; 1 Peter 5:7)

As Enoch did not taste death, so the righteous followers of Messiah Y'shua will not taste eternal death. (Romans 5:17-19; 6:9)

The wickedness of man – Genesis 6

After the exile from the Garden of Eden, mankind sank deeper into sin and depravity. The Nephilim, the sons of YHVH or fallen angels had sexual union with human females. YHVH decided to shorten the length of life allotted to man to 120 years. He saw that man was continually wicked and decided to eradicate him and all creation. But the righteousness of Noah was sufficient for YHVH to renew his plan for mankind.

A. (v1-2) The daughters of men found favour with the sons of YHVH.

B. (v3) YHVH shortened man's life to 120 years.

C. (v4) The Nephilim begat children through man – mighty men of renown.

Centre Pivot. (v5) YHVH saw the utter wickedness of man.

C. (v6) YHVH regretted making man.

B. (v7) YHVH decided to end man's life.

A. (v8) Noah found favour with YHVH.

Level A – The natural function of man to worship YHVH was usurped by fallen angels who drew mankind to themselves. Only Noah (and his ancestors) had avoided this sin and lived righteously and thus, he became the vessel by which YHVH would repopulate the earth.

Level B – Man had abused the gift of his long life, even though it was less than the eternity which had been planned for man. Initially, YHVH shortened man's lifespan to 120 years and then He decided to terminate man completely.

Level C – The Nephilim were in opposition to YHVH, desiring to take what was His and inflate their own names at the expense of the Name of YHVH. Through seduction they drew mankind into their schemes, thus putting man in opposition to his Creator.

Centre Pivot – Man had gone beyond redemption, living against every precept of YHVH.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua found favour with YHVH and showed man how to live. (Luke 2:52)

Man was made in the image of YHVH and in His Name man is sustained. YHVH will not tolerate rivals to the supremacy of His Name. The seductive desire for fame and its trappings is sinful arrogance and open defiance towards YHVH.

The wages of sin are death. The man who refuses to obey YHVH is beyond redemption. There is no forgiveness for the unrepentant sinner. (Romans 2:5)

Only the righteous (living by YHVH's standards contained in His Word) will inherit eternal life to live in the Kingdom of YHVH. Living under the influence of hasatan disqualifies man from the Kingdom of YHVH.

YHVH allotted 6 days or 6000 years for man to live according to his standards and be influenced by hasatan. When Messiah returns to reign for the 7th day or 1000 years, hasatan will be imprisoned and will not be able to be blamed for the sins of men. At the end of 1000 years, those judged righteous will inherit eternal life in YHVH's Kingdom and the unrighteous will perish away from the presence of YHVH. (Revelation 20:13-15)

YHVH sent His Spirit – Genesis 6 / 9

The people of the earth had become so corrupt and violent that YHVH chose to destroy all of them except for Noah and his family. He instructed Noah to build an Ark for his family and the livestock of the earth so that they would be preserved through the flood that He would send. Noah survived but, through his son Ham, so too did the seed of corruption.

- A. (6:8-9) Noah found favour with YHVH; the generations of Noah.
- B. (v10) Noah had 3 sons.
- C. (v11-12) The earth was completely corrupt and filled with violence.
- D. (v13) YHVH decided to destroy all flesh in the world.
- E. (v14-16) YHVH told Noah to make an Ark.
- F. (v17) YHVH planned to destroy all life with a flood.
- G. (v18) YHVH planned to establish His Covenant with Noah and his family.
- H. (v19-7:4) YHVH instructed Noah to gather animals and food to keep them alive.
- I. (v5-9) Noah obeyed YHVH and took clean and unclean animals on board.
- J. (v10-16) After 7 days Noah entered the Ark; YHVH shut him in.
- K. (v10-17) Rain fell for 40 days and everything died.
- L. (v24) The waters prevailed for 150 days.
- Centre Pivot. (8:1) G-d remembered Noah and blew over the earth.
- L. (v2-5) The waters receded over 150 days.
- K. (v6-11) After 40 days the earth began to dry and Noah found signs of life.
- J. (v12-19) Noah left the Ark after another 7 days.
- I. (v20-22) Noah sacrificed clean animals to YHVH.
- H. (9:1-7) YHVH instructed Noah about animals, food and the value of life.
- G. (v8-11) YHVH established His Covenant with Noah and his offspring.
- F. (v12-16) YHVH would never again destroy all life with a flood.
- E. (v13-17) YHVH made the sign of His Covenant with Noah – a rainbow.
- D. (v18-19) YHVH preserved Noah's flesh and dispersed them throughout the world.
- C. (v20-25) The line of Ham through Canaan was corrupt and cursed.
- B. (v26-27) Noah prophesied over his 3 sons.
- A. (9:28-10:1) Noah died. The generations of the sons of Noah.

Level A –The genetic line from Adam to Noah was pure and had not been corrupted by sin. But the genetic line of Noah's sons became corrupted.

Level B – Noah's prophecy drew a distinction between his sons.

Level C – Though the utterly corrupt and violent people of earth at that time had been destroyed in the flood, the tendency to sin survived through the line of Ham in his son, Canaan.

Level D – All the inhabitants of the world are descended from Shem, Ham or Japheth.

Level E – Noah's part in YHVH's Covenant was to make the Ark. YHVH's part was to make the rainbow to remember His Covenant with Noah forever. The only requirement of Noah was his obedience. The operation of the Covenant itself was dependent on YHVH alone.

Level F – YHVH will never again use a flood to destroy all life.

Level G – YHVH honoured His plan making a perpetual Covenant with Noah and his offspring.

Level H – YHVH wanted to preserve His creation and teach Noah about the sanctity of human life, the very issue upon which He had decided to destroy mankind. YHVH taught Noah and his sons to fill the earth with mankind, to eat bled meat as well as vegetation and to destroy murderers. Thus the basis of Torah was established.

Level I – Noah knew the difference between clean and unclean animals and the requirements of a set-apart Elohim to whom all honour is due.

Level J – Noah was given 7 days to prepare for life in the Ark and outside the Ark.

Level K – There were 40 days of rain and 40 days of waiting for a tangible sign of freedom. The (unclean) raven was released and never returned. The (clean) dove returned the first time with no sign of life, the second time with an olive leaf and flew free the third time, 14 days after the Ark cover was opened. The olive tree, submerged and subjected to raging torrents, had survived for over a year with its leaves attached – a testimony to the strength and endurance of the olive!

Level L – After the rain stopped, the water remained for 150 days, submerging all life.

Centre Pivot – YHVH kept Noah safe throughout the flood and again ordered the elements and the structures of the earth to do His will. YHVH made a wind to pass over the earth. The word used here for ‘wind’ is ‘ruach’ – the same term used for the set-apart Spirit of YHVH. The word used here for ‘pass over’ is ‘abar’, the same word used in Exodus for the Passover of the firstborn of the Israelites by the angel of death. (Genesis 1:2)

Flood Timeline

Date	Event	Days Elapsed
10 th day/2 nd month	Noah began to gather livestock and food	0
17 th day/2 nd month	Noah entered the Ark and the rain began	7
27 th day/3 rd month	Rain stopped	40
17 th day/7 th month	Ark rested on Ararat	110
1 st day/10 th month	Mountain tops emerged	74
1 st day/1 st month	Ark opened and waters dried up	90
27 th day/2 nd month	Earth dry and Noah left the Ark	56
	Total number of days from instruction to leaving the Ark	377
	Total number of days Noah spent in the Ark	370
	Total number of days from rain to dry	314

Prophetic Lessons

Y’shua has warned that, before the ‘great and dreadful day of YHVH’, mankind will again be living ‘as it was in the days of Noah’. (Matthew 24:37)

It will be a time of great violence and no respect for human life. (2 Timothy 3:1-5)
Canaan, whose name means 'trader', is to be utterly destroyed. (Zechariah 14:21)

Daniel's prophecy was 'time, times and half a time', 1290 and 1335 days. (Daniel 12:11-12)
John's prophecy of the trampling of the set-apart city was 1260 days. (Revelation 11:2)
If Noah's 370 days of protection on the Ark represents a 'time', then 'time, times and half a time' represents a prophetic 1295 days of protection for YHVH's people during the tribulation.

Many ethnic groups have preserved a version of a flood story to explain their existence, most recording the detail that 8 persons survived the flood in an Ark.

The rainbow is a permanent provision by YHVH of His faithfulness to His Word. It forms part of the everlasting Covenant given by YHVH first to Adam, then Noah, Abram, Moses, David and Messiah. It waits final fulfillment in the Covenant of Peace when Messiah reigns upon the earth. In the end times, YHVH will hoist His banner in the skies – Messiah himself. (Isaiah 11:10)
No work of man can alter the Covenant - it is YHVH's work alone. Thus man can never take any credit for saving himself beyond obeying the Voice of YHVH.

Man has been given 7 'days' (7000 years) to prepare for eternal life. YHVH will not use flooding to execute judgment on sinful man. Instead He will use fire to judge the earth prior to the establishment of a new Heaven and new Earth. YHVH always honours His decisions. He will bring His plans for mankind to fruition. Nothing that He has promised will fail to occur.

YHVH loves life. Man's disdain for life angers Him. There will be a price to pay for every murder, abortion and degradation imposed on human beings. "Whoever sheds the blood of man, by man shall his blood be shed, for YHVH made man in His own image."

The souls of the innocent, murdered dead await justice.

"I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of YHVH and for the witness they had borne. They cried out with a loud voice, "O Sovereign Lord, set-apart and true, how long before you will judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?"
(Revelation 6:9-10)

The raven did not care for Noah but the dove, a 'type' of the Set-apart Spirit encouraged Noah. The difference between clean and unclean animals is still relevant. The bodies of human beings are programmed by YHVH to thrive by eating 'clean' animals and to deteriorate by eating 'unclean' animals. The function of unclean animals is to cleanse the environment. Eating them depletes the numbers of heavenly designed 'cleaners', which contributes to putrefaction of the earth - the inability to dispose of its own waste.

Israel is the Olive Tree and she will survive through a long time of apparent destruction. In fact, the olive tree can be pruned to its stump and still survive and this is the experience of the Nation of Israel – often pruned to within an inch of her life and yet somehow surviving.

The Olive Tree of Israel will be brought to maturity by the Messiah himself. (Romans 11)

When 'the Day of YHVH' comes, YHVH will protect His people through it. They will not be 'raptured' from the earth but will be preserved alive on the earth. Once again the heavenly and earthly bodies will respond to the instructions of the Voice of YHVH. Once again the Ruach, the wind of YHVH's set-apart Spirit, will be used to destroy the evil and corrupt on the earth while the people of YHVH are sealed against destruction. (Revelation 7:1-8; 9:13-16)

Nimrod the mighty hunter – Genesis 10

Noah's lineage outlines the ancient tribes and clans which populated the earth after the flood.

- A. (v1) The generations of the sons of Noah. Sons were born to them after the flood.
- B. (v2-5) The sons of Japheth – coastlanders around the Mediterranean.
- C. (v6-7) The sons of Ham (Cush, Egypt, Put, Canaan) – lived in North Africa.
- D. (v8) Nimrod (son of Cush), the first mighty man on earth.
- Centre Pivot. (v9) Nimrod was a mighty hunter before (in the face of) YHVH.
- D. (v10-12) The kingdoms of Nimrod in Shinar – modern Iraq.
- C. (v13-20) The sons of Ham (Egypt, Canaan).
- B. (v21-31) The sons of Shem – lived in northern Mesopotamia and Arabia.
- A. (v32) The clans of the sons of Noah – nations spread over the earth after the flood.

Level A – The origins of all nations are the sons of Noah and his grandsons born after the flood.

Level B – Japheth's sons settled Turkey and the countries of the Mediterranean. Shem's sons settled Iran, Syria and Arabia.

Level C – The sons of Ham settled North Africa and Canaan. (A Canaanite is a merchant.)

Level D – Nimrod, grandson of Ham, left his Cushite home in North Africa and relocated to the plain of Shinar, (northern Syria and Iraq). He invaded Shemite land, attacking his kinsmen.

Centre Pivot – Nimrod rebelled against YHVH, choosing autocratic government over the established system of patriarchy. He gained what he wanted by force, attacking his kinsmen and seizing their land and livelihood. He was a totalitarian despot who wanted the worship of men to be directed to him rather than YHVH. He elevated himself by political seduction. Ultimately, he was personified as sun god. Babel, the centre of his empire, came to be known as the city of seduction, the seat of sun worship and the hub of paganism. The hedonistic, syncretic religion and ethos of Babylon is the basis of modern western civilisation.

Prophetic Lessons

Noah was a righteous preacher and taught his sons. But the nations of the earth, who are all descended from him, made their own choices and turned against the Elohim of Noah, towards innumerable variations of sun/star/earth worship which are still operating today. (2 Peter 2:5) Nimrod is a representation of all despots who seek to rule people and exalt themselves against YHVH. Each eventually come to regard themselves as a god, showing no regard for life in their narcissistic, greedy and rapacious lust for power.

Nimrod also represents every human being who has a lust for fame and fortune. Thus only humble people, who obey YHVH, will enter His Kingdom. (Matthew 23:12)

Ultimately the antichrist will be a man who embodies the qualities of Nimrod. He will exalt himself against every god and YHVH Most High. He will take away the daily Temple sacrifice and set up the abomination of desolation. He will honour the god of fortresses, the earth itself. He will rule over many and divide the Land of Israel. (Daniel 11:36-38)

Exalting names and unity – Genesis 11

The earth was uni-lingual and the followers of Nimrod conspired to build a city with a tall tower, the purpose of which was to study the stars (astrology) and flaunt their strength and prowess. Their goal was unity and fame. YHVH saw that their ambition was to rebel against His rule and so he caused disunity by confusing their language and dispersing them over the whole earth.

- A. (v1) The whole earth had one language.
- B. (v2) People (Nimrod's clan) migrated to the plain of Shinar (modern Iraq).
- C. (v3) The people agreed to make strong bricks bound together with bitumen.
- D. (v4) The people decided to build a city and a tall tower.
- Centre Pivot. (v4) The people wanted unity and fame – a name for themselves.
- D. (v5) YHVH saw the city and the tower built by the children of man.
- C. (v6-7) YHVH agreed (with Himself) to confuse the language that united the people.
- B. (v8) YHVH dispersed the people (Nimrod's clan) of Babel over the face of the earth.
- A. (v9) The earth had many languages.

Level A – It was always YHVH's plan that people speak one language that they might understand each other but the sin of Babel caused the development of many languages, giving rise to misunderstanding and conflict.

Level B – Nimrod's clan, descended from Cush the Hamite, along with its sun-centred paganism, dispersed from Shinar around the world.

Level C – The people did not consult YHVH about their plans for city living. They disliked their nomadic lifestyle of dwelling in tents and wanted the earthly permanence of brick homes. YHVH knew that this would lead to rebellion against Him as they would depend less on Him and so He frustrated their efforts by creating confusion and disunity.

Level D – The Babylonians wanted to engineer their salvation rather than wait for YHVH's provision. The people were capable of achieving their human-inspired goal but YHVH's plan was that they live by His inspiration not their own.

Centre Pivot – The heart of the people was laid bare by their mission statement. They wanted to achieve unity under their own principles without obeying YHVH's laws or giving Him any glory. They wanted fame for themselves – a name of greatness to challenge the name of YHVH. They wanted to manipulate the spiritual and physical world with their witchcraft through astrology. They feared their own destruction and subsequent dispersal if they did not openly display their strength by physical achievement.

From Babel and Nimrod came the mythical mighty men who inspired the classics of Greek and Roman literature. All were based on twisted misinterpretation and personalization of the meanings of the stars and constellations. The original meanings sequentially relate man's fall from grace, the need for atonement and the provision of atonement through Messiah. (See The Bible and structural analysis, page 11)

Prophetic Lessons

At the end of days, when YHVH judges the nations, he will give His people one language.
“At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that all may call upon the name of YHVH and serve him with one accord.” (Zephaniah 3:9)

The descendants of Nimrod took sun worship to every part of the world. Today it is still the root of every religion and stands in opposition to YHVH. All paganism today can be traced to Nimrod’s rebellion – see below.

When the people of YHVH fail to consult Him or abide by His plans for their lives, He will bring confusion and frustration. Such people are not showing individuality or ingenuity but naked rebellion – they believe their plan is better than YHVH’s. The Church of today labours under the same misconception. By disregarding YHVH’s plainly written Word and reinterpreting it to say what they want it to mean, they are building towers of deception against YHVH’s will. He will destroy these man-made attempts at ‘reaching Heaven’. Each will be judged according to what he has done. (Daniel 2:35, 44; Revelation 18:21-24; 20:12)

YHVH’s people must be motivated in their lives by the Spirit of YHVH not the spirit of the world. The spirit of the world is witchcraft and rebellion against YHVH.

Many believers and churches today want to make a name for themselves. They want to build unity on the earth their way through programmes, grand buildings, large numbers and powerful leaders rather than allowing the set-apart Spirit to call out of the world a people of unity in YHVH. Unity built on man-made doctrines is inspired by hasatan.

The Name of YHVH is supreme over all creation. In that Name, everything was made through Messiah and has its purpose. No other name can stand before it. YHVH desires to take a people from out of the nations for His Name. His Name will be proclaimed in all the earth.
(Proverbs 30:4; Acts 4:12; 15:14; Romans 9:17)

Those who teach that man can grow YHVH’s Kingdom on the earth prior to the return of the Messiah for His Bride, are teaching witchcraft which includes any plan that contradicts the spoken Word of YHVH. YHVH’s Kingdom will not appear on the earth until Messiah returns to rule and reign on the earth with His Bride. His Word will be broadcast throughout the world from the centre of the world - Jerusalem.

His Word is clearly outlined in the Law and the Prophets and it was authenticated by Messiah himself when He walked on the earth. (Matthew 5:17-20)

Heaven and earth will pass away but His Words will not fail. (Matthew 24:35)

“So will Babylon the great city be thrown down with violence and will be found no more. And all nations were deceived by your sorcery. And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all who have been slain on the earth.” (Revelation 18:21-24)

Religion of Nimrod

Nimrod (Enmer-kar – Enmer the mighty hunter) with his wife Semiramis, who was known as the Queen of Heaven developed a religion around sun worship. Nimrod, who styled himself as sun god, was killed and his (grand)son by incest, Tammuz was later born to Semiramis. Tammuz was said to be the reincarnated Nimrod through ancient folklore built up around these personalities.

Thus began the worship of the sun, personified as a trinity – father, son and bride – which later inspired the Christian trinity godhead. Out of this hasatanically inspired religion sprang the practices of paganism which have come down to this century almost undiluted from Nimrod.

Every Church ‘set-apart day’, including Easter and Christmas, apart from the Day of Pentecost has its roots in Babel. Every world religion including Hinduism, Buddhism, Wicca, Islam also find their roots in Babel. All are based on sun and/or moon worship and share common doctrines. Every form of government (including democracy), economic practice, social and political organization known to man is based on Babylonian religion and ethos.

The doctrines of Nimrod’s religion formed the substance of Nebuchadnezzar’s Empire of Assyria. They were completely assimilated by the Medo-Persian Empire and then incorporated into the Greek Empire. Finally the Roman Empire took all the religious baggage of Babylon and mixed it up with their practices, creating a many-faceted religion based on sun worship.

The only nation which did not subscribe to the religion of these Empires, though it was swallowed up by all of them, was Judea – the home of the Jews, the last two tribes of Jacob left in the Land of Israel. (The other 10 tribes were taken from Israel by Assyria before Nebuchadnezzar’s Empire and were ‘lost’ among the nations of the world. In fact, just as Nimrod’s people were ‘seeded’ through the world, so too were these 10 tribes ‘seeded’ throughout the world just as Jacob had prophesied.) The Jews largely resisted paganism.

The doctrinal base of the early followers of Y’shua was Judaism. Known as Nazarenes, for about 200 years they maintained a Biblical lifestyle, observing Sabbath (Saturday) and the Biblical festivals outlined in Leviticus 23 and obeying the Torah of Moses. They suffered great persecution for their monotheism and exclusivity within the polytheistic, inclusive Roman Empire. Gradually, through increasing influence from Jew-phobic ethnicities, the Jewish basis was removed and replaced by man-made Babylonian-based Christian doctrine.

The Emperor Constantine rationalized the religion of his Empire in 325AD by forcibly imposing Christianity on his subjects. The State-sponsored Church was authorized to bring religious unity to the Empire and this they did by fusing many of the pagan rituals and beliefs to Christian doctrine and giving the mixture Christian labels. Torah observance was forcibly outlawed and Y’shua was renamed Jesus and portrayed as a European who did not observe Torah. Naturally, the Jews saw this as just another pagan religion which had no right to claim the promises of YHVH and so they quite rightly resisted it.

For 13 centuries, followers of this Jesus were forced to see Him through the eyes of Nimrod and attached to Him all the trappings of sun-worship, albeit disguised in ‘Christianese’. The Reformation brought some cleansing to the Church but it did not restore the Biblical Hebrew basis of the Nazarenes. Nimrod’s religion is still woven through Church theology and practice.

From Shem to Abraham – Genesis 11

A detailed lineage of Shem follows the debacle of Nimrod and Babel.

It was from the line of Shem that Abram, the chosen father of the faithful would come.

A. (v10-15) 4 generations – Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah, Eber.

Centre Pivot. (v16-19) The life of Peleg.

A.(v20-26) 4 generations – Reu, Serug, Nahor, Terah (father of Abram).

Level A – Peleg lived four generations after Noah and four generations before Abram.

Centre Pivot – Through the details given from this passage and Genesis 10:25, the date of the destruction of the Tower of Babel and the dispersion of nations into the world can be determined.

Peleg was born in 2202 BCE, the year of the dispersion. His name means ‘division’.

Thus the rebellion by Nimrod was quashed by YHVH in 2202 BCE.

Prophetic Lessons

Man’s worldwide dispersion, the beginning of many languages and global organized pagan worship practices can be dated from Peleg.

Terah is reputed to have been an idol maker by trade who lived in Ur, the religious capital of the Chaldeans (modern Iraq). Tradition has it that his son Haran was killed by Nimrod and that Abram destroyed Terah’s idols. Terah took his two remaining sons and their families from Ur, intending to go to Canaan, but he settled in Haran in the north. There Terah died.

A. (v27-28) The generations of Terah – Abram, Nahor, Haran (died leaving Lot).

B. (v29) Abram and Nahor took wives from their own family – a kernel of the nation to come.

Centre Pivot. (v30) Abram’s wife Sarai was barren.

B. (v31) Terah took his family from Ur to Haran on the way to Canaan – the Land of promise.

A. (v32) The days of Terah – 205. Terah died in Haran.

Level B – From Terah came the whole family of the Patriarchs. Sarai was Terah’s daughter; Rebekah was Terah’s granddaughter through Nahor, Abram’s brother; Rachel and Leah were Terah’s great-grand-daughters through Laban, Nahor’s son. The gene pool which produced the nation of Israel came from Terah who was initially called to Canaan. Thus the people and the Land of the promised nation to come were linked long before Abram actually entered the land.

Centre Pivot – The son of the promise was not to be born outside the Land of the promise and not until the right time. Thus YHVH kept Sarai’s womb closed throughout her fertile years, through menopause and on into her old age when pregnancy was utterly humanly impossible.

Prophetic Lessons

The evidence of a nation set apart to YHVH awaits His prophetic timing. It will seem to the world that it will never happen – that Israel cannot exist.

Abram left with everything – Genesis 12

YHVH told Abram to leave the land of the east and his father's people and go to a place He would show him. YHVH promised Abram he would become a great nation and his name would be made great so that he would be a blessing to all nations. Abram left Haran, taking his nephew Lot as well, and journeyed to Canaan, where the promise was confirmed.

- A. (v1) YHVH ordered Abram to leave Haran and go to Canaan.
- B. (v2-3) YHVH promised blessing to Abram.
- C. (v4) Abram (75) journeyed to Canaan as YHVH told him.
- Centre Pivot. (v5) Abram took Sarai, Lot, possessions and servants from Haran to Canaan.
- C. (v6) Abram arrived at Shechem; Canaanites were in the land.
- B. (v7-8) YHVH appeared to Abram and promised him the land of Canaan.
- A. (v9) Abram journeyed on to Beth-El and then towards the Negev.

Level A – Abram reconnoitered the length from top to bottom of the land of Canaan.

Level B – Abram was blessed by YHVH to become a great nation; his name would become great so that he would be a blessing to all the families of the earth; YHVH would bless those who blessed Abram and curse those who cursed him; his offspring would inherit the land of Canaan.

Level C – Abram arrived in the promised land to find it already occupied by Canaanites.

Centre Pivot – Abram left nothing in Haran. He took all his worldly wealth and the people he had acquired in Haran to Canaan. Moreover, he took the unborn children of faith in his loins – those who would hear and obey YHVH – out of the nation of paganism and into the nation of faith. Abram also brought Lot who would prove to be a thorn in Abram's and his descendants' flesh.

Prophetic Lessons

Abram's legitimate descendants are now an immense nation of faith scattered throughout the world. In his name, they are included in the Covenant. They will inherit and occupy the whole land of Israel. (Galatians 3:29)

At the final judgment of mankind by YHVH, those who have blessed Abram's descendants will be honoured - those who have cursed them will be cursed.

When the descendants of Abram arrive in the Land, it will be occupied by the ungodly. Abram's offspring will remove them in the final cleansing of the Land.

The rightful descendants of Abram will leave nothing of value in the nations of the world they leave. They will take their wealth with them into the Land and they will be joined by those who attach themselves to the Household of Jacob. They will leave paganism behind and enter a Land where there will be pure worship of the Elohim of heaven and earth – YHVH of Hosts.

Lot's descendants are today's 'Palestinians'. Perhaps Abram should have left him in Ur!

YHVH protected Sarai – Genesis 12

Famine caused Abram to leave Canaan and continue journeying into Egypt. There he deceived the Egyptians into believing that Sarai was his sister (which was also true) because he was afraid that they would kill him to get her. Pharaoh took her and blessed Abram for her sake but YHVH punished Pharaoh with plagues because of Sarai. Pharaoh learned that Sarai was Abram's wife and banished them from his land. Abram returned to Canaan.

- A. (v10) Abram went down into Egypt because of a severe famine.
- B. (v11-13) Abram ordered Sarai to pretend she was his sister.
- C. (v14-15) The Egyptians saw Sarai's beauty; Sarai was taken into Pharaoh's house
- D. (v16) Pharaoh dealt well with Abram and gave Abram livestock and servants.
- Centre Pivot. (v17) YHVH sent plagues to Pharaoh because of Sarai.
- D. (v18) Pharaoh blamed Abram for his misfortune
- C. (v19) Pharaoh ordered Abram to take Sarai out of his house.
- B. (v20) Pharaoh ordered Abram to leave Egypt.
- A. (13:1) Abram went up from Egypt.

Level A – YHVH had not told Abram to go to Egypt and He caused him to stay only a short time. Abram put himself in danger by not trusting YHVH to sustain him through the famine.

Level B – Abram's unrighteous command to Sarai resulted in him being commanded by Pharaoh.

Level C – The Egyptians could not keep Sarai no matter how beautiful she was. She belonged to Abram alone and YHVH would not let that relationship be abused.

Level D – Initially Abram's deception to save his life worked but, once it was found out, he was at Pharaoh's mercy. Abram could have lost his life instantly for deceiving Pharaoh.

Centre Pivot – YHVH would not let the 'mother' of the future family of faith be compromised so he sent plagues on Pharaoh's household for keeping Sarai, the precious bride of Abram.

Prophetic Lessons

Once in the Land of Israel, the people of YHVH are not to leave again. They must trust YHVH to sustain them in the Land regardless of the physical circumstances.

The people of YHVH must live righteously within the boundaries set by YHVH's laws. If they fail to do this, they will come under the authority of the unrighteous. The people of YHVH must not practice deception even to save their lives for this compromises them, leaving them at the mercy of hasatan who will not spare them.

Sarai represents the body of Messiah – his Bride. YHVH will not allow her to be used by the world even though the world will appreciate her good qualities. She must make sure that she does not compromise herself with worldly alliances.

YHVH will not allow any pollution of His Son's Bride. He will punish those who interfere with her. YHVH will protect the precious Bride of Messiah from the world.

Allured to a 'good' land – Genesis 13

After leaving Egypt, Abram settled his family at Beit-El, which was too small to support both his livestock and Lot's. Their herdsmen quarreled over pasture and Abram allowed Lot to choose where he would live. Lot chose the Jordan Valley, with its cities of sin, while Abram remained at Beit-El where he received the vision of the Land that he and his offspring would inherit. Then he resumed his nomadic life and journeyed back to Hebron.

- A. (v1) Abram moved north into the Negev from Egypt with his whole family.
- B. (v2-4) Abram was very rich. He went to Beth-El and called on the name of YHVH.
- C. (v5) Lot also was very wealthy with many possessions.
- D. (v6) The land could not support both Abram and Lot and their livestock.
- E. (v7-8) There was strife between Abram's and Lot's herdsmen.
- F. (v9) Abram told Lot to choose land for himself.
- Centre Pivot. (v10) Lot saw that the Jordan Valley was like the garden of YHVH and Egypt.
- F. (v11) Lot chose the whole Jordan Valley.
- E. (v11) Lot journeyed east and separated from Abram
- D. (v12) Abram settled in the land of Canaan; Lot moved to Sodom.
- C. (v13) The men of Sodom were wicked and sinned against YHVH.
- B. (v14-17) YHVH promised Abram the land and many offspring at Beth-El.
- A. (v18) Abram moved south to Hebron and built an altar.

Level A – Abram was destined to spend much of his life at Hebron. It became a significant site of heavenly visitations and the resting place of the Patriarchs.

Level B – Abram entered Canaan with wealth but YHVH promised him vast riches of the whole Land and a multitude of offspring. The Land promised to Abram was north, south, east and west of Beit-El, as far as he could see, including the east bank of the Jordan River to the mountains.

Level C – Lot's wealth became entangled with the sin of the cities of the Jordan Valley.

Level D – Lot tried to protect his great wealth by living in seemingly secure cities while Abram continued his nomadic lifestyle, trusting in YHVH's protection. Abram only ever met trouble when he did settle in cities.

Level E – The strife between Lot and Abram's herdsmen was resolved by their separation.

Level F – Lot's free choice led him to choose the whole Jordan Valley. He saw plentiful grazing there to increase his wealth.

Centre Pivot – Lot judged with his eyes and was allured by the natural beauty and provision of the Jordan Valley. He looked at the surface picture and did not perceive the less obvious details of sin that would eventually entangle him. His choice led to insecurity, compromise, fear of man and uncomfortable co-habitation with gross evil.

He (Y'shua) shall not judge by what his eyes see. (Isaiah 11:3)

Prophetic Lessons

During the Millennial Reign, the people of YHVH will live in the Land of Israel whose borders will extend from the Mediterranean to the mountains of Jordan and from Damascus to the Sinai Peninsula. It will include Jordan, the Lebanon and Syria.

At the end of the Millennial Reign, a vast family of faith will inhabit the Land of plenty in the new earth that YHVH will provide. (Ezekiel 47)

There is no way to safeguard earthly wealth in the Kingdom of YHVH. Those who try to take their wealth with them will lose everything to the world of sin.

The discerning sets his face towards wisdom but the eyes of a fool are on the ends of the earth. (Proverbs 17:24)

The people of YHVH cannot co-exist or be safe with the enemy. YHVH's people will be nomadic in the world, settling where He tells them and journeying when He says. They will not have a home until YHVH settles them in the Land of Israel under His leadership. There they will no longer be nomads but citizens of YHVH's Kingdom. Until that time they are not citizens of the world but sojourners through it.

"If you were of the world, the world would love you as its own; but because you are not of the world, therefore the world hates you." (John 15:19)

"They are not of the world just as I am not of the world." (John 17:16)

YHVH will separate the righteous, who live by faith, from the evil, who live by sight.

Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership has righteousness with lawlessness? (2 Corinthians 6:14)

YHVH gives every person freedom to choose their eternal destination based on who or what we will serve. *Choose this day whom you will serve. (Joshua 24:15; Matthew 4:10; 6:24)*

Evil people make decisions by the sight of their eyes while the righteous choose by faith. Eve was tempted by the sight of the forbidden fruit. (Genesis 3:6)

Man has always been tempted by the messages of his eyes instead of hearing the voice of YHVH using his ears. Man's superficiality leads him to unwise choices.

"Do not love the world or the things in the world. For all that is in the world – the desires of the flesh and the desires of the eyes and pride in possessions – is not from the father but is from the world. And the world is passing away along with its desires, but whoever does the will of YHVH abides forever." (1 John 2:15-17)

...he has granted to us his precious and very great promises, so that through them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world because of sinful desire. (2 Peter 1:4)

Dicing with danger usually ends in destruction. It is rarely possible to flirt with evil and emerge unscathed. YHVH's people must take every precaution to move out of harm's way so that they do not fall prey to insecurity, compromise, fear of man and, ultimately, co-habitation with evil. There is no safe middle path. Either he is wholly YHVH's or he will become wholly hasatan's.

Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. (Romans 12:2)

Beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of body and spirit, bringing holiness to completion in the fear of YHVH. (2 Corinthians 7:1)

Road to righteousness – Genesis 14

War came to Abram in an attack on the Dead Sea cities by four kings from Mesopotamia – (modern Iraq/Iran/Syria). Lot was captured and Abram rescued him. On his return to Hebron, Abram went by way of the Valley of Shavez (or Valley of the King) – the Kidron Valley which runs between Temple Mount in Jerusalem and the Mount of Olives and down to the Dead Sea. There he tithed to Melchizedek, the king of Salem (Shalem/Shalom), ate his bread and wine and refused to take any of the recovered goods for himself.

- A. (v1-4) The kings of the south in the Valley of Salt rebelled against the kings of the north.
 - B. (v5-12) The kings of the east took Lot and all the possessions of Sodom and Gomorrah.
 - C. (v13-16) Abram chased and defeated the kings of the east with 318 men and returned.
- Centre Pivot (v 18) Melchizedek met Abram with bread and wine.
- C. (v 19-20) Melchizedek blessed Abram and Abram tithed to him.
 - B. (v21) The king of Sodom asked only for his people, offering Abram the possessions.
 - A. (v22-24) Abram submitted to YHVH, refusing to claim riches from the king of Sodom.

Level A – True wealth comes from YHVH and He puts rulers in position. The kings of the south no doubt refused to continue to pay taxes to their overlords in the north, risking their earthly wealth. In contrast, Abram owed no man anything – all his wealth came from YHVH.

Level B – In the final analysis people matter more than possessions.

Level C – Abram's victory by guerrilla action with only 318 (3+1+8=12) men was supernatural. Abram as a 'type' of YHVH sent '12' 'men born in his house' to rescue Lot. He utterly defeated a 10,000 strong eastern army, where the kings of the south had failed. The blessing from Melchizedek and tithe to him was a transaction which sealed the supernatural victory. There was no doubt that it was YHVH who had provided the victory.

Centre Pivot – Melchizedek, King of Salem and priest of YHVH communed with Abram.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua and the disciples taught that man should obey those in authority over him and that man owned nothing – all comes from YHVH. (Mark 12:17; Hebrews 13:17; 1 Timothy 6:7)
Y'shua taught that people were most valuable. (Matthew 10:31; John 3:16)

Y'shua sent out 12 disciples to reach the lost sheep of Israel. (Matthew 10:5)

Y'shua then sent out 72 (12 x 6) to go and preach the Kingdom of YHVH. (Luke 10:1)

YHVH will send 144,000 (12x12) to supernaturally rescue Abram's kinsmen/descendants from their enemies – the anti-messiah and his servants. (Revelation 12:17)

The forces of anti-messiah are characterized by the number 10. (Revelation 12:3; 13:1; 17:3-16)

Y'shua will bless those he delivers to eternal life at the first resurrection – a supernatural victory over death and hell. (1 Corinthians 15:55; Revelation 1:18; 20:6)

Y'shua will take bread and wine with his servants in the Kingdom of YHVH. (Matthew 26:29)

Identity of Melchizedek

Melchizedek means ‘King of Righteousness’. King of Salem means ‘King of Peace’ since the word ‘Salem’ is a derivation of ‘Shalom’. Thus it was the King of Righteousness/Peace who came out to greet Abram and who gave him blessings and the bread and wine of fellowship.

Melchizedek was probably not the local king of the city of Jebus – capital of the Jebusites and the site of the later city Jerusalem. Jebus was a pagan Canaanite city and the inhabitants did not worship YHVH Most High. Some identify Melchizedek as Shem who was still alive but unlikely to have been the king of a pagan Canaanite city.

Others identify Melchizedek as a manifestation of Messiah. Messiah also holds the titles: High Priest of YHVH Most High – Prince of Peace – King of Righteousness.

Messiah alone has the authority to bless and administer the bread and wine of fellowship. When he returns, he will come in his new name YahZedek (YHVH our righteousness).

“Behold the days are coming , declares YHVH, when I will raise up for David a righteous Branch, and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. In his days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell securely. And this is the name by which he will be called: YHVH is our righteousness.” (Jeremiah 23:6)

At His first coming Y’shua did not come as a king. Neither did he have the authority to rule in the Land. Judah (the Southern Kingdom) remained under Roman domination and Israel (the Northern Kingdom) was still scattered without identity throughout the world. Thus Jeremiah’s prophecy relates to the second coming of Messiah when his name will not be Y’shua (YHVH our Saviour) but YahZedek (YHVH our Righteousness). At that time:

He will raise a signal for the nations and will assemble the banished of Israel, and gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. (Isaiah 11:12)

“Therefore the days are coming, declares YHVH, when they shall no longer say, ‘As YHVH lives who brought up the people of Israel out of the land of Egypt, but ‘As YHVH lives who brought up and led the offspring of the house of Israel out of the north country and out of all the countries where he had driven them.’ Then they shall dwell in their own land.” (Jeremiah 23:7-8)

This event marked the second visitation in Abram’s life by an angel of YHVH as Melchizedek. The first visitation was at Shechem when he was 75. An angel of YHVH appeared to him and told him that his offspring would inherit the land of Canaan. (Genesis 12:7)

The third visitation would occur when Abram was 99. Then he received the Covenant promises. (Genesis 17:1)

The fourth visitation would occur when 3 ‘men’ appeared to Abram with news of Sarah’s imminent pregnancy and the destruction of Sodom. (Genesis 18:1)

Messiah is the ‘aleph-tav’ of Genesis 1 who was with YHVH since the foundation of the world and who is His pre-eminent angel. YHVH sends him to the earth to carry out His will. (John 5:19-47; 6:38-39; 16:27-28)

Covenant of Peace – Genesis 15

YHVH visited Abram again and promised him an heir who would become a multitude, and the Land of Canaan. The Covenant was cut in one night of darkness by YHVH alone.

- A. (v1) YHVH promised Abram protection and a very great reward.
- B. (v2-7) YHVH promised Abram a multitude of offspring and Land; Abram believed YHVH.
- C. (v8) Abram asked YHVH for confirmation of the possession of the Land.
- D. (v9-12) YHVH told Abram to prepare a sacrifice; at sunset (darkness) Abram fell asleep.
- E. (v13) YHVH said Abram's offspring would be sojourners and slaves for 400 years.
- F. (v14) YHVH would judge Egypt and bring the people out with great wealth.
- Centre Pivot. (v15) Abram would go to his fathers in peace and be buried in a good old age.
- F. (v16) Abram's offspring would return to the Land in the 4th generation.
- E. (v16) The iniquity of the Amorites was not yet complete.
- D. (v17) At sunset the sacrifice was consumed in darkness while Abram slept.
- C. (v18) YHVH made a covenant with Abram.
- B. (v18) YHVH gave the Land to Abram's offspring.
- A. (v19-20) YHVH showed Abram the boundaries of the Land.

Level A – Abram's descendants would find their safety within the Land of Canaan.

Level B – The Land of Canaan was unconditionally given to Abram's many offspring. Abram's faith was credited to him as righteousness.

Level C – The everlasting Covenant of the possession of the Land was confirmed on that day by means of a sacrifice prepared by a man and completed by YHVH.

Note: Some 40 years later the man Abraham prepared to sacrifice his only legitimate son and the sacrifice was completed by YHVH.

Level D – Abram prepared the sacrifice but he slept and had no part in the establishment of the Covenant which was completed in darkness. Its mechanism was hidden from Abram and only the result was plain to him. Abram had no responsibility for the outworking of the Covenant.

Level E – After 400 years the iniquity of the Amorites would be fully expressed that they might be judged and punished by YHVH. During that time, Abram's offspring would first be sojourners and then become slaves in Egypt, outside the Land of promise.

Level F – In the 4th generation, Abram's offspring would leave Egypt with great wealth and return to the promised Land. Egypt would be punished for their harsh treatment of Abram's offspring.

Centre Pivot – Abram's life would be full and peaceful. He would rest with his fathers in his completed old age. The Covenant would ultimately be a Covenant of Peace.

This chiasm appears to be 'stamped' with the number 4.

Prophetic Lessons

The re-gathered household of Jacob will find their safety ultimately in Israel, within the full borders of the Land which were identified to Abram by YHVH. (Zechariah 8:4-8)

The Land of Israel (as shown to Abram) belongs unconditionally to his family of faith. These are the ones who count themselves as Abraham's offspring, believe that the Word of YHVH is truth and that YHVH will do all He has purposed to do.

The Covenant involves the people of Israel, the Land of Israel and the Torah for Israel. It is confirmed, irrevocable, everlasting and ongoing. It began to be worked out in 1900BC and is still being worked out today. YHVH has been preparing the people for the Land down through four millennia and now He is preparing the Land for the people.

No man can claim any pride of participation in the Covenant. It is a wholly one-sided agreement of a commitment of grace on the part of YHVH and He owes man nothing. As a consequence the Covenant is completely undeserved by man – a gift from a loving YHVH.

YHVH's workings are mysterious and no man can perceive all that He has done to bring the fulfillment of His covenant to pass. Only when it is completed will man see the final completion of all YHVH's promises to Abram. The grace of YHVH is extended to man because of YHVH's promise to Abram not because of righteousness in any other person. YHVH will bring his promises to pass solely on the basis of His Word and honour.

Approximately 2000 years later, a man prepared to sacrifice himself to confirm YHVH's Covenant with Israel. YHVH Himself completed the sacrifice by raising the man Y'shua from death and receiving him in heaven as the firstfruits among men.

After the calling of Abram out of Ur, 400 years passed with Israel as sojourners and slaves outside the Land. This represents the 4000 years that mankind has had to resolve his stance, either for YHVH or against Him, since Abram was called out from Ur.

The principle of harvesting wheat and tares together will be evident at the end of the age. As the Israelites and Amorites were being prepared over a period of 400 years for blessing and destruction respectively, so the beloved of YHVH and the evil will be gathered at the same time. Out of a time of great trouble, YHVH's people will be established in the Land while the evil will be destroyed, thus cleansing the Land.

In the last days, the re-gathered offspring of Abra(ha)m will leave the world (all that is outside of Israel) and enter the Covenant Land of Israel. They will bring with them the wealth of the world. (Zephaniah 2:9; Zechariah 2:8; 14:14)

The nations of the world will be punished for their harsh treatment of YHVH's chosen people. (Isaiah 66:24; Joel 3:19; Obadiah 15; Micah 7:16; Zephaniah 3:19; Zechariah 2:8-9)

The re-gathered multitudinous offspring of Abraham will enjoy fullness of life, blessing and rest in the Land as the complete family of YHVH.

Blessed be YHVH Elohim of Israel, for he has visited and redeemed his people and has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David, as he spoke by the mouth of his set-apart prophets of old...the oath that he swore to our father Abraham...to give light to those who sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
(Luke 1:68-79)

Ishmael – Genesis 16

Sarai accepted her barrenness and instructed Abram to conceive a child for her in Hagar, her slave woman. Hagar conceived and had contempt for Sarai so Sarai treated her harshly and she fled. An angel of YHVH spoke to Hagar in the wilderness, instructed her to return and submit to Sarai and gave her a promise of many offspring.

- A. (v1-4) Hagar conceived Abram's child after he lived 10 years in Canaan.
- B. (v5-7) Abram abandoned Hagar who fled and was found by YHVH.
- C. (v8-9) The angel told Hagar to return and submit to Sarai.
- Centre Pivot. (v10) The angel promised Hagar she would become a multitude.
- C. (v11-12) The angel told Hagar that her unborn son would be antagonistic towards all.
- B. (v13-14) 'YHVH of seeing' looked after Hagar.
- A. (v15-16) Hagar bore a son to Abram (86) – Ishmael.

Level A – After 10 years, Abram and Sarai had no evidence of the outworking of YHVH's promise of descendants so they decided to engineer their own heir.

Level B – Sarai conceived the plan for an heir for Abram. He cooperated with Sarai but did not agree with the arrangement enough to protect Hagar from Sarai. YHVH was concerned to care for Hagar and her unborn child when Abram failed them. Even though Ishmael was not Abram's legitimate heir, YHVH provided for him precisely because he was the seed of Abram.

Level C – Hagar's submission to Sarai would not be reflected in her son. He would become a rebellious 'wild donkey of a man, his hand against everyone and everyone's hand against him'.

Centre Pivot – Nevertheless, Ishmael was destined to become a multitude.

Prophetic Lessons

The promises of YHVH may be a long time in coming to pass but to 'help him out' only results in disaster.

YHVH will protect the offspring of Abram for the sake of His promises to him.

Ishmael became a large group of nations which exists today within the Arab nations and across the nations of Islamic faith. They are collectively in opposition to non-Islamic nations and the extremists among them terrorise the offspring of Isaac – both Jewish and the descendants of Israel in the nations of the West. Not only do they oppose Isaac but they stand in opposition against their own brothers when it is to their strategic advantage to do so.

The Covenant with Isaac – Genesis 17 / 18

At 99 Abram was again visited by YHVH and the Covenant was reaffirmed. His name was changed to Abraham and Sarai's to Sarah. The sign of the Covenant between YHVH and Abraham was to be circumcision of all males and any who were not circumcised were to be considered Covenant breakers to be cut off from the people. For the first time, Abraham and Sarah heard that a son was to be born to Sarah. The Covenant would not pass to a son born of any other woman. Neither could believe that, at their great age, a birth was possible. Abraham immediately obeyed YHVH and circumcised the men of his household the same day. YHVH visited Abraham and Sarah again and Abraham fed them. Again YHVH promised a son to Sarah though she was past menopause.

- A. (17:1-9) YHVH appeared to Abraham (99) and gave him the Covenant promises.
- B. (v10-14) All males must be circumcised.
- C. (v15-16) Sarai will be Sarah; she shall become nations.
- D. (v17-18) Abraham wanted Ishmael to inherit the blessing.
- Centre Pivot. (v19) Sarah, your wife will bear Isaac; I will establish my Covenant with him.
- D. (v20) Ishmael will be blessed and become a great nation.
- C. (v21) Sarah shall bear Isaac this time next year; he will inherit the Covenant.
- B. (v23-27) All males were circumcised.
- A. (18:1) YHVH appeared to Abraham at Mamre; he fed them and they promised him a son.

Level A – For 24 years Abraham had held on to the promise of the Covenant. He did not own any part of the land of Canaan; nor did he have a son through his wife Sarai who was past childbearing. He must have wondered if he had heard correctly all those years ago. To be told that Sarah would bear a son would have seemed a cruel joke, an impossibility which neither of them could believe. Still Abraham was sensitive to the presence of YHVH and did his utmost to serve Him properly.

Level B – Abraham immediately obeyed the command to circumcise his household. Circumcision was and is the sign of participation in the Abrahamic covenant.

Level C – The breath of life, the 'heh' of the Hebrew language was breathed into Abram and Sarai. Their names were changed and her infertility was gone. She would bear Isaac, the son of the Covenant within the year. He would become nations who would inherit the Covenant.

Level D – At Abraham's request, Ishmael was not forgotten and he would be blessed with nationhood but not the Covenant.

Centre Pivot – YHVH made it very clear to Abraham that the everlasting Covenant would be established only with Isaac and his offspring. Sarah, the seemingly barren only wife of Abraham was to bear the only child who would inherit the Covenant.

Prophetic Lessons

What is impossible for man to comprehend is possible for YHVH. At exactly the right time He will bring His Covenant to fruition. The promises of blessing contained in the Abrahamic Covenant are eternal but they are not apparent immediately. Abraham had to wait 25 years to see the beginning of the fulfillment of the original promise. YHVH waited until Abraham would obey Him without question before He began to act. Similarly, those who wish to participate in this Covenant must wait for its fulfillment. There is no instant gratification to be found as a follower of Messiah and the Covenant will not be completely fulfilled until Messiah himself gathers YHVH's multitude of people into his Father's Land and reigns over them. The disciples also erred in expecting the Kingdom of YHVH to come immediately. (Acts 1:6)

Circumcision is still the sign of the Covenant between YHVH and His people. His Word must be circumcised on the hearts of his people.

In him also you were circumcised with a circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ. (Colossians 2:11)

Thus says YHVH your Elohim: "No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and flesh, of all the foreigners who are among the people of Israel, shall enter my sanctuary." (Ezekiel 44:9)

The set-apart Spirit of YHVH will breathe life into His people and they will be changed into the likeness of His glory. They will be whole and will inherit His Covenant.

"Son of man...breathe on these slain that they may live...and they lived and stood...an exceedingly great army... these bones are the whole house of Israel...Behold I will raise you from your graves O my people. And I will bring you into the land of Israel...And I will put my Spirit within you... Then you shall know that I am YHVH; I have spoken and I will do it, declares YHVH your Elohim." (Ezekiel 37:9-14)

Ishmael will be numbered among the nations who stand before YHVH at the judgment. For Abraham's sake he will not be destroyed.

At the end of days, YHVH will send Elijah the Prophet *"and he will turn the hearts of fathers to their children and the hearts of children to their fathers."* (Malachi 4:5-6)

The fathers are the Patriarchs - Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

The children are their offspring of faith – the re-gathered Household of Jacob – Israel.

Inheritance of the Covenant is only available through Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

The 12 sons of Jacob bear the Covenant today and it is only through their names that YHVH's people are included. (Ezekiel 37:15-27; Revelation 7:4-9; 21:12)

The name Abram has a numeric value of 243 which contains the factor '3' (3x3x3x3x3).

The number 3 denotes the completeness of the godhead, solidity and reality and, when it is multiplied to such a high degree, it conveys absolute completeness. Thus we may infer that Abram was a complete representation of the 'man' he would become – out of his loins, a vast nation and a set-apart, complete people.

The name Abraham has a numeric value of 248 which is 243 + 5 (the value of the added 'heh'). Abraham was given 'grace' (5) to add to 'completeness' (3). Thus grace was added to his name, which now contained the breath of the set-apart Spirit contained in the additional letter 'heh'.

The door to salvation – Genesis 18 / 19

The angels of YHVH set off to destroy the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah accompanied by Abraham. After a night of terror from evil men and the catastrophic destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, Lot headed to the hill country with his two remaining daughters. Through incest with their father, both gave birth to evil nations which would eventually terrorise Abraham's seed.

- A. (18:16-18) Abraham was to become a mighty nation of blessing to all nations.
- B. (v19) YHVH chose Abraham to receive his promises – the building of a righteous nation.
- C. (v20-25) Sodom/Gomorrah's sins were very grave; Abraham interceded for the righteous.
- D. (v26-33) Abraham negotiated with YHVH for safety for 10 righteous men of Sodom.
- E. (19:1-3) Lot took the 2 angels to his house and fed them.
- F. (v4-9) Lot tried to sacrifice his 2 daughters to the mob.
- G. (v10) The 2 angels saved Lot (and his daughters) from the mob.
- Centre Pivot. (v11) The 2 angels struck blind everyone at the entrance to Lot's house.
- G. (v12-13) The 2 angels tried to save all of Lot's family.
- F. (v14-15) Lot tried to save his 2 sons-in-law from destruction.
- E. (v16-22) The 2 angels took Lot and his household out of the city.
- D. (v23-26) Only 1 righteous man was saved from Sodom; Lot's wife died.
- C. (v27-29) YHVH remembered Abraham and saved Lot but the cities were destroyed.
- B. (v30-36) Lot's daughters chose to build nations for themselves through unrighteousness.
- A. (v37-38) Lot's daughters bore Moab and Ammon to him through incest.

Level A/B – Here the plans of YHVH are contrasted with the plans of man. Abraham's lawful offspring was a gift from YHVH because of Abraham's righteousness and would become a global blessing. Lot's offspring were the result of premeditated unrighteousness and they became (and still are) an unrighteous and violent global threat against the people of YHVH.

Level C – Abraham's intercession for Sodom was based on his faith in a just and righteous YHVH. "Shall not the Judge of all the earth do what is just?" He appealed on the basis of YHVH's reputation that He might not bring His own Name into disrepute among the nations. Abraham did not attempt to save the wicked from YHVH's wrath but his compassionate heart went out to any righteous among them who might get caught up in the destruction.

Level D – 'Lot the Clot'! Abraham was humble, bold and tenacious but, in the end, only one righteous man could be found. To describe Lot as righteous is odd when he did not hesitate to sacrifice his own daughters to the mob, but his righteousness is based upon his willingness to entertain angels, then obey the Voice of YHVH and leave with the angels. Lot's wife was not willing to leave and, in 'looking back', she may well have returned to Sodom because she did not believe the message from the angels that destruction was on its way.

Level E – Lot served and protected the angels and then they served and protected him.

Level F – Lot was convicted to obey the angels but he was swayed by and fearful of the men of the town. Lot's fear was obvious to his sons-in-law and so they had no confidence in his warning of doom. His attempt to save them was the only way he could have avoided the subsequent incestuous relationships with his daughters. His failure to persuade his sons-in-law led to their

deaths and the fall of his own hereditary line into unrighteousness. Lot appears to have had no love for his own daughters and seems to have acquired the pagan attitude to females – no value.

Level G – YHVH wants to save life not take it. He gave Lot every opportunity to save whoever he could and whoever wished to be saved.

Centre Pivot – The angels struck all the unrighteous, both small and great, with blindness such that they could not find the door which would lead them to the angels. Thus, the evil unrighteous people were responsible for their own demise.

Prophetic Lessons

The seed of Abraham through Isaac and Jacob living according to the Commandments of YHVH will always be a source of blessing to all nations but the seed of Lot, conceived unlawfully will always be a curse to the nations. The descendants of Moab and Ammon are some of the Arabic peoples whose goal is the destruction of Israel and her people. (Obadiah; Isaiah 62)

It is the role of the righteous to petition YHVH for protection of the weak for His Name's sake. It is not the role of the righteous to plead for evil people to be spared.

Y'shua came to save the lost, sick, downtrodden people of the world, not those who considered themselves well. (Luke 19:10)

No-one is perfect and all have sinned. A righteous person is not one who has attained perfection but one who will listen to the voice of YHVH and obey it. An unrighteous person is not necessarily a bad person but one who will not listen to the Voice of YHVH nor obey it.

The fear of man will cause even a righteous man to sin for at that moment he has lost his trust in YHVH alone. Those who witness such fear will not be won to Messiah as they see no evidence of faith in those who should be good examples of it.

The Elohim of Abraham loves life and provides many opportunities for people to have life in all its fullness. But there is a limit to the time available for people to take up His offer and they must take it within this time frame or forever lose it as the foolish virgins will find. (Matthew 25:1-13)

Y'shua is 'the door' through which the righteous must pass to receive eternal life.

"Truly, truly I say to you, I am the door of the sheep.... If anyone enters by me, he will be saved and will go in and out and find pasture." (John 10:7, 9)

Inherently evil people of the world will find that the time will eventually come when they are blinded by YHVH and cannot find Y'shua - the door - for He will be hidden from them and they will be given over to destruction without mercy. Such people will not be able to blame anyone but themselves for they willingly chose unrighteousness.

For His invisible attributes...have been clearly perceived, ever since the creation of the world ...So they are without excuse. For although they knew YHVH, they did not honour him as YHVH ...they became futile in their thinking...their foolish hearts were darkened. Claiming to be wise, they became fools...Therefore YHVH gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity ...And since they did not see fit to acknowledge YHVH, YHVH gave them up to a debased mind ...do you presume on the riches of his kindness?...you are storing up wrath...He will render to each one according to his works...for YHVH shows no partiality. (Romans 1:18-2:11)

Elohim of life not death – Genesis 20

Abraham had been promised a son and heir but, within 3 months of the promise, Sodom and Gomorrah had been destroyed and Abraham had left Hebron to live near the Philistines, where he again passed Sarah off as his sister. The king took Sarah (aged 89!) for a wife but was warned by YHWH in a dream to let her go because she was Abraham's wife. The king was angry with Abraham for his deception but sent him away in safety and with a gift of livestock and money. After that, YHWH removed the barrenness that Sarah had brought to the king's household.

- A. (v1-2) Abraham allowed the king to take his 'infertile' wife Sarah.
- B. (v3) YHWH cursed the king for taking Sarah.
- C. (v4-5) The king professed innocence and blamed Abraham and Sarah.
- D. (v6) YHWH said He protected the king from Sarah.
- E. (v7-8) YHWH warned the king that he and his would die if he kept Sarah.
- Centre Pivot. (v9-10) The king demanded an explanation of Abraham.
- E. (v11-13) Abraham feared death if he kept Sarah as his wife.
- D. (v14-15) The king acted generously towards Abraham and Sarah.
- C. (v16) The king told Sarah she was innocent and he gave Abraham 1000 pieces of silver.
- B. (v17) YHWH healed the king and his household.
- A. (v18) YHWH had taken away the fertility of the king's household.

Level A – What was Abraham thinking? He knew that within 1 to 3 months Sarah would conceive his child and, within the year allotted from YHWH, she would give birth. At the precise moment of her once-in-a-lifetime, ancient moment of fertility, he ran the risk that the one and only child born to her would be the son of a Philistine King! Perhaps he thought that the king of Philistia would provide the son for him – yet another way to gain an heir as Ishmael had been.

His timing was terrible and YHWH closed every womb in the vicinity to protect Sarah's. There is no explanation for why Abraham left Hebron to go to Philistia but it may be that the volcanic activity at Sodom had disturbed the environment at Hebron causing Abraham to move temporarily to a more hospitable climate. The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah may have shaken his faith and caused him to rely on his own resources.

Whatever the reasons, Abraham did not trust YHWH to keep him safe nor, it seems, did he believe that YHWH would return very soon to provide the promised heir.

Level B – YHWH was gracious to this Philistine king and allowed him to resolve the situation without dire consequences.

Level C – Both Abraham and Sarah were responsible for the predicament that the Philistine king found himself in but he reacted honourably to resolve it. The value of Sarah's innocence was 1000 pieces of silver, given to establish and vindicate her as a faithful wife to Abraham alone.

Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand of silver: behold he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that with thee, and with all: thus she was reproved.

The sum of 1000 silver was a colossal sum – more than double the amount Abraham later paid for Sarah's burial plot which was a large piece of land. Thus, the king placed a high value on his own innocence and reputation, effectively tithing to and honouring Abraham.

Level D – Again this king was treated graciously by YHVH and he treated Abraham and Sarah graciously in return, giving them livestock, servants and money.

Level E – Death marked this episode. The king’s family was as good as dead because of infertility and Abraham had no confidence in YHVH’s protection of him. He feared death because he discerned that the Philistines were not YHVH-fearing people and they would not treat him well. In fact, Abraham misjudged the king who had ‘integrity in his heart’ though he did not worship the Elohim of Abraham. The episode underlines the fact that YHVH controls life and death and even those who do not fear Him can be used by Him for good.

Centre Pivot – Abraham had committed a grievous sin and needed to confess it. Only his admission of weakness and fear placated the king who was justifiably angry with him.

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH is sovereign and no schemes of man will alter his plans. Man should not devise his own alternatives and try to second-guess YHVH or ‘help’ Him out. Fertility is in the hands of YHVH and man meddles with it at his peril. To participate in the Abrahamic Covenant requires a deep trust that YHVH will keep His promises and provide security. When cataclysmic events come, the person of faith must stand firm on the promises of YHVH, despite the external pressures, to be positioned for blessing.

Even those outside the Covenant may enjoy blessing from YHVH when they abide by his principles. Those who treat YHVH’s people well, will also enjoy His blessing and protection. The gift of 1000 pieces of silver is prophetic. The ‘all that are with’ Sarah embodies the offspring of Isaac down through the ages to Messiah.

“A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I YHVH will hasten it in his time.” (Isaiah 60:22)

The people of YHVH will be established and vindicated when all is revealed. The world will honour His people, proclaim their innocence and tithe to YHVH with massive treasure. (Isaiah 61:6-7)

YHVH controls life and death. Where there is no outward fear of YHVH, there is no hope of earthly security but those who trust in YHVH will be safeguarded in the midst of trouble.

The King of kings will demand an explanation of His people when they take matters into their own hands for lack of trust in Him and the promises He has given. He has promised eternal life to those who follow Him and are obedient to His instructions. He will not bless man’s alternative schemes nor any attempts to circumvent His plans.

“And I will shake all nations, so that the treasures of all nations shall come in, and I will fill this house with glory,” says YHVH of hosts. “The silver is mine, and the gold is mine,” declares YHVH of hosts. “And in this place I will give peace,” declares YHVH of hosts. (Haggai 2:7-9)

Ishmael will not be forgotten – Genesis 21

Abraham experienced a tumultuous year in which Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed, with Lot narrowly escaping death. Then Abraham lived among the Philistines and pretended that Sarah was his sister, which resulted in barrenness for Sarah and the Philistines. Both of these events must have occurred 1-3 months after the angelic visit for Sarah to have conceived according to the timing given by YHVH. Abraham's attempt to resolve the matter of an heir through Sarah's servant Hagar was decisively rejected by YHVH. Abraham (aged 100) and Sarah (aged 90) finally produced a son and heir. The joy at the news was eventually overshadowed by Hagar and Ishmael (who were no longer needed or wanted) and a dispute over a well with the Philistines, which resulted in a non-aggression covenant being forced upon Abraham.

- A. (v1-3) YHVH visited Sarah and she bore a son, Isaac, to Abraham in YHVH's timing.
- B. (v4-7) Isaac was circumcised after 7 days on the 8th day; there was great joy.
- C. (v8-9) Abraham celebrated Isaac's weaning but Ishmael ridiculed him.
- D. (v10-14) YHVH told Abraham to send Hagar and Ishmael away with provisions.
- E. (v15-17) Hagar 'saw' death for Ishmael. YHVH told Hagar that He was with her.
- Centre Pivot. (v18) YHVH promised Hagar that He would make a great nation of Ishmael.
- E. (v19) YHVH opened Hagar's eyes and she found water.
- D. (v20-21) YHVH was with Ishmael and he thrived.
- C. (v22-24) Philistine King forced Abraham to a covenant because 'YHVH was with him.'
- B. (v25-32) Abraham cut a covenant with the Philistines over the 'well of 7' – Beersheva.
- A. (v33-34) Abraham established his household at Beersheva and called on the Name of YHVH.

Level A – '*YHVH visited Sarah*'. In some way Sarah's barrenness was removed through a 'visit' from YHVH which allowed the seed of Abraham to grow. The arrival of Abraham's long-awaited heir marked the physical beginning of the outworking of the promise made to Abraham. He planted a tamarisk tree at Beersheva which signaled the beginning of his claim to the Land and the establishment of his family.

Level B – The evidence of Isaac's covenant relationship with YHVH was circumcision; the evidence of the covenant with the King of the Philistines was 7 ewe lambs. The oaths sworn between Abraham and the Philistines did not even last 1 generation as the Philistines blocked up Abraham's wells when he died and Isaac had disagreements with them over re-opening them. The Philistines were not covenant keepers, but YHVH is a faithful covenant keeper.

Level C – Isaac's weaning was a celebration of survival and freedom (from his mother), a sign that YHVH was with him. Ishmael's reaction was to scoff at the 'son of the Covenant' thereby setting himself up as an enemy of the Covenant people. The Philistine king's covenant was a handicap and obstacle designed to tie Abraham and his descendants down to promises that would disadvantage them. It was an alternative covenant seeking to compete with the Abrahamic Covenant which protected Abraham and his descendants from having to rely on his neighbours.

Level D – YHVH always intended to provide for Ishmael as the offspring of Abraham (v13).

Level E – Certain death became life for Hagar and Ishmael because YHVH went with them and ensured that Ishmael survived.

Centre Pivot – Although the Abrahamic Covenant was vested only in Isaac, YHVH honoured Ishmael for Abraham's sake and gave him a promise of great nationhood.

Prophetic Lessons

Sarah's barrenness is a type of virginity in the sense that her womb was empty and the covenant was yet inoperative. Nearly 2000 years later the Spirit of YHVH visited Miriam, removed her barrenness, planted the seed who would be Y'shua of Nazareth and confirmed the covenant with Israel through him.

The number '10' signifies 'perfection of the divine order'. The number '100' emphasizes this. At age 100 Abraham, the father of the faithful produced the son of the Covenant. King David began to rule Israel in 1010 BCE and 'produced' the son of David, Y'shua, 1000 years later.

Circumcision is a permanent reminder of the Covenant while the giving of a gift such as lambs is easily forgotten. The inhabitants of the land of the Philistines today do not keep their covenant commitments. They are as covetous and untrustworthy as the Philistines were. But the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob keeps his Word and the Abrahamic Covenant is still being outworked.

YHVH desires to set his people free but those who hate him want to enslave his people and make them obligated to them. Enmity with the people of YHVH is enmity with YHVH. He will not tolerate His people being disparaged, abused, compromised or undermined. In modern terms this is anti-semitism and those who practice it should remember that YHVH Himself chose the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob out of all the nations of the earth. (Deuteronomy 14:2) Therefore the nations should take care not to touch the apple of his eye. (Zechariah 2:8)

YHVH made special provision for Ishmael to become a great nation. The descendants of Ishmael today are a company of nations who claim privilege as the descendants of Abraham. But the Elohim they serve is not Abraham's Elohim and their circumcision is not under His Covenant. Ishmael's failure to respect the 'son of the Covenant', Isaac, has resulted in an entire dynastic hatred of the chosen people of the Covenant down through the ages. How different the outcome could have been for Ishmael and his descendants if they had submitted to Abraham's choice of heir. Instead they have been reduced to deception and irrational hatred in a religion called Islam, ironically meaning 'submission' yet manifesting as bondage.

"Your brothers who hate you and cast you out for my name's sake have said 'Let the Lord be glorified, that we may see your joy'; but it is they who will be put to shame." (Isaiah 66:5)

There is scant reference to Ishmael after his death but the prophecies over his life in chapter 16 have characterised his offspring down through history. However there is no distinct reference in the Bible to an obliteration of Ishmael (as there is for his nephew Esau) and it may be that, for Abraham's sake, a remnant of him survives to serve the Elohim of their ancestor Abraham.

Since 1948 and the establishment of the State of Israel, Ishmael's descendants have abused and humiliated Isaac's descendants. They have cut several covenants with Israel but have never honoured them and their stated goal is to destroy Israel.

Sacrificing the son – Genesis 22

YHVH tested Abraham's commitment to him by requiring him to sacrifice his only legitimate son Isaac. In Middle Eastern culture it was not unusual for eldest sons to be sacrificed in an effort to appease gods but, for Abraham, this was a huge test as he had no other son from Sarah.

- A. (v1) YHVH tested (past tense – as if it were already completed) Abraham.
- B. (v1) Abraham said "Here am I".
- C. (v2-5) Voice of YHVH and instructions from heaven.
- D. (v6) Abraham carried the knife and fire for the sacrifice.
- E. (v6) Abraham put the wood onto Isaac.
- F. (v6) So they went both of them together.
- Centre Pivot (v7-8) "Where is the lamb?" "YHVH will provide for himself the lamb."
- F. (vs8) So they went both of them together.
- E.(v9) Abraham put Isaac on the wood.
- D. (v10) Abraham picked up the knife.
- C. (v11) Voice of YHVH and instructions from heaven.
- B. (v11) Abraham said "Here am I."
- A. (v12-14) Explanation of the test (what was done).

Level C – Abraham only proceeded when he heard the voice of YHVH directly.

Level D - Abraham alone was responsible for the sacrifice of Isaac.

Level E - Isaac (aged about 37) was willing to be sacrificed.

Level F - Abraham and Isaac walked together towards the altar site.

Centre Pivot – Man requires a lamb. YHVH provided the lamb.

But the story does not end there. YHVH called to Abraham a second time (v15) and declared an oath in his own Name. He ratified an earlier promise to Abraham and, in a second chiasm, issued a new promise of Messianic significance.

- A. (v16) Because of Abraham's obedience.
- B. (v17) "I will bless you and multiply your offspring."
- Centre Pivot (v17) "Your offspring will possess the gate of his enemies."
- B. (v18) "In your offspring all the nations of the earth shall be blessed."
- A. (v18) Because Abraham obeyed YHVH's Voice.

Level A – Abraham obeyed only the Voice of YHVH.

Level B - Through Abraham's offspring came blessing and multiplication for the whole world.

Centre Pivot – Abraham's offspring will defeat their enemies.

Prophetic Lessons

Isaac is the model of Y'shua for believers. Isaac's life is a 'type' of Y'shua's life as Abraham is a 'type' of the Father.

Abraham (father of faith) is the model for believers who must obey only the voice of YHVH. This is pivotal to experiencing His blessing.

Y'shua was the Lamb of YHVH provided by the Father as Isaac was to be the lamb (ram). YHVH the Father was responsible for the death of his Son, Y'shua (also aged in his 30s) just as Abraham was to be responsible for the death of his son Isaac. Y'shua was willing to be the sacrifice just as Isaac was willing.

"Behold, the Lamb of YHVH, who takes away the sin of the world." (John 1:29)

"Like a sheep he was led to the slaughter and like a lamb before its shearer is silent, so he opens not his mouth. In his humiliation, justice was denied him. Who can describe his generation? For his life is taken away from the earth." (Acts 8:32-33)

"Worthy is the Lamb who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and might and honour and glory and blessing!" (Revelation 5:12)

And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of YHVH, and the song of the Lamb. (Revelation 15:3)

At the end of days, Abraham's offspring, the Nation of Israel, will be a vast, blessed people. The Nation of Israel will be a provider of blessing to the nations because they will be taught to live according to the precepts of Torah which are designed to bring blessing.

The Nation of Israel will defeat its enemies. This does not refer to the current State of Israel which is not a Torah observant nation – rather it is a secular Hellenistic state. When YHVH resurrects Zion, He will cause her to defeat the final Hellenistic world power which stands in opposition to YHVH and His Torah.

Y'shua will defeat his enemy, hasatan and he 'has the keys of Death and Hades' (Revelation 1:18)

For I have bent Judah as my bow; I have made Ephraim its arrow. I will stir up your sons, O Zion, against your sons, O Greece, and wield you like a warrior's sword. (Zechariah 9:13)

The value of the land – Genesis 23

Sarah's death caused Abraham to purchase a burial plot for her from the Hittites (Canaanites). Abraham paid the going rate for a field and cave east of Mamre at what became Hebron.

- A. (v1-2) Sarah lived 127 years and died at Hebron. Abraham mourned for her.
- B. (v3-4) Abraham asked the Hittites for a burial place for his dead.
- C. (v5-6) The Hittites offered Abraham (prince of YHWH) the best tomb.
- D. (v7-9) Abraham publicly requested the cave of Machpelah from Ephron.
- E. (v10-13) Abraham offered the full price for the field and cave to Ephron.
- Centre Pivot. (v14-15) Ephron asked 400 shekels of silver for the land.
- E. (v16) Abraham weighed out 400 shekels of silver for Ephron.
- D. (v17-18) The field and cave was publicly turned over to Abraham.
- C. (v19) Abraham buried Sarah.
- B. (v20) The field and cave were made over to Abraham as a burying place by the Hittites.
- A. (24:1) Abraham was old, well advanced in years and blessed by YHWH in all things.

Level A – Both Abraham and Sarah lived their full complement of years in blessing.

Level B/D – The purchase of the field and cave was a normal, public, convoluted Middle Eastern business transaction. Abraham knew that he must pay the going price in order to legally establish his ownership. If he had accepted a gift of land, it would likely have been taken off him at a later date. Thus he was careful to have the sale recorded in a very public way.

Level C – Sarah received the best tomb, fitting for the bride of the prince of YHWH.

Level E – Abraham paid the full asking price of 400 shekels of silver.

Centre Pivot – Ephron asked for 400 shekels of silver as if it were an insignificant amount of money. It is likely that this was a very high price but Abraham would have paid whatever was asked in order that he could appropriately lay Sarah to rest in a land that was entirely promised to him but of which he owned absolutely nothing until this time.

Prophetic Lessons

Sarah is a 'type' of the Bride of Messiah, who is worthy to receive the best. (Revelation 21)

The years of Sarah's life are prophetically significant. The number 127 has no factors – it is divisible only by '1'. Thus it represents the unity that is to be found in YHWH the Father – she represents the one indivisible Bride of Messiah.

The number '4' is associated prophetically with creation, world or city. Therefore Abraham, as a 'type' of YHWH the Father, demonstrated by paying 400 shekels that YHWH has paid in full for the world He created as a resting place for His people.

Neither Abraham nor any of his descendants have ever sold this field which became the town of Hebron. The Bible records the only deed of sale ever made for this site and it legally remains the property of the Household of Jacob to this day. Hebron is located in the heart of Arab Judea and Esau's descendants today prevent Abraham's rightful descendants from safely accessing it.

Decision time for the world – Genesis 24

Abraham sent his servant to Mesopotamia to find a wife for Isaac from among his own kinsmen. The servant was led by the Spirit of YHVH immediately to Rebekah, Isaac's cousin. After negotiating with her brother Laban, the servant took Rebekah to Canaan to marry Isaac. The servant is a 'type' of the set-apart Spirit of the Heavenly Father.

- A. (v2-9) Abraham instructed his servant to get a wife for Isaac from among his relatives.
- B. (v10) The servant took 10 camels with gifts from Abraham to Nahor, his brother.
- C. (v11-14) The servant prayed for a successful outcome.
- D. (v15-18) Rebekah arrived at the well and gave the servant water.
- E. (v19-20) Rebekah drew water for all the camels – about 200 litres.
- F. (v21) The servant waited to see what would happen.
- G. (v22) The servant gave Rebekah gold jewelry.
- H. (v23-48) The servant explained his mission to find a wife for Isaac.
- Centre Pivot. (v49) The servant asked Laban and Bethuel to make a decision.
- H. (v50-51) The family agreed that Rebekah should go to be Isaac's wife.
- G. (v53) The servant gave Rebekah and her family jewelry and clothing.
- F. (v54-59) The servant waited overnight for an answer from Rebekah.
- E. (v60) Rebekah's family blessed her mightily.
- D. (v61) Rebekah agreed to leave her home and she followed the servant.
- C. (v63) Isaac was praying (no doubt for a bride) in the field at evening.
- B. (v63-65) Isaac saw the camels returning with the 'treasure' of Rebekah on them.
- A. (v66-67) The servant reported to Isaac who married Rebekah and was comforted by her.

Level A – The servant successfully found a suitable wife who could bring comfort to Isaac at Abraham's request. Isaac did not leave Canaan at any stage of his life.

Level B – Rebekah was 'paid for' by Abraham.

Level C – Both Isaac and the servant were prayerful about the mission to secure a suitable wife.

Level D – Rebekah was obedient and committed to the will of the servant. She left everything familiar for an unseen outcome in a similar way to Ruth 500 years later.

Level E – Rebekah's feat in watering 10 camels was outstanding and she was rewarded with a blessing of outstanding proportion.

Level F – The servant patiently awaited the outcome of his mission. He did not try to hurry to a conclusion until the matter was finally settled and then he moved without any delay (v56).

Level G – The servant handed over a costly bride-price to Rebekah and her family.

Level H – The servant gave a full explanation to Rebekah's family such that they were left with little option but to recognize that YHVH was in control of the matter and they would do well to co-operate with His plan without further comment. Nevertheless, the decision was theirs and they could have refused to release the bride as Pharaoh did 400 years later.

Centre Pivot – The servant asked Rebekah’s family for a sign of ‘steadfast love and faithfulness to his master’ by committing to a definite decision.

Prophetic Lessons

The set-apart Spirit has the task of locating a suitable Bride for Messiah and he will complete the task efficiently and successfully.

YHVH has paid the bride-price by sending His Son Y’shua to die for his Bride.

Both Messiah and the Set-apart Spirit have never ceased praying and interceding for the Bride of Messiah as she is being prepared in the world.

From the time of his ascension Messiah has remained in heaven interceding for his Bride. He will not leave heaven until his bride is assembled and brought to him. (1 Thessalonians 4:17)

The Bride of Messiah must be obedient and willing to serve Him and His set-apart Spirit. She must be willing to lay aside everything that is familiar, including family, possessions and customs, to follow the set-apart Spirit towards an unseen hope and outcome.

Under the anointing of the set-apart Spirit, the Bride will be ‘able to do all things through Messiah who strengthens her’ and she will be rewarded with the blessing of great numbers and the power to defeat her enemies.

The set-apart Spirit is patient and will not hurry the Bride until the time of commitment has come. Then He will quickly complete His mission from YHVH to escort her home to meet Messiah at the end of a long journey.

The set-apart Spirit explains all things relating to YHVH to those who ask and the wise person recognizes YHVH’s hand and cooperates with Him.

The set-apart Spirit prompts us to make the decision in our lives whether or not to ‘show steadfast love and faithfulness to YHVH’ and not to postpone it. He does not force a decision either way but lets each person decide for themselves. Those who choose not to follow YHVH lose His influence in their lives as He moves on. Those who choose to follow YHVH are rewarded with the accompanying presence of the set-apart Spirit of YHVH as they make their life journey towards His Son, Messiah.

There is a sense in which the world plays a part in releasing the redeemed people – the Bride of Messiah – to join him. Inasmuch as the world tries to prevent this union, judgment will follow as it did for the Egyptians. (Revelation 12; 18)

As the bridegroom rejoices over the bride, so shall your Elohim rejoice over you. (Isaiah 62:5)

The one who has the bride is the bridegroom. (John 3:29)

And I saw the set-apart city, new Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from YHVH, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. (Revelation 21:2)

The Spirit and the Bride say, “Come.” (Revelation 22:17)

6000 years to build the Nation – Genesis 25

The life of Isaac is prophetic of the life of Y'shua. Both are 'begotten' sons offered as a sacrifice. Rebekah represents the Bride of Messiah. Their children, Esau and Isaac represent the two kinds of people who would inhabit the earth – those who hate YHVH and His purposes and those who love YHVH and are called and equipped by Him according to His purposes. Their struggle is for preeminence, power and property – the very same struggle that Y'shua and hahasatan have. But YHVH chose Y'shua and He chose Jacob.

- A. (v19-20) The generations of Isaac – Isaac was 40 when he married Rebekah.
- B. (v21) Isaac prayed for Rebekah because she was barren – barrenness was a type of death.
- C. (v22) Rebekah and Isaac's children fought in her womb.
- D. (v23) YHVH gave Rebekah a prophecy of 2 warring peoples; He reversed the birthright.
- E. (v24-26) Rebekah gave birth – Esau (red, hairy) 1st; Jacob (held Esau's heel) 2nd.
- Centre Pivot. (v) "Isaac was 60 years old when she bore them."
- E. (v27) Esau was a hunter; Jacob was a shepherd.
- D. (v28) Isaac loved Esau; Rebekah loved Jacob.
- C. (v29-31) Esau demanded Jacob's food – Jacob required Esau's birthright as payment.
- B. (v32-33) Esau was 'dying' – he sold his birthright to Jacob for food.
- A. (v34) Jacob fed Esau thus buying what Esau despised – his birthright.

Level A – The birthright was to be passed down through the generations of Isaac to the eldest son, Esau. But Esau despised the birthright and, by eating the food that Jacob prepared, he sealed the transaction and sale of the birthright. Jacob has historically been described as a cheat but the worst that can be said of him is that he was opportunistic. Esau, was entirely responsible for losing the birthright and it is clear that he did not really want it, nor did he deserve it. The word 'generations' denotes quality of character. Despising the birthright was an affront, not only to Isaac, but to YHVH who had given it.

Level B – Isaac was very concerned that he father a son to inherit the birthright. But first Rebekah's barrenness prevented a birth and then the 'rightful' son refused to inherit it. The birthright was stalked by 'death' and would have failed if it had not been for Jacob and Rebekah.

Level C – The two sons' fight was from conception and would last until the death of one of them. Jacob's hand on Esau's heel was a reversed echo of the curse on the serpent in the Garden of Eden. (Genesis 2:15) Jacob was chosen to be the firstborn but Esau fought to be born first to displace Jacob. From then on, each wanted what the other had. Esau was impatient and had a short-term and shallow view of life – he wanted everything to come to him easily. Jacob had long-term discernment which gave him deeper values – he was prepared to wait for as long as it took to gain a greater prize. Jacob represented righteousness; Esau represented evil.

Level D – YHVH had refused Esau and favoured Jacob from conception. Rebekah had been forewarned in pregnancy of the prophetic outcomes for her sons but Isaac measured his sons by the sight of his eyes and failed to discern YHVH's preference.

Malachi was given this oracle: "Yet I have loved Jacob but Esau I have hated." There was never any question in the mind of YHVH regarding Esau's election to the Abrahamic blessing. YHVH knew him in the womb and rejected him.

Level E – A physical description is mirrored by a vocational one. Esau was a man of action, a hunter who caused death, while Jacob was a thoughtful man, a shepherd who nurtured life.

Centre Pivot – Isaac and Rebekah waited 20 years for the birth of their sons.

The matrimonial significance of the number '40' and its multiples:

40 years after Abraham received his promised son, Isaac married Rebekah.

400 years after Abraham received the promise, YHVH married Israel at Sinai.

4000 years after Abraham received the promise, Messiah will wed Israel.

Prophetic Lessons

The covenant birthright requires the holder of it to surrender to YHVH and live according to his ways. To despise it is to despise YHVH and the Edomites of today still despise the Elohim of Abraham and Isaac. However, they still believe that the birthright of Abraham belongs to them even though their ancestor Esau legally sold it. This is the basis of their claims to the Land of Israel and racial preeminence over Jacob.

Jacob is the only possible inheritor of the Abrahamic Covenant. It has always been the intention of hasatan to frustrate YHVH's plans for mankind and, down through the centuries, the offspring of Jacob have been stalked by death, several times close to the point of extinction. Hasatan has used Edom to try to frustrate the plans of YHVH for His People and His Land.

The fight between Jacob and Esau is still occurring – Jacob struggles to hold on to his birthright and Esau struggles to take it off him even though Esau doesn't really want the responsibility of it. Only death will end the struggle and it is Esau who will die. He will be completely cut off.

"There shall be no survivor for the house of Esau." (Malachi 1:4; Obadiah 1-21)

From the moment of conception YHVH chose and loved Jacob and He will favour the offspring of Jacob and walk with them until He brings them safely into the Land.

He will not judge by the sight of his eyes. (Isaiah 11)

The physical and vocational descriptions of the two sons have followed them throughout history. Esau has hunted his brother Jacob at every opportunity and tried to destroy him, notably in Persia through Haman, and in Europe by Hitler over 2000 years later.

"Because of the violence done to your brother Jacob, shame shall cover you, and you shall be cut off forever." (Obadiah 10)

Jacob's identifiable descendants, Jews, are studious, knowledgeable and devoted to family.

The milestones of Jacob's life are prophetic of the times for YHVH's dealings with man.

Isaac was married at 40 – Messiah will wed Israel 4000 years after the promise to Abraham.

Isaac was a father at 60 – Messiah will re-gather his people 6000 years after creation.

The real deceiver

Jacob has been portrayed throughout history as a deceiver. Even his name means supplanter. But the graphic description of his birth confirms that he was under attack from the moment of his conception. His hand grasped Esau's heel in order to protect his head from being crushed. A baby in transition in the birth canal of its mother is extremely vulnerable. At that time, his head and

brain is unprotected because the bones of the cranium do not cover the soft skin of the fontanelle. Any pressure such as a foot kick would be likely to cause permanent brain damage. Jacob saved himself at the moment of birth and then spent the rest of his life protecting himself from Esau.

When Esau sold his birthright (even though by heavenly design it was not his), he gave permission for Jacob to represent him as the head of the family. Thus Jacob had every right to request the blessing from his father. However, he endured to the end of his days the accusation from Esau that he had stolen the birthright. Esau is a 'type' of the 'accuser of the brethren'.

Hasatan is the true accuser of the brethren who supplanted Adam and Eve's inheritance of eternal life. He is the one who wounded Messiah (bruised his heel) by inciting men to accuse and kill him but Messiah will eventually kill hasatan (bruise his head). (Revelation 12:10; 20:2, 7, 10)

Hasatan tries to deceive the world into believing that he is the firstborn instead of Messiah. He promises blessings, power and life as a counterfeit to Y'shua by trying to mimic him, but then he goes behind the backs of men and, in the throne room of heaven, accuses them of disobeying YHVH, in order that he might win their souls. His methods mirror those of Esau, for he despises the heavenly order, hates YHVH's chosen people, has a lust for death, is lazy, manipulative and thoroughly impure. He would cohabit with the ungodly just as Esau married pagans. He has no respect for YHVH. He roams the earth roaring like a lion and looking for prey. His goal is to prevent the rightful firstborn from inheriting the Kingdom of YHVH by deceiving them to follow him. (1 Chronicles 21:1; Job 2:3; Zechariah 3:1-2; 1 Peter 5:8)

Jacob was a 'type' of Y'shua. But while Jacob saved himself at his birth, Y'shua chose not to save himself on the execution stake and, by allowing his accusers to defeat him, he gained for man the greater prize of eternal life, an inheritance which could never be destroyed. (Mark 15:30)

Y'shua is the defender of the brethren, our advocate and voice who represents us to his Father. He cannot be supplanted or deceived and therefore, if we live in him, we also are protected by him. He is the roaring Lion of Judah. (Hosea 11:10; Joel 3:16; Amos 1:2; Revelation 5:5)

"For YHVH our Elohim does nothing without revealing his secret to his servants the prophets. The lion has roared: who will not fear? YHVH our Elohim has spoken; who can but prophesy?" (Amos 3:7-8)

"Shall a land be born in one day? Shall a nation be brought forth in one moment? For as soon as Zion was in labour she brought forth her children." (Isaiah 66:8)

And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she bore her child he might devour it. She gave birth to a male child, one who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron. (Revelation 12:4)

"And I will betroth you to me forever. I will betroth you to me in righteousness and justice, in steadfast love and mercy. I will betroth you to me in faithfulness. And you shall know YHVH." (Hosea 2:19-20)

Isaac and Ishmael – Genesis 25

After Sarah died, Abraham took another wife, Keturah, and she gave him another six sons. He was careful to give all his sons gifts but he gave everything of real value to Isaac alone. He sent Ishmael and all his other sons eastwards, away from Isaac and the promised land.

A. (v1-4) Keturah gave Abraham 6 sons and 16 grandsons.

B. (v5-6) Abraham gave everything to Isaac; gifts to other sons while he was still alive.

C. (v7-8) The days of the years of Abraham's life, 175 years, old and full of years.

Centre Pivot. (v9) Isaac and Ishmael buried Abraham in the cave he bought from Ephron.

C. (v10) Abraham was buried with Sarah, his wife.

B. (v11) After Abraham's death, YHVH blessed Isaac

A. (v12-18) Hagar gave Abraham 1 son and 12 grandsons – they settled east of Canaan.

Level A – Abraham's other progeny outnumbered Isaac by 7 to 1. The fulfillment of the blessing of Covenant offspring 'as the dust of the earth' must have seemed far off to Abraham.

Level B – Isaac was doubly blessed by Abraham and YHVH, befitting a legitimate firstborn son.

Level C – Abraham's life was complete at 175 and he was united in death with Sarah.

Centre Pivot – Abraham left an earthly legacy – 2 sons who would each become 'a great nation' and the land he had bought as a 'deposit' on the greater land that his descendants would one day inherit. In death, Abraham was no longer a sojourner but resident in the Land. Isaac and Ishmael united in burying Abraham.

Prophetic Lessons

Only the legitimate heirs of Isaac are entitled to live in the Land. All others must live east of it. All of Abraham's offspring have multiplied as the stars of heaven but, while the physical offspring of Ishmael are readily identifiable, the entire offspring of Isaac are obscured by their assimilation into the nations. YHVH alone knows the location of Isaac's progeny through Jacob.

The double blessing belongs to Messiah – firstborn of YHVH and the first to rise from the dead. His inheritance is the whole earth and 'a peculiar people' is his bride.

The number 175 (5x5x7) contains the factors '5' (grace) and '7' (spiritual perfection) Thus Abraham's years (175) signify amazing grace and spiritual perfection.

Abraham was united in death with Sarah, who lived to 127. There are no factors of 127 – it is only divisible by the number '1' (unity - the number associated with YHVH the Father. Thus Abraham and Sarah are together 'one who is full of grace and spiritual perfection' as YHVH is. Y'shua is 'one' with his heavenly Father. (John 17:22-23)

Since both Isaac and Ishmael buried Abraham, both lay claim to his inheritance. There is no doubt that Abraham bought the field and cave at Hebron, legally establishing his claim to the Land. The dispute arises over whether Isaac or Ishmael is Abraham's legal heir. When this is resolved by YHVH himself in favour of Isaac, then the Land will be permanently in the hands of Isaac's legitimate heirs – the Household of Jacob.

For Abraham's Sake – Genesis 26

During a famine Isaac took his family to Philistia, where he made the same mistake as his father Abraham (Chapter 21) by trying to pass Rebekah off as his sister. The king of the Philistines was good to him and sent him and Rebekah on their way unharmed but, after several arguments with the king's servants over wells, Isaac was pressured to sign an agreement of goodwill between himself and the Philistines. In the meantime, YHWH appeared to Isaac at Beersheva and blessed him solely for the sake of His servant Abraham.

- A. (v1) Isaac went to Philistia because of a famine – death threatened.
- B. (v2-3) YHWH told Isaac to stay in Canaan - He would establish the oath sworn to Abraham.
- C. (v4-5) The terms of the oath from YHWH to Isaac.
- D. (v6-11) Isaac deceived and troubled the king of Philistia.
- E. (v12-14) Isaac's wealth grew 100-fold – he was envied by Philistia
- F. (v16) The king of Philistia sent Isaac away.
- G. (v17-21) Isaac re-dug 2 of Abraham's wells; quarreled over them with the locals.
- H. (v22) Isaac dug a well with no quarrel – “We shall be fruitful in the land.”
- Centre Pivot. (v23-24) “Fear not; I will bless you and multiply you for Abraham's sake.”
- H. (v25) Isaac built an altar, called on the name of YHWH, pitched his tent.
- G. (v25) Isaac's servants dug a well (at Beersheva).
- F. (v26) The king of Philistia sent armed envoys to Isaac.
- E. (v27-28) Isaac was hated by the Philistines because they envied his wealth.
- D. (v28) The Philistines suggested a pact of non-aggression with Isaac.
- C. (v29) The deceptive terms of the oaths between Isaac and the Philistines.
- B. (v30-31) Isaac exchanged oaths with the Philistines.
- A. (v32-33) Isaac named Beersheva because he found water – life was given.

Level A – Isaac went from death (famine) to life (water) but he accumulated trouble by going through Philistia on the way.

Level B/C – Isaac would receive the unconditional Abrahamic oath by YHWH but his oath with the Philistines was loaded against him. The Philistines lied about their ‘good’ treatment of Isaac as they had harassed him since he left their city. He should have relied on YHWH and stayed in Canaan. It seems that Isaac had forgotten that his father Abraham had done exactly the same thing and had become entangled with Philistia for the same reasons.

Level D – Isaac's deliberate deception with the king of Philistia regarding Rebekah's status as his wife or sister opened him up to manipulation from the Philistines. Their suggestion of a non-aggression pact was a ruse to make Isaac obligated to them.

Level E – YHWH thoroughly blessed Isaac and the Philistines were so jealous that they found a way to gain access to his wealth through a treaty.

Level F – The king of Philistia did not want Isaac near him but he wanted to have control over him and so he sent the commander of his army as part of the delegation to ‘encourage’ (force) Isaac's submission to a treaty.

Level G – Water was essential to Isaac and he had to re-dig 3 wells that Abraham had dug before he could call one of them his. The first two (named ‘contention’ and ‘enmity’) actually belonged to him as they were dug by Abraham but they were stolen by the Philistines who claimed that the water belonged to them even though they had not dug the wells.

Level H – Once Isaac had successfully dug a well with no quarrels from Philistines, he was free to relax and settle in the area. He moved on to Beersheva (Well of Seven) and there he built an altar and called upon the name of YHVH. YHVH had chosen Beersheva as the place where He would visit Isaac and confer on him the Abrahamic blessing. YHVH used the squabble over the wells with the Philistines to keep Isaac moving until he reached this place of blessing.

Centre Pivot – YHVH appeared to Isaac the same night he arrived in Beersheva and conferred on him the blessing that He had promised him in the days of the famine (v3-5). Isaac was assured of the safety and companionship of YHVH and the multiplication of his offspring. Once again YHVH stressed to him that this blessing was for Abraham’s sake because (v5):

“Abraham obeyed my voice and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.”

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH will go with His people and bring them from death to life with trouble along the way. YHVH will honour the Abrahamic blessing in the offspring of Isaac under continual harassment from Philistines – today’s Gazans. The people of Gaza have lied to and about the people of Israel since the re-establishment of the State of Israel in 1948. They have repeatedly dishonoured non-aggression treaties with Israel. They are jealous of Israel and have stolen what belongs to her. Israel’s enemies have continually threatened her militarily, politically and financially. Israel should never make agreements with the nations around her or rely on them for anything. Note: The inhabitants of Gaza today are not ethnic Philistines. The Philistines (now extinct) were descended from Ham; Gazans are descended from Shem.

Water is still a scarce, treasured commodity in the Middle East. Israel struggles to keep control of her water supply due to Arab encroachment, just as Isaac did.

The 3 wells are a picture of Israel’s 3 Temples. The first 2 Temples were destroyed and the 3rd is yet to be built. The site of the Temple is currently off-limits to praying Jews. When the 3rd Temple is built in the Millennial Reign, it will fulfill Isaac’s prophecy:

“For now YHVH has made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.”

An altar is likely to be built under a concessionary arrangement through the United Nations at a time when Israel has had a major military victory in the Middle East. Israel will be encouraged to believe that that she will now be “fruitful in the land.” But 3 ½ years later, the altar will be taken over by the anti-messiah and dedicated to a global religion that he will force on mankind.

YHVH will continue to use the nations around Israel as ‘cattle prods’ to push Israel into the position where she must call on YHVH and, when she does, He will answer from heaven, without delay, with the words that He gave Isaac:

“I am the Elohim of Abraham, your father. Fear not, for I am with you and will bless you and multiply your offspring for my servant Abraham’s sake.”

The entitlement to a covenant relationship with YHVH is based on the faithfulness of Abraham. He alone *“obeyed my voice and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes and my laws.”* No human being has any right to inclusion in that Covenant apart from Abraham’s true heirs.

Passing on the inheritance – Genesis 27

Isaac was concerned that, before he died, he must pass on the Abrahamic blessing that he had inherited from Abraham to his eldest son Esau, even though Esau had married Hittite wives who did not get on with Isaac or Rebekah. He sent Esau away to hunt and prepare a meal for him, after which he would confer the blessing.

Rebekah was concerned that the blessing must go to Jacob not Esau, since YHWH had told her when the twins were in her womb that Jacob would rule Esau. She arranged for Jacob to dress as Esau and take a meal to Isaac whose eyesight prevented him from distinguishing between them. Jacob accomplished the deception and received the blessing. Esau returned to receive the blessing only to find it had been irrevocably given to Jacob. Esau swore vengeance and death to Jacob. Rebekah enabled Jacob to escape by convincing Isaac that Jacob should not marry unsuitable local wives like Esau had done. Rather he should go to Haran for a wife from their own people.

- A. (26:34-27:2) Esau's Hittite wives made life bitter for Isaac and Rebekah.
- B. (v3-4) Isaac instructed Esau to bring him a meal then he would give him the blessing.
- C. (v5-7) Rebekah told Jacob of Isaac's plan to bless Esau.
- D. (v8-10) Rebekah instructed Jacob on how to get Esau's blessing from Isaac.
- E. (v11-13) Jacob worried he would bring a curse on himself. Rebekah owned the curse.
- F. (v14) Jacob and Rebekah prepared the meal for Isaac.
- G. (v15-17) Rebekah prepared Jacob for deception.
- H. (v18-24) Isaac did not recognize Jacob.
- I. (v25) Isaac ate Jacob's food.
- J. (v26-27) Jacob came near to Isaac who kissed him.
- Centre Pivot. (v28-29) Isaac blessed Jacob with provision, supremacy and protection.
- J. (v30) Jacob left after the blessing and Esau came home.
- I. (v31) Esau brought food to Isaac.
- H. (v32-34) Isaac did not recognize Esau.
- G. (v35) Jacob had come to Isaac deceitfully.
- F. (v36) Esau complained that Jacob had cheated him twice – both times using food.
- E. (v36-37) Isaac had blessed Jacob over Esau – there was only one blessing to receive.
- D. (v38-40) Isaac instructed Esau as to his future – it was not a blessing.
- C. (v41-42) Rebekah told Jacob of Esau's plan to kill him for 'stealing the blessing.
- B. (v43-45) Rebekah instructed Jacob to go to Haran to save his life.
- A. (v46) Rebekah hated her life because of Esau's wives.

Level A – Esau had married in disobedience to his parents wishes and his choices had a long-term effect on them. The Hittite (Canaanite) wives brought disharmony to the household and it is likely that their cultural practices were offensive to Isaac and Rebekah.

Level B – Each parent instructed their favourite child – Isaac instructed Esau to draw near him to receive the blessing and Rebekah instructed Jacob to flee for survival.

Level C – Rebekah knew it was YHWH's plan that Jacob should inherit the blessing. Thus she orchestrated the accomplishment of YHWH's will against her husband's instinct and desire. Without Rebekah's boldness, Isaac would have committed a monumental error. History has not been kind to Rebekah but her work ensured that the line of inheritance was kept pure. It was

never part of YHVH's plan for Esau to inherit the Abrahamic blessing and Rebekah should be remembered favourably for being obedient to the Voice of YHVH (Genesis 25:23).

Level D – Isaac's words to Esau were a statement of prophetic truth - not an alternative blessing. When Isaac spoke the words, he may have realized for the first time that Esau could never have been his heir - he did not have the good character to carry the blessing.

Level E – There was only one blessing. There was no curse to fall on Jacob.

Level F – Food was the vehicle twice used by Jacob to obtain the Abrahamic blessing. Esau was not focused on the responsibilities of inheriting the blessing. He was distracted by worldly concerns and only wanted the blessing for its immediate benefits to him. He had already flippantly given it away to Jacob some years previously.

Level G – Deception was necessary to accomplish YHVH's will for the blessing. Esau should have withdrawn his claim to the blessing since he had already sold it, counting it as worthless. Continuing to press his claim to it was an insult to Isaac, for whom it was of great value.

Level H – Isaac did not have the necessary discernment to choose the right son for the blessing.

Level I – Once Isaac had given the blessing and sealed it with the eating of the meal, the contract was complete – there was no provision for correcting error.

Level J – Sealed with a kiss – there was no going back and Esau was too late.

Centre Pivot – Isaac spoke the words that YHVH put in his mouth – a promise of “the dew of heaven, fatness of the earth, plenty of grain and wine, the submission of the nations (particularly the nation of Esau), protection from cursing and blessing to those who blessed Jacob”.

This is a comprehensive blessing, the finest YHVH has to offer for Jacob and his offspring alone. Since this utopian lifestyle never happened in Jacob's life to any marked degree, and has not happened since, it remains to be fulfilled at the end of days in the lives of his offspring.

Then the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many peoples like dew from YHVH, like showers on the grass which delay not for a man nor wait for the children of man. (Micah 5:4)

In him we have obtained an inheritance....In him you also, when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and believed in him, were sealed with the promised set-apart Spirit, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until we acquire possession of it, to the praise of his glory. (Ephesians 1:11-14)

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH is our heavenly parent and we should be careful to obey Him. Disobedience to his will in our lives is unacceptable to Him. Furthermore, He will not tolerate Canaanites or their culture in his Household. Easter and other church set-apart days are pagan Canaanite practices. So too are child sacrifice (abortion), prostitution, homosexuality, incest and a host of other abominable practices, all of which bring defilement and dysfunction when tolerated in YHVH's family.

Blessing and safety is not necessarily experienced immediately for the family of faith. A period of hardship, as His plans unfold, is part of belonging to this family.

Rebekah here may represent the set-apart Spirit of YHVH working behind the scenes to ensure that YHVH's will is carried out. Obedience to worldly authorities is required except in the case where it contradicts the stated will of YHVH.

The world today cannot discern rightly between Jacob and Esau and, like Isaac, tries to give the blessing of the Land and plenty to Esau's descendants – Arabs.

Esau will never inherit the promises of Abraham. His descendants are still trying to wrest the blessing from Jacob but YHVH will never allow it. Unless Esau submits to Jacob, he will remain not only the enemy of Jacob but also the enemy of YHVH.

YHVH will not allow a curse to fall on Jacob from Esau or anyone else. The blessing comes without any proviso to those who obey the Voice of YHVH.

Those who crave worldly wealth will not be included in the Abrahamic Covenant. It is only for those who see beyond what the world has to offer. (Matthew 19:16-30)

The world may accuse the Household of Jacob of deception as it lives according to YHVH's precepts but He will bring His plans to completion and frustrate the plans of men who seek to interfere with His will. (1 Thessalonians 5:24)

In the Middle East, a kiss is the binding signature of a deal. It may be a kiss of life such as Isaac gave Jacob or a kiss of death as Esau later gave to Jacob and as Judas gave Y'shua.

The Household of Jacob has not yet entered into the blessing that Isaac uttered and it remains to be fulfilled in YHVH's timing. Jacob's Household, the family of faith, will enjoy every good thing that comes from heaven and honour and submission from the inhabitants of the world.

Those who curse them will be cursed and those who bless them will be blessed. The descendants of Esau will be completely cut off so they cannot harass Jacob ever again.

The Abrahamic family of faith through Jacob will be a blessing to all nations.

It is imperative that those who wish to enjoy the fruit of the Abrahamic blessing do so within the identity of the Household of Jacob. It is not given to anyone else and to try to appropriate it outside of that identity will lead to the same consequence as Esau experienced - disinheritance.

Followers of Y'shua who will not identify themselves as part of Jacob's Household, will not inherit his blessing. It is only available through the identity of Abraham, Isaac and the 12 Tribes of Jacob – those who obey YHVH and know the Lamb/Y'shua.

(Ephesians 2:11-20; Revelation 12:17; 21:12-14)

The Will of YHVH is irrevocable and no man can reverse His plans.

"I have spoken and I will bring it to pass; I have purposed, and I will do it." (Isaiah 46:11)

The Promise – Genesis 28

Isaac had passed on the Abrahamic blessing to Jacob whose life was now in danger from his brother Esau. Rebekah told Isaac that he must send Jacob away to find a suitable wife, rather than a Hittite woman like Esau had married. Jacob set off for Paddan-Aram and paused at Luz for a night's rest. Here he received the confirmation of the Abrahamic blessing directly from YHVH in a dream and, when he awoke, he dedicated the place, renamed it Beit-El and carried on eastward.

- A. (v1-2) Isaac told Jacob to get a wife from one of the daughters of Laban in Paddan-Aram.
- B. (v3-5) Isaac confirmed YHVH's blessing to Abraham on Jacob and sent him away.
- C. (v6-9) Esau tried to honour his father with an Ismaelite wife, rather than Canaanite.
- D. (v10-11) Jacob left Beersheva for Haran, came to Luz and slept a night there.
- E. (v12) Jacob dreamed of a ladder to heaven and angels ascending/descending on it.
- F. (v13) "I am YHVH, the Elohim of Abraham your father and of Isaac."
- Centre Pivot. (v14) "Your many offspring ... spread abroad ... all families... blessed."
- F. (v15) "I am with you..keep you..bring you back..do what I have promised you."
- E. (v16-17) Jacob awoke in fear; "This is the house of YHVH and the gate of heaven".
- D. (v18-19) Jacob made a pillar of his sleep stone, named it Beit-El, annointed it with oil.
- C. (v20-21) Jacob vowed to honour YHVH if He would go with, protect, return him to Isaac.
- B. (v22) Jacob dedicated his pillar at Beit-Eit as YHVH's house. He promised to tithe.
- A. (29:1) Jacob carried on towards Paddan-Aram in the east.

Level A – Jacob was obedient to his father Isaac.

Level B – Jacob reciprocated YHVH's blessing to him. YHVH was going to bless his household and Jacob blessed YHVH's house, promising to tithe.

Level C – Esau's focus was always on immediate gratification while Jacob looked to the long-term future and focused on serving YHVH.

Level D – Jacob memorialized and dedicated the stone that he slept on at Luz. He named the place Beit-El – House of YHVH.

Level E – Jacob recognized the significance of his dream and the importance of the place and it produced set-apart fear and awe in him. Beit-El was a significant place to YHVH where He interacted in a special way with those He loved.

Level F – YHVH confirmed the Abrahamic Covenant blessing through Isaac on Jacob.

He began with the opening phrase of the 1st Commandment – "I am".

He confirmed the promise of the Land to Jacob and his offspring.

He promised companionship and protection wherever Jacob would go.

He promised to bring him back to the Land.

He promised to never leave Jacob until He had accomplished all He had promised to do.

Centre Pivot – Jacob's many offspring would be spread all over the world and all the families of the world would be blessed through Jacob and his offspring. The Abrahamic blessing was fully transferred to Jacob during this dream. The dream was not for Jacob alone – it was an expansion

of the original Abrahamic blessing which promised Abram all the land he could see in every direction from Beit-El as well as descendants without number. The blessing to Jacob was that his many descendants would spread out in every direction from Beit-El.

Prophetic Lessons

The Household of Jacob must be obedient to YHVH.

The relationship between YHVH and his people is two-way. We must give due honour to the things of YHVH and He has promised to bless us.

The goal of YHVH's people is at the end of life and may be strewn with hardship along the way.

There are no short-cuts to honouring YHVH and choosing the easy path dishonours Him.

YHVH will send dreams and visions to his people for their edification and the building up of His family of faith. (Acts 2:17; 2 Corinthians 12:1-3)

There are specific places (and times) when YHVH chooses to interact in a special way with His people. Jerusalem, Beit-El, Shechem, Beersheva and Hebron are all more significant sites than any other in the Land of Israel and scripture indicates that their significance will continue in the last days before the return of the Messiah. With the exception of Beersheva, these ancient altar sites are currently in the hands of the descendants of Ishmael and Esau.

The Abrahamic Covenant is still operative – it is not yet fulfilled. YHVH is still “I am”.

The Land of Israel still belongs to Jacob's offspring. YHVH is still with Jacob's offspring and protects them wherever they are in the world. It was to find and redeem Jacob's 'lost' offspring that Messiah came to the world (Matthew 15:24).

YHVH will bring all of Jacob's offspring back to the Land of Israel. He will fulfill and finish everything that He promised to do in the Abrahamic Covenant.

Jacob's offspring are now spread all over the world. The 'lost' 10 Tribes are scattered globally but they are not lost to YHVH. He knows where they are and, according to Ezekiel 37 and Isaiah 11, will bring back the 10 Tribes of Jacob which were exiled from the Northern Kingdom.

The 2 Tribes of the Southern Kingdom, Judah/Jews, are dispersed throughout the world and some of them have lost their identity within the nations of the world. But they are not lost to YHVH.

He knows where all His people are and, when the appointed time comes, He will bring His people out of all the nations where they have gone and take them back to His Land. He will not do this for their sakes or for any reason of their merit but solely for His Name's sake because he made an eternal Covenant promise to Abraham and He does not lie.

The Abrahamic Covenant is vested only in obedient Israelites who adhere exclusively to the Torah of Moses. The Torah contains the contractual terms of the Covenant, known to Abraham in embryonic form 400 years before Torah was given in written form to the Nation of Israel.

Abraham's obedience was to the Voice of YHVH. It was the same Voice which spoke to Moses at Mt Horeb and the same Voice was manifested in the person of Y'shua. (1 Corinthians 10:1-4)

Thus the Covenant is vested only in those who obey that Voice exclusively as Abraham did.

The Bride – Genesis 29

After leaving Beit – El, Jacob journeyed on to Haran where he met and fell in love with Rachel, the daughter of his uncle Laban. Thus began a protracted saga of love, betrayal and frustration. Laban is a ‘type’ for the world. His name means ‘white’ – a euphemism for western man.

- A. (v1) Jacob journeyed to the land of the people of the east to find a wife.
- B. (v2-9) Jacob saw 3 flocks of sheep at the waterhole. Then Rachel came with Laban’s flock.
- C. (v10-12) Jacob watered Rachel’s flock, kissed her and introduced himself.
- D. (v13-14) Laban welcomed Jacob and worked for him for 1 month.
- E. (v15-21) Laban asked Jacob to name his wages - Rachel for 7 years work.
- Centre Pivot. (v22) Laban organized the wedding feast and many people were invited.
- E. (v23) Laban substituted Leah for Rachel, swindling Jacob.
- D. (v25-27) Jacob rebuked Laban and agreed to work for him another 7 years for Rachel.
- C. (v28) Jacob received Rachel as his wife after 1 week.
- B. (v30) Jacob loved Rachel more than Leah (and the 2 servants) – 1 versus 3.
- A. (v30) Jacob served Laban for another 6 years.

Level A – Jacob’s journey turned out to be a long one – 20 years eventually to get his wife. However the 6 years may allude to the 6000 years it would take to form a Bride for Messiah. Man’s time of servitude after the Fall is 6000 years.

Level B – Jacob looked past 3 to focus on the one he loved.

Level C – Jacob only ever had eyes for Rachel. She, not Leah, became his principal wife.

Level D – Laban’s welcome was superficial; he intended to get what he could out of Jacob.

Level E – Laban had no intention of sticking to his agreement over Jacob’s wages or his wife; Laban knew Jacob would stay as long as he needed to get Rachel.

Centre Pivot – Laban put on a show for all the people of the place but he always planned to substitute Leah for Rachel. No doubt it had been in his mind for 7 years. Jacob was probably not the only one to be surprised in the morning. All the wedding guests had witnessed a ceremony between Jacob and Rachel not Jacob and Leah.

Prophetic Lessons

Messiah will take 20/2000 years to secure His Bride after making the marriage contract through his sacrificial death.

Messiah will carefully choose His Bride. He will not take the first who presents herself and many will attempt to be included who do not have the proper qualifications. (Matthew 7:23)

Messiah will be faithful and constant to His Bride, wooing her over time.

The world has a superficial tolerance for Messiah but it will try to subvert his plans and sideline his Bride or even steal her away with counterfeit doctrines.

YHVH has determined the time (6000 years) that it will take to prepare the Bride for Messiah and it will happen exactly according to His timing. Messiah will wait patiently for His Bride.

Source of prosperity – Genesis 30

Jacob was now a married man with 4 ‘wives’ (who squabbled with each other and fought over him) and a growing family. His favourite principal wife Rachel was barren for 12 years, during which time Jacob worked tirelessly to build an economic base to support his family. After 20 years in Laban’s household, with continuous undermining from Laban, Jacob finally gathered sufficient to survive. He provided an heir for himself through Rachel in that last year at Haran.

- A. (29:31-30:13) Jacob’s family grew to 8 sons.
- B. (v14-15) Rachel tried to conceive using mandrakes.
- C. (v16-21) Leah conceived 2 more sons by ‘stealing’ Jacob from Rachel. Total = 10 sons.
- D. (v22-24) YHVH remembered Rachel and she conceived. Total = 11 sons.
- E. (v25-26) Jacob asked Laban to release him to go home with his wives and children.
- F. (v27-28) Laban told Jacob to name his price.
- G. (v29) Laban knew that Jacob had provided for his father-in-law’s household.
- Centre Pivot. (v29-30) Jacob told Laban that his prosperity was due to Jacob’s presence.
- G. (v30) Jacob was not able to provide for his own household
- F. (v31) Laban asked Jacob to name his price.
- E. (v31-33) Jacob’ proposal to Laban for his release payment.
- D. (v34) Laban agreed to Jacob’s proposal for wages.
- C. (v35-36) Laban stole Jacob’s flock
- B. (v37-42) Jacob tried to increase his herds using streaked sticks.
- A. (v43) Jacob increased greatly in flocks, herds and servants.

Level A – Jacob prospered in every way in Haran.

Level B – Both Rachel and Jacob tried ‘alternative’ remedies to increase fertility. Both failed to achieve their objectives by these methods.

Level C – Jacob had stopped lying with Leah and she used underhand means to win him back, treating him as a sperm bank. Laban treated Jacob as a slave by taking his flocks as if they were his. Jacob had no authority over his own destiny while he was with Laban. Here Jacob’s flock is linked to his 10 sons. As Laban effectively stole that flock representing 10 sons, so 10 Tribes were later stolen by the world.

Level D – The pressure on Jacob was relieved with the birth of a son through Rachel and Laban’s agreement with his proposal.

Level E – Jacob pressured Laban to release his family and livestock so he could return home.

Level F – Laban acknowledged the real source of his wealth as Jacob’s Elohim and he promised to give Jacob whatever he asked for.

Level G – Laban had succeeded at Jacob’s expense. After 20 years, Jacob had no material goods.

Centre Pivot – Laban had little means when Jacob arrived and was now a wealthy man through Jacob's good management and the blessing of YHVH. Jacob's answer reflected the outworking of the Abrahamic promise of blessing through his offspring.

Jacob served Laban 14 (2x7) years as a betrothal period to secure his bride.

Then he served another 6 years to secure his possessions.

Thus he served Laban for a total of 20 years – the cost of redemption of his bride and her dowry.

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH will look after his people when they are dispersed in the nations.

YHVH will not allow his people to have success using 'alternative' remedies which demonstrate a lack of trust in His provision and are in fact a form of witchcraft.

Jacob's bad treatment by his wife Leah and father-in-law Laban mirrors the bad treatment given by Messiah's wife (Nation of Israel) and the world to the Messiah when He was alive on earth and serving man. Jacob today (Jews) has no authority in the world.

Messiah will put pressure on the world, as He did to Pharaoh, to release His people so that they may return home.

Eventually the world will acknowledge that everything in the world comes from YHVH and that their blessing has come through the presence of the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

"in you all of the families of the earth shall be blessed". (Genesis 12:3)

The world has greatly prospered from the skill and ingenuity of Jews – Jacob's only identifiable offspring today – but Jews have suffered greatly at the hands of the same people they blessed.

The nations of the world will give the Household of Jacob wealth as the people of Egypt gave the Israelites wealth when they left. (Exodus 12:35; Isaiah 60:1-10)

The Messiah was betrothed to the Nation of Israel for 1400 years before He died for her on the stake. He has since served his Bride by interceding for her in heaven over 2000 years and will return soon to take her home.

"They shall be mine," says YHVH of hosts, "in the day when I make up my treasured possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his son who serves him. Then once more you shall see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves YHVH and one who does not serve him." (Malachi 3:17-18)

"I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the thirsty I will give from the spring of the water of life without payment. The one who conquers will have this heritage, and I will be his YHVH and he will be my son." (Revelation 21:6-7)

"Behold I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay everyone for what he has done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, "the beginning and the end." (Revelation 22:12-13)

How to speak to Jacob – Genesis 31

Jacob had accumulated family and wealth in Haran over 20 years but he had no sense of security. He feared Laban would take it all off him, confirmed by the gossip Laban's sons were spreading. He resolved to secretly escape back to Canaan with all that was rightfully his.

- A. (v1-2) Laban's sons spread a rumour that Jacob had taken their father's wealth.
- B. (v3) YHVH told Jacob to return to Canaan and that He would go with him.
- C. (v4-5) Jacob told his wives that Laban did not favour him but YHVH had been with him.
- D. (v6-10) Jacob said Laban had cheated him.
- E. (v11-13) YHVH told Jacob "I am the Elohim of Bethel...return to your kindred."
- F. (v14-19) Jacob left for Canaan with his possessions; Rachel stole Laban's gods.
- G. (v20) Jacob tricked Laban.
- H. (v21-23) Jacob fled to Gilead; Laban chased him for 7 days.
- Centre Pivot. (v24) YHVH warned Laban in dream not to say anything good or bad to Jacob.
- H. (v25) Laban caught up to Jacob at Gilead.
- G. (v26-29) Laban was angry that Jacob had tricked him.
- F. (v30-32) Jacob told Laban he only took what was his; he cursed the thief of the gods.
- E. (v33-35) Laban tried to find his gods.
- D. (v36-41) Jacob rebuked Laban for cheating him.
- C. (v42) Jacob accused Laban of no favour but YHVH had been on his side.
- B. (v42) Jacob told Laban that YHVH had been with him and YHVH had rebuked Laban.
- A. (v43) Laban accused Jacob of taking his wealth.

Level A – Jacob could not avoid the accusation of taking Laban's wealth because he was caught red-handed. He was Laban's 'cash cow', the means by which Laban had become rich.

Level B/C/D – Jacob knew that YHVH was with him and that He was displeased with Laban for cheating him. Jacob was cheated of his wages 10 times.

Level E – YHVH identified Himself to Jacob but Laban had to hunt for his lifeless gods.

Level F – Rachel and Leah had "no inheritance left in our father's house." In taking her father's household gods, Rachel stole his inheritance and inherited the curse which Jacob unknowingly put on her, not realizing it was she who had taken Laban's gods. Through Rachel's deceit, Jacob was implicated in the very accusation of theft that he had so strenuously denied.

Level G – Jacob's 'trickery' was self-preservation since Laban would never have let him leave with his daughters, grandchildren and possessions, considering them to be still his. Laban was angry he had been outwitted by Jacob. Laban's argument was really with YHVH since He had provided the blessings to Jacob not Laban. In fact, Laban had received enormous collateral blessing that he would not have had without Jacob's presence in his household.

Centre Pivot – YHVH's word to Laban the Aramean (Syrian) in a night dream was that he should "*Be careful not say anything to Jacob, either good or bad*". No doubt Laban had some harsh words (or worse) ready for Jacob when he caught up with him and YHVH graciously warned him not to bring judgment upon himself by attacking Jacob in any way.

Laban's Alternative

Laban was now caught in an impasse. He could do nothing to get back all that he believed was his and so he forced Jacob to make a covenant with him as a witness between them:

Jacob built a stone pillar and called it a 'heap of witness'.

Laban wanted a guarantee that Jacob would not oppress his daughters or take other wives.

Laban guaranteed that he would not trespass beyond the heap to do harm to Jacob and required Jacob not to trespass beyond the heap to do harm to him.

Laban called on the Elohim of Abraham and the god of Nahor (who were not the same) to judge between Laban and Jacob. Laban was covering all spiritual bases.

Jacob swore an oath only by the 'Fear of his father Isaac' - the Elohim of Abraham.

The covenant was sealed with bread and Laban blessed his children and departed for Haran.

Prophetic Lessons

The world still spreads rumours and accuses the family of YHVH of taking what does not belong to them. For centuries, Jews have been unjustly accused of theft when any blessings they have had have come from the hand of YHVH. Laban's sons still bear false witness about Jacob's sons. True followers of the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob know that YHVH goes with them. He is displeased when the world cheats them out of His promise:

"I will bless those who bless you, and curse those who curse you." (Genesis 12:3)

YHVH reveals himself to those who love him and are called to his purposes but men who hate the living Elohim have to make useless, inanimate idols for themselves.

Rachel and Leah were right to leave their father's household – there was nothing there of value to them. But Rachel's theft compromised her and serves as a lesson that a curse will take its toll.

Those who choose to follow the Elohim of Jacob and enter his Household of faith must leave behind everything that is offensive to YHVH. He will not be mocked and will purge out all rebellion when He gathers His people. Israel must not harbour false gods of secular nationhood.

"I will make you pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant. I will purge out the rebels from among you, and those who transgress against me. I will bring them out of the land where they sojourn, but they shall not enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am YHVH." (Ezekiel 20:37-38)

Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from what is dishonourable, he will be a vessel for honourable use, set apart as set-apart, useful to the master of the house, ready for every good work. (2 Timothy 2:31)

The world will never accept that YHVH owns everything and will try to claim it all. But the world only has blessing because of the Covenant promise to Abraham:

"in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed." (Genesis 12:3)

YHVH has a stern and mighty warning to the world that it should not say anything good or bad to Jacob's Household since it belongs to YHVH and He alone will bless and rebuke His Household, not allowing anyone of the world to interfere.

The covenant between Laban and Jacob still stands – neither should encroach on the land of the other. However, Syria has broken it with its desire to acquire Israel and the 'Fear of Isaac' will not ignore that sin forever. Jacob was protected by YHVH from Syrian attack in 1973.

A long night of fear – Genesis 32

Having survived the anger of Laban for his sneaky departure from Haran, Jacob now had Esau to face. His plan was to soften and appease Esau with a large gift in the hope that Esau would not carry out the threats against his life. Initially he was relying on human tactics to protect himself.

- A. (v1-2) Jacob saw the angels of YHVH at Mahanaim – “YHVH’s camp”.
- B. (v3-5) Jacob sent messengers to Esau asking for his favour.
- C. (v6) “Esau is coming to meet you and there are 400 men with him.”
- D. (v7) Jacob divided his camp in two for protection against Esau.
- E. (v8) Esau may be satisfied with one camp only.
- F. (v9-11) Jacob asked YHVH to protect him and said he was unworthy.
- Centre Pivot. (v12) Jacob reminded YHVH of the Covenant promises of many offspring.
- F. (v13-19) Jacob prepared the gift for Esau; he hoped it would be adequate.
- E. (v20-21) Jacob hoped to appease Esau with his gift.
- D. (v22-23) Jacob sent his 2 wives, 2 servants and 11 children across the Jabbok River.
- C. (v24) A man came and wrestled with Jacob until daybreak.
- B. (v25-29) Jacob asked YHVH for His blessing – YHVH renamed him Israel.
- A. (v30-32) Jacob saw YHVH at Peniel – “I have seen YHVH face to face and I am still alive.”

Level A – YHVH reassured Jacob that he was close to him by appearing twice to him.

Level B – Jacob wanted favour from YHVH and man. The angel told Jacob that, in his struggle with YHVH and man, he had prevailed.

Level C – Esau’s 400 men would not be able to hurt Jacob but the Mighty One of Israel disabled him. Jacob struggled with both YHVH and man in order to secure the blessing of the Covenant. By persevering in the struggle against the heavenly man, he secured YHVH’s protection against the earthly man coming to kill him.

Level D – Jacob changed his mind on how to arrange his camp. His first idea was to risk half his family. His second idea risked his whole family by putting them between himself and Esau.

Level E – Jacob relied on appeasement.

Level F – Jacob realized that only the protection of the Mighty One of Israel would save him and his family since YHVH had been with him since he had left Canaan. However, he also took a practical step and prepared the gift for Esau – perhaps he was hedging his bets!

Centre Pivot – Jacob had a crisis of faith at this time of extreme distress. He needed to be reassured that YHVH would stand with him through the test of meeting Esau and protect his family that they might become the innumerable ‘sand of the sea’ that YHVH had promised to Abraham. He was now without any worldly options. Esau was on his way and Jacob’s camp was unprotected by servants, since they had gone on ahead with the gift.

Jacob was alone with 4 women, 12 children under the age of 13 and his fears!!!

Prophetic Lessons

When it is time for Israel to possess the Land of Abraham's inheritance, YHVH will be with them in a tangible way.

Israel is still trying to gain favour from YHVH and man. She sends messages of appeasement to her enemies. Israel should expect no favours from Edom (Esau) but, when she begins to honestly engage with YHVH, He will bless her and protect her. The Household of Israel has struggled with Esau for nearly 4000 years.

Israel must first be recognized as a worthy recipient of the Abrahamic inheritance before she will be protected from earthly men. The heavenly man she must yet struggle with is Y'shua. No matter how powerful Edom becomes, they will be no match for YHVH and he will humble Israel to ensure their dependence on Him.

Israel will need to be steadfast in trusting YHVH to protect them, not relying on their own instincts, plans or on appeasement.

Israel must trust in the promises made to Abraham. She will inherit the Land that was gifted to him by YHVH and her population will be innumerable. YHVH will do her good.

Modern Israel has willingly sacrificed Gaza to her enemies and is now preparing to sacrifice Judea and Samaria in the vain hope that she will enjoy peace. But YHVH's plan is to honour the whole Covenant blessing and he will 'wrestle' with modern Israel until she grasps Y'shua and holds onto him and Torah. It will be a life or death struggle.

Israel has a long night of fear and indecision ahead of her and this will mark the turning point in her survival. She must not delay to struggle with Y'shua – he is her protector and deliverer, not the empty peace treaties she is currently employing.

Christians have an opportunity and responsibility to demonstrate Y'shua's love for his people and so to make Jews envious for his blessing. Christians need to bring the Jewish Messiah and his obedience to Torah to their Jewish brethren by serving them and obeying his commandments themselves, not by seeking to convert Judah to faith in Y'shua. Their standing with YHVH is between them and Him alone and He will enlighten them when He is ready. (Romans 11:25)

Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. (Romans 9:13)

I sought YHVH and he answered me and delivered me from all my fears. (Psalm 34:4)

And he said to his disciples, "Therefore I tell you, do not be anxious about your life, what you will eat, nor about your body, what you will put on....Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:22-32)

There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not been perfected in love. We love because he first loved us. (1 John 4:18-19)

A journey with the enemy – Genesis 33

After Jacob's flight from Haran, he had sent a message to Esau telling him he was coming with flocks and servants and asking favour of Esau. However Esau's plan was to engulf Jacob and take him and his possessions. YHVH went with Jacob, diverting him away from Esau to safety.

- A. (v1) Jacob lifted up his eyes (after his experience with YHVH).
- B. (v1) Jacob saw Esau coming with 400 men.
- C. (v1-2) Jacob divided the family (camp) for fear of Esau.
- D. (v3) Jacob went out ahead of the women and children to meet Esau, bowing 7 times.
- E. (v4-5) Esau ran to meet him, embraced Jacob and asked him who was with him.
- F. (v6-8) Jacob's family met Esau. Jacob offered Esau a gift 'to find favour'.
- G. (v9-11a) Esau accepted Jacob's offer.
- Centre Pivot. (v12) Esau said "Let us journey on our way, and I will go ahead of you."
- G. (v13) Jacob refused Esau's offer.
- F. (v13-14) Jacob's family too frail; Esau offered escort; Jacob wanted to 'find favour.'
- E. (v15-16) Esau returned to Seir away from Jacob.
- D. (v17) Jacob went to Sukkot; he built a house and booths for his livestock.
- C. (v18) Jacob came safely to Shechem in Canaan. He camped before the city.
- B. (v19) Jacob bought land from the sons of Hamor at Shechem for 100 pieces of money.
- A. (v20) Jacob erected an altar on the land he bought (he lifted his eyes to YHVH).

Level A – Jacob looked up to see YHVH.

Level B – Jacob recognized his enemy in Esau but did not recognize an enemy in Shechem.

Level C – Though Jacob did not trust Esau, in dividing his camp, he was defenseless. Esau was between Jacob and his servants, who offered the only worldly protection that Jacob could muster. But YHVH protected Jacob. However, at Shechem, Jacob did not try to protect himself for he did not see any danger. Instead he paid a large sum to live beside an enemy.

Level D – In both instances Jacob provided protection for his family. With Esau, his bowing was to secure life for his family; at Sukkot, his building program housed his family. The reference suggests that winter was approaching, when travel was difficult and people and stock needed shelter. The number 7 may also hint that this might be the 7th month of the year - Sukkot.

Level E – The answer to Esau's question is also that YHVH was with Jacob. Esau had no desire to face YHVH so, in turning away from Jacob, he also turned away from YHVH.

Level F – Jacob was ever concerned to find favour with Esau:

Jacob's gift was an unconditional blessing. Esau's 'gift' of an escort was a death squad.

Jacob's family was frail women and children. Esau's 'people' were warriors.

The central pivot reads like the invitation that the Wolf put to Little Red Riding Hood!

Why did Esau travel with 400 men? He knew that Jacob was defenseless.

Why did Esau invite Jacob to Seir? It was never Jacob's destination, which was Hebron.

Why did Esau want to go ahead of Jacob instead of with him?

Why did Jacob pretend he would meet Esau in Seir?

Why didn't Esau insist on his plan when he could easily enforce it?

Why didn't Esau turn back when he realized that Jacob was not following him to Seir?

How did Jacob get away safely with his life and possessions?

Esau did in fact live in Canaan, most likely near Isaac in Hebron (36:5-8). Thus Esau went back to Hebron through Seir after he intercepted Jacob at Peniel. He did not live at Seir. It was most likely both a summer grazing land and a convenient resting place for travelers using that route to Canaan. Jacob had always planned to get to Hebron through Beit-El to fulfil his promise to YHVH. He knew that Esau would be at Seir because it was summer and the flocks of Isaac were quartered there for the summer. The incident explains further why Jacob did not choose to return to his father at Hebron immediately and why he camped for 15 years at Shechem. After 20 years of separation, Esau chose to meet Jacob armed to the teeth and openly displaying his military capability. Jacob knew that he was still not safe from Esau and so chose to continue to give him a very wide berth by entering Canaan from another direction and not going directly to Hebron.

Esau's plan was to divert Jacob from entering the Land that he had inherited at Esau's expense.

He wished to slaughter Jacob to fulfill the vow to kill him that he had made 20 years before.

However, the vow included a provision that Esau would not kill Jacob until his father had died *'Esau said to himself, "The days of mourning for my father are approaching; then I will kill my brother Jacob".'*

But Isaac was still alive (aged 147) and in fact lived for another 33 years. Esau hoped to wait out the remainder of his father's life with Jacob close by him so that he could end the saga. In the event, Esau must have changed his mind because they buried Isaac together (35:29). Esau would have learned of the rape of Dinah, the destruction of Shechem, the hatred of Canaan for Jacob, the death of Rachel, the downfall of Reuben. Perhaps he thought Jacob had paid for his crime.

Jacob and Esau lived near each other for around 18 years after they were finally reunited. At that time his household and property had become too large to coexist beside Jacob's assets and so Esau decamped permanently to Seir. (A repeat of the split between Abraham and Lot who chose the fertile land east of Hebron while Abraham obeyed YHVH by staying where he was called.)

Key To Survival

There is only one answer as to how Jacob and his family survived this encounter. They were outnumbered, outgunned, outsmarted, sitting targets. Jacob entered Canaan with only his family and some livestock – Esau kept much of Jacob's herds (the gift) and possibly Jacob's servants. The set-apart One of Israel stepped in and protected Jacob from Esau. But once in the Land, Jacob unwisely trusted his new 'friends', the Shechemites, choosing to live beside them.

Prophetic Lessons

When trouble comes to meet us, we must look up to our deliverer. (Psalm 121:1-2; Luke 21:28)
Israel today recognizes her Middle Eastern enemies. But she has not recognized that those in the world who would negotiate them into extinction are also their enemies – the USA and Britain. These nations have been fair-weather friends in the past but only as far as it suited them and only because of a certain level of guilt as a result of the shoah (holocaust). Israel has now become a liability to the developed nations because her continued existence creates barriers to the free flow of oil. It is only a matter of time until any support of the State of Israel from other nations will disappear.

Only the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob will protect Israel but He will not protect her from unwise alliances she makes with the nations.

A heavily armed Edom will come against Israel at a time of Sukkot (Autumn).
Israel will try to 'find favour' with Edom but no gift is enough to placate Edom.
Edom will invite Israel to 'journey' or dialogue with him with an ulterior motive - extermination.
Israel will escape the clutches of Edom by a miraculous deliverance from YHVH.
Israel will tarry with the world, unwisely trusting it to treat them fairly.

To date all these lessons (in this same order) are happening to the modern State of Israel.

Negotiating with ‘friends’ – Genesis 34

After evading Esau, Jacob carried on safely in the direction of Beit-El but decided to make camp at Shechem before he reached there. He dwelt peacefully alongside the Canaanites for 16 years until the incident involving Dinah.

- A. (v1-2) Dinah was raped and humiliated by Shechem - treated as a prostitute.
- B. (v3-4) Shechem loved Dinah – his soul was drawn to Dinah.
- C. (v5-6) The sons of Jacob were in the field with his livestock.
- D. (v7) The sons of Jacob were outraged that Jacob’s daughter was defiled – Israel shamed.
- E. (v8-12) Hamor spoke to the sons of Jacob.
- F. (v13-14) The sons of Jacob initially refused Hamor’s offer (with deceit).
- Centre Pivot. (v15) The sons of Jacob proposed a conditional acceptance of Hamor’s offer.
- F. (v16-18) The sons of Jacob finally agreed to Hamor’s offer (with deceit).
- E. (v19-24) Hamor spoke to the Shechemites who agreed to the arrangement.
- D. (v25-26) Two sons of Jacob killed the Shechemites, took Dinah - defiled.
- C. (v27-29) The sons of Jacob plundered the city taking livestock, wealth, families.
- B. (v30) The Canaanites and Perizzites now hated Jacob who feared destruction.
- A. (v31) Simeon and Levi said “Should he treat our sister like a prostitute?”

Level A – Dinah’s humiliation was matched by the humiliation felt by Simeon and Levi. Jacob’s family was now tainted by defilement.

Level B – What began as a private, inappropriate act by a foolish young man in love, sparked an international dispute ending in hatred and isolation.

Level C - The sons of Jacob took action and ‘did the deal’. Jacob distanced himself.

Level D – All the sons of Jacob considered Shechem’s actions regarding Dinah ‘*as an outrageous thing in Israel...for such a thing must not be done*’ but only 2 took action. Their actions indicate that the penalty for shaming/defiling Israel was death. Does this presage an emerging moral code for Israel?

Note – this is the only mention of ‘Israel’ in the text; other references are to Jacob.

Level E - Hamor offered intermarriage, integration, trade, land acquisition. Shechem offered an open-cheque bride price and unlimited gift for Dinah to be his wife. (v10-12)

Note – At no time did Hamor or Shechem repent of unlawfully taking Dinah. Shechem could perhaps have married Dinah had he approached Jacob appropriately, since he could not provide a suitable husband for her. Shechem would have had to submit to the Elohim of Israel.

But Hamor/Shechem’s offer was a ruse. They intended to take everything from Israel. (v23)

Level F - Uncircumcision is a disgrace to Israel – no-one can join Israel unless circumcised. (v14) Jacob’s sons had no intention of allowing Shechemites to join Israel.

Centre Pivot - The stated ‘deal maker’ was circumcision. The unstated reality was ‘no deal’.

Prophetic Lessons

Messiah will wait and not directly involve himself in matters of justice in the short term. It will be the task of Israelites to mete out justice for Israel according to the moral code found in Torah. Two brothers, Judah and Ephraim, will join forces and avenge Israel for the shame and defilement put on her by the nations of the world.

Israel will fear destruction in the future, as she has many times in the past, as people have risen up to hate her because of her exclusive relationship with YHVH. This relationship is both her strength and her weakness. When Israel depends on YHVH, she is invincible for He goes out to fight for her but when Israel tries to be like other nations, making treaties with them and following their ways, YHVH abandons her to her own devices so that she will remember to depend only on Him.

No worldly offer/negotiation can compensate for breaking YHVH's laws. And nothing can protect the ungodly who interfere with or abuse Israel from the avenging arm of YHVH. Only repentance and honest submission to Him will deflect judgment for unrighteousness. Torah prescribes the penalty for shaming/defiling/plotting to destroy Israel – it is death.

Circumcision is a sign of identity in the household of Israel but it must be accompanied by open-hearted submission to YHVH. Repentance and acceptance or circumcision of the heart come first – physical circumcision of the flesh follows as the Spirit of YHVH leads, not by the dictates of man. Physical circumcision without inner submission to YHVH is pointless as Paul taught. (Ezekiel 44:9; Romans 2; 1 Corinthians 7:19; Galatians 5:6; Colossians 2:11)

“And YHVH your Elohim will bring you into the land that your fathers possessed, that you may possess it. And he will make you more prosperous and numerous than your fathers. And YHVH your Elohim will circumcise your heart and the heart of your offspring, so that you will love YHVH your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul, that you may live.” (Deuteronomy 30:5-6)

Thus says YHVH Elohim: “No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and flesh, of all the foreigners who are among the people of Israel, shall enter my sanctuary.” (Ezekiel 44:9)

House of YHVH – Genesis 35

The events at Shechem forced Jacob to complete his journey home. He had tarried 16 years at Shechem. He had not returned to Beit-El to give thanks to YHVH for sustaining and prospering him or to pay the tithe as he had vowed to do 36 years earlier.

Then Jacob made a vow, saying, “If YHVH will be with me and keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat and clothing wear, so that I come again to my father’s house in peace, then YHVH shall be my Elohim, and this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, shall be YHVH’s house. And of all that you give me I will give a full tenth to you.” (Genesis 28:20)

He purged his household of idols and hid them under a tree near Shechem. Then the household moved to Beit-El where Jacob built an altar to YHVH and Rachel’s nurse, Deborah, died. YHVH visited Jacob again, renamed him Israel and confirmed the Abrahamic Covenant upon him.

- A. (v1) YHVH spoke to Jacob in Shechem – “Arise, go up to Beth-El”
- B. (v1) “Make an altar to YHVH.”
- C. (v2-4) Jacob gave up foreign gods, jewelry; purified and changed clothing.
- D. (v4) Jacob hid the gods/jewelry under a terebinth tree near Shechem.
- E. (v5) Locals feared (sons of) Jacob.
- Centre Pivot. (v6) Jacob came to Luz, built an altar, named Beth-El, because YHVH appeared.
- E. (v7) Jacob had feared Esau.
- D. (v8) Deborah was buried under an oak tree near Beth-El.
- C. (v9-12) Jacob received a new name and the promises of family and land.
- B. (vs14) Jacob set up a pillar and made an offering.
- A. (v15) Jacob named Beth-El because YHVH had spoken to him there.

Level A – In Haran, YHVH had commanded Jacob to return to Canaan.

Then YHVH said to Jacob, “Return to the land of your fathers and to your kindred, and I will be with you.” (Genesis 31:3)

Jacob had only gone as far as Shechem in Canaan. YHVH wanted to bless Jacob at Beit-El.

Jacob had delayed the confirmation of the blessing on him for 16 years by lingering at Shechem.

Level B – Jacob vowed to serve YHVH alone and give Him 1/10th if YHVH would go with him.

Level C – YHVH honoured Jacob’s request when he purified his household.

Note: After 16 years, Jacob is still described as coming home from Paddan-Aram.

Level D – Jacob’s decision to bury the idols and jewelry at Shechem, rather than destroy them may have sealed Rachel’s fate of death soon after. He was open to attack from the evil one.

Rachel’s nurse (midwife?) died immediately. Rachael died in childbirth for her idolatry and Reuben slept with Bilhah, Jacob’s concubine. Thus the Household of Jacob became tainted by idolatry and sexual immorality – 2 of the 10 Commandments broken.

Idolatry is the 2nd commandment of the 5 concerning love for YHVH.

Sexual immorality is the 2nd commandment of the 5 concerning love for one’s neighbour.

Level E - Instead of Jacob’s family being a blessing to the nations, they were a stench to them as Jacob was to Esau. Jacob became a pariah to the nations around him and isolated from them.

Centre Pivot - Jacob could only be confirmed in the full Abrahamic blessing from YHVH at Beth-El. He could not walk in his new name, first given at Peniel (Genesis 32:28), nor inherit the blessings from Isaac at Esau's expense until he returned to the place of his vow – 16 years late! Nevertheless, YHVH revealed Himself to Jacob despite his failings, for the sake of Abraham.

Prophetic Lessons

We should not loiter in the company of Gentiles when He has called us home.

The faithful must remove everything that stands between them and YHVH and never attempt to come before Him with Gentile habits or customs.

When YHVH's people are obedient to the 10 Commandments, they will be a blessing to nations. But when they hypocritically tolerate disobedience/mixtures, they are an offense to the world.

Jacob is still isolated in the world. Jews are hated by many people. When people are purified of their Gentile customs and join their Jewish brethren, worshipping YHVH in spirit and in truth, they too will become isolated from Gentiles, truly leaving the pagan world. (Ephesians 2:11-20) We must go where and when He calls us. Most importantly, we must obey His Voice.

A second chiasmic structure follows on:

A. (v16-20) Rachel died giving birth to Benjamin; Jacob buried her at Rachel's Tomb.

B. (v21-22) Israel sojourned to the tower of Eder; Reuben lay with Bilhah.

Centre Pivot. (v23-26) The sons of Jacob were 12 – the sons born to him in Paddan-Aram.

B. (v27) Jacob arrived at Mamre (Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac had sojourned.

A. (v28-29) Isaac died at 180, old and full of days. Esau and Jacob buried Isaac.

Level A – Rachel's death was the opposite of Isaac's – hers was youthful and untimely while his was fitting. But life proceeded from both deaths – Benjamin and a reunited Esau and Jacob.

Level B – Once again, Jacob's tarrying, this time at the tower of Eder, resulted in sin.

Centre Pivot – Though Benjamin was born in Canaan, he was listed among Jacob's sons born in Paddan-Aram. Perhaps Rachel's barrenness was due to her idolatry - her sons should both have been born in Paddan-Aram. However the Nation of Israel was now complete (warts and all!) prior to meeting Isaac. Jacob had finally brought his 'bride' home.

Prophetic Lessons

There is always a reckoning for sin – Rachel's sin of idolatry resulted in her untimely death and was carried on through Joseph (divination) and the household of Ephraim (in Samaria).

YHVH will not allow idolatry in his people. (Ezekiel 20:36-38)

An upright life should result in a long life but a life of disobedience and rebellion is likely to result in catastrophe.

The journey must be completed without unnecessary stops.

Y'shua will bring his Bride, the undefiled Nation of Israel, home.

Generations of Esau – Genesis 36

Esau lived at Hebron with Jacob until the land was too small to support them both. Esau decamped to Seir, which he had regularly used for summer grazing for many years.

- A. (v1-8) The generations of Esau who went to live at Seir – 5 sons.
- B. (v9-14) The generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites – 12 grandsons.
- C. (v15-19) The chiefs of the sons of Esau – 14 chiefs.
- D. (v20-22) The sons of Seir the Horite – 7 sons and chiefs.
- Centre Pivot. (v22) The daughter of Seir was Timna – (she gave birth to Amalek).
- D. (v23-30) The chiefs of the Horites – 19 grandsons.
- C. (v31-39) The kings of Edom – 12 kings.
- B. (v40-43) The chiefs of Esau by clan, place and name – 11 chiefs.
- A. (v43) The chiefs of Edom in the ‘land of their possession.’

Esau had made friends in the region, particularly with Seir the Horite and his sons, and settled near them. Esau became known as Edom after he went to live in the region of Seir and intermarried with the Horite clan of Seir. One of Seir’s grand-daughters, Timna, became a concubine of Esau’s eldest son Eliphaz and gave birth to Amalek.

While Esau had lost his claim to the inheritance of Abraham and the land of Israel, he established himself in strength in Edom – eventually adopting the name Edom for his offspring. Thus his generations are closely tied to the Horites and together they established governance in the region.

Amalek in History

Amalek is the nemesis of Jacob and his offspring. Amalek’s offspring have terrorised Israel for almost 4000 years. They have colonised Persia (Iran), Germany and Russia.

After the Exodus from Egypt, the descendents of Amalek attacked women and children at the rear of the Israelite column.

Haman, the Agagite (Amalekite) tried to wipe out all Jews during the Medo-Persian (Iranian) Empire (Book of Esther),

Herod, an Idumean (Edomite) killed all the male babies in Bethlehem, trying to prevent the coming of Messiah.

Adolph Hitler, whose main goal was to impose a German/Aryan (Iranian) supremacy upon the world, attempted to systematically rid the world of Jews.

Germany was populated from the region of Iran. It shares an ancient religious expression with Persia using many of the same symbols and it shares a political expansionist ideology.

Germany is committed to the growth of a united Europe – a re-born Roman Empire.

Yasser Arafat was an Amalekite who spent his life trying to exterminate Jews and obliterate Israel from the map.

The ‘Palestinians’ of today are ethnically Jordanians (Edomites) and Syrians. There has never been an ethnic group of Palestinians until 1969 when the term was coined by the King of Jordan. Iran today is committed to the destruction of Israel. Iran is also committed to an expansionist

Islamic ideology over all the lands ever occupied for Islam. These lands are the eastern part of the former Roman Empire.

If an Iranian-led coalition of states was linked with a German-led European Union, the result would be the rebirth of the Roman Empire as prophesied by Daniel. The two legs of Nebuchadnezzar's dream (Daniel 2) are Europe and Persia – 'Rome' reunited.

The religious base for the Roman Empire was an amalgam from its constituent provinces (with the exception of the province of Judea, whose religion was exclusive). The foundation of Roman religion came from the syncretistic Greek Empire, which in turn came from Medo-Persian polytheism, itself a legacy from the Assyrian Empire of Nebuchadnezzar at Babylon. The religion of Babylon had its roots in the rebellion of Nimrod.

Once the Roman Empire became the Holy Roman Empire, the religion thus formed was an amalgam of religions from the Celts in the West to the Indians in the East, in order that all cultures might find common expression under one empire. Over-riding this mixture was the religion of Christianity which had splintered away from the Nazarene faith of Y'shua and his disciples. (4th century Epiphanius) Christianity was as abhorrent to Judah as all other religions because its pagan practices were obvious. Judah continued to practice their own exclusive faith.

A restored 'Rome' would once again stand against Judah and any others who continue to uphold an exclusive faith in the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. The religion of a restored 'Rome' would be an amalgam of faith collected under an inter-faith canopy in which tolerance and diversity would be rewarded and exclusivity would be punished. There are many powerful, practicing adherents to this ideology today (e.g. Alliance of Civilizations, New Age) and it is a rapidly growing movement which is becoming widely accepted and promoted in many forms.

Prophetic Lessons

The descendants of Esau will further the animosity of their father against Jacob's descendants. They are scattered all over the world and spreading their anti-Semitic ideology.

Jacob will never be safe from Esau until Messiah returns and destroys Esau.

"As you rejoiced over the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so I will deal with you; you shall be desolate, Mount Seir, and all Edom." (Ezekiel 35:15)

There shall be no survivor from the house of Esau. (Isaiah 63; Ezekiel 35; Obadiah)

"Because of the violence done to your brother Jacob, shame shall cover you, and you shall be cut off forever". (Obadiah 10)

The house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau stubble; they shall burn them and consume them, and there shall be no survivor for the house of Esau, for YHVH has spoken. (Obadiah 18)

O YHVH, do not keep silence; do not hold your peace or be still, O YHVH! For behold your enemies make an uproar; those who hate you have raised their heads. They lay crafty plans against your people; they consult together against your treasured ones. They say, "Come, let us wipe them out as a nation; let the name of Israel be remembered no more!" For they conspire with one accord; against you they make a covenant – the tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites, Moab and the Hagrites, Gebal and Ammon and Amalek, Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre; Assur also has joined them; they are the strong arm of the children of Lot. (Psalm 83:1-8)

Where are my brothers? – Genesis 37

Joseph was now 17 and motherless, Rachel having died the year before. Jacob had sent his oldest sons – probably Reuben, Simeon, Levi and Judah to Shechem to pasture the flocks. Joseph, the youngest of the remaining sons (except Benjamin who was 1 year old) was kept with his 6 older brothers at Hebron, but he did not get on with them.

To restore peace to his household, Jacob sent Joseph from Hebron to Shechem, ostensibly to check on the well-being of his oldest brothers. In reality, Joseph annoyed Jacob's younger sons so much that he just wanted him out of the way for a while, thinking that his oldest sons would keep him in check. However they disliked Joseph as much as the younger brothers and were displeased to see him coming to 'hang out' with them. The fact that they were not at Shechem, where they were supposed to be, suggests that they were perhaps up to no good themselves and did not want Joseph tattling to his father when they returned to Hebron at the end of the summer. So they plotted to kill him but were dissuaded by Reuben, who suggested they put him in a pit to teach him a lesson. Then Judah suggested that they sell him to passing Midianite traders who took him to Egypt where he was on-sold to the captain of Pharaoh's guard. Only Reuben, who left the scene for a while, was aghast at what they had done.

When they returned to Hebron and told Jacob a pack of lies about Joseph's fate, their father was distraught and inconsolable.

- A. (v1) Jacob lived in Canaan where his fathers had lived.
- B. (v2) Joseph brought a bad report of his young brothers to Jacob
- C. (v3) Israel loved Joseph more than his other sons and made him a robe of many colours.
- D. (v4) Joseph's brothers were jealous of him.
- E. (v5-11) Joseph's 2 dreams - the brothers hated him for his dreams
- F. (v12-14) Jacob sent Joseph to check on his brothers.
- G. (v15) A man found him wandering and asked him his business.
- Centre Pivot. (v16) Joseph asked the man if he knew where his brothers were.
- G. (v17) The man sent Joseph to Dothan where his brothers were.
- F. (v18-20) The brothers saw Joseph coming and plotted to kill him.
- E. (v23-28) Joseph was stripped, put in a pit and sold for 20 shekels to Midianites.
- D. (v29-30) Reuben was distraught at the loss of Joseph. The other brothers did not care.
- C. (v31-33) They dipped Joseph's robe in goat's blood and sent it for Jacob to identify.
- B. (v34-35) Jacob mourned at the terrible report from his older sons.
- A. (v36) Joseph went to live in Egypt away from his father.

Level A – Jacob lived in the land of his fathers but Joseph went away from his father and home.

Level B – It seems that either Joseph was a lover of truth who acted as a policeman over all his brothers or he was constantly vying for the favour of his father at his brothers' expense. Either way, they were all fed-up with him. Joseph was prevented from giving any possible 'bad report' about the activities of his older brothers by their pre-emptive removal of him from the scene.

Level C – The brothers inflicted the greatest pain possible on their father by taking away his most loved son.

Level D – There was a mixed reaction to Joseph from his brothers. Reuben wanted to save him, Judah wanted to sell him and it was probably Simeon and Levi who wanted to kill him. Only Reuben was distraught at having to face his father with the news of Jacob's loss. The whole episode brought division to Jacob's household. The sons had exchanged temporary peace (by the removal of the family troublemaker) for long-term dysfunction. Reuben would have suffered guilt for the next 17 years both for what had happened and for the deception to his father. Judah clearly suffered too as he immediately afterwards parted company with his brothers.

Level E – The 1st dream concerned only the 12 brothers of Jacob's Household; the 2nd dream was global. Joseph's dreams of exultation above his brothers were seemingly dashed by his banishment. The brothers thought they had ended Joseph's hopes of reigning over them by selling him for the going rate for a slave – 20 shekels.

Level F – Joseph caused trouble with his younger brothers (v2) and then he was going to cause trouble with his older brothers. Jacob owned land at Shechem and Joseph expected to find his brothers there. But they had moved elsewhere. Perhaps they had gone somewhere they should not and knew that Joseph would tell Jacob when he got the chance.

Level G – An unknown man knew where the older brothers were and helped Joseph to find them.

Centre Pivot – Joseph asked the man for help to find his brothers.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua was sent away from Heaven and away from His Father.

Y'shua had to give a bad report regarding YHVH's sinful people on earth.

YHVH mourned at the report of His Son's death.

There was a mixed reaction when Y'shua died. Some were distraught but kept quiet. The nation of Judah sold him as Joseph was sold. Y'shua was sold for thirty pieces of silver, the value of a slave. (Exodus 21:32; Matthew 26:15)

Y'shua will reign over the Household of Jacob and the whole earth.

Judah also thought that their troubles were resolved with the death of Y'shua.

Y'shua is viewed as trouble for those who do not wish to live by his standards and He does make a report on all things to his Father in Heaven. He has come to bring division to the household of Jacob so that each person must decide whether to align their lives with His plans or 'sell him out'. (Matthew 10:21, 34-37)

The set-apart Spirit will help Y'shua to locate his brothers prior to the gathering together of the Household of Jacob. He will know where each one is and how to find them for He will have been keeping watch over them.

So the band of soldiers and their captain and the officers of the Jews arrested Y'shua and bound him...It was Caiaphas who had advised the Jews that it would be expedient that one man should die for the people. (John 18:12-14)

Judah loses his identity – Genesis 38

After the terrible event of the abduction and sale of his brother Joseph, Judah parted company from the Household of Jacob. Judging by his speech to Joseph much later in Genesis 44, it seems that Judah was traumatized by the treatment of Joseph and perhaps could not carry on in the company of his brothers or the presence of his father. Instead of facing up to the situation and resolving it, he ran from it.

Judah turned aside.

In the account of Judah and Tamar, Judah turned aside (v 1) to keep company with an Adullamite. Judah then married a Canaanite woman whose father's name was Shua which means prosperity. Perhaps Judah was attracted to the wealth of his new friends.

At first Judah experienced gain in his life – a wife and three sons. But ultimately he experienced loss – two wicked sons died with no heirs and finally his wife died. Only the third unmarried son remained and Judah abandoned the daughter-in-law who alone could provide heirs for him. The bloodline of Judah came perilously close to extinction.

Judah next turned aside in an opportunistic moment (v 16) to Tamar (posing as a prostitute) and experienced more loss – this time it was his identity:

His signet ring was probably the ring of the firstborn of the Household of Israel.

His cord (bracelets, strings) was likely the tefillin/amulets signifying obedience to YHWH.

His staff was the emblem and working tool of a Hebrew shepherd.

Thus, in one moment of lustful weakness, Judah gave away all the outward emblems that marked him as an Israelite. No doubt he considered them to be only temporarily lost.

A. (v15-28) Judah gave the emblems of his identity to Tamar.

B. (v18) Judah impregnated Tamar.

C. (v19) Tamar removed outward signs of immorality.

D. (v20) Judah sent a goat to redeem his pledge.

E. (v21) “Where is the cult prostitute?”

Centre Pivot. ?? The pledge was gone - Judah had lost his identity.

E. (v22) “No cult prostitute has been here.”

D. (v23) Judah sent a goat but the pledge is gone.

C. (v24) Tamar showed the outward signs of immorality.

B. (v25) Judah was Tamar's impregnator.

A. (v25) Judah claimed the emblems of his identity from Tamar.

Level A – The emblems were valuable and identified Judah. He was not an Israelite without them. His identity was lost.

Level B – There was no doubt as to the identity of the father of Tamar's child.

Level C – Tamar was never a prostitute ‘on the inside’ though everything about her dress and behaviour suggested otherwise. Her identity was deliberately hidden.

Level D – The value of Judah’s identity was now linked to a goat!

Centre Pivot – Judah was now officially lost with no means of identification.

This chiasmic structure reveals much about Judah’s character. His separation from Jacob’s family left him open to worldly attractions and estranged from Torah though he still wore the outward signs of an Israelite. Moreover, it seems that he did not raise his sons in Torah obedience nor did he value his birthright – sold for the value of a goat and a moment’s passion! Even when Tamar (the ‘prostitute’) could not be located, Judah did not mourn the loss of his emblems but was only concerned about his pride – he did not want to appear foolish among his peers.

Judah’s faults: Independence – Greed – Disobedience – Immorality – Pride - Shallowness

Judah turned back.

It was only after three months, when the full story emerged, that Judah finally came to his senses and began to retrace the steps of his life back to Jacob’s Household. No doubt he endured the derision of his peers when they all found out how he had been tricked but now he did not mind. Tamar gave birth to twins. As had happened to previous pairs of brothers, this pair switched preeminence at birth. Though the Word does not reveal more, it is likely that Judah took Tamar and his two new sons (who replaced the two he had lost) to rejoin his brothers and father.

One Good Woman!

The heroine of this episode of the (re)building of the Nation of Israel is Tamar – the woman who hid her identity to preserve the line of Judah and reunite Jacob’s fractured household.

She endured two bad marriages and was twice widowed.

She was abandoned in her father’s home and forced to wait for the brother of her two husbands – a Hebrew law but not necessarily a custom of her people.

She laid aside her dignity and courageously posed as a prostitute solely to receive the seed of what would become the Tribe of Judah.

She took the risk of death by burning and she stood her ground until Judah acknowledged her. (Interestingly, a prostitute should be stoned not burned according to Torah.)

Tamar preserved the line of Judah. Had Tamar not performed this elaborate ruse, it is likely that the Tribe of Judah would not have survived. Certainly the Messiah came from this line and not through Judah’s third son.

Tamar was responsible for restoring Judah to Jacob’s family and for reigniting his faith in Torah. She provoked his conscience to return to righteous living.

Judah in Prophecy

This episode in the life of Judah is not related simply to point out his failings as an individual. It is prophetic of what would happen to Judah as a nation in the future.

Once established in the Land of Israel, national sin and failure to keep the Torah of Moses caused Judah to stray from the Father, eventually being dispersed into the nations of the world. By not returning to the written Torah, Judah abandoned the only hope for the nation. Judah's identity was effectively given away as he blended with the cultures around him and distorted the Torah to suit his hypocritical aspirations. (Matthew 23)

Prophetic Lessons.

Judah will be restored to the Father when his eyes are opened and this will occur through those who seem to be righteous Gentiles – those who honour the written Torah alone.
Judah will reclaim the emblems that are rightfully his and he will live according to them.
Judah will rejoin the whole Household of Jacob.

Turning aside from the Household of Jacob and Torah obedience never brings success.
When a man will not 'step up to the plate', YHVH will raise up a woman to prod him!
Sometimes it takes a 'righteous Gentile' (v 26) to establish truth.
Guard the signs of and do not despise Israelite identity.
YHVH's people will be known by their emblems – keeping Torah.
It is never too late to return to YHVH.
YHVH will bring all the members of his family home as a united Household of Jacob.

Let my soul live and praise you and let your rules help me. I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek your servant, for I do not forget your commandments. (Psalm 119:175-176)

A tale about a goat and a red thread.

This event occurred between the breakup of Jacob's household with the loss of Joseph and its reunification under Joseph's care many years later. The account itself reads more as an allegorical fiction than fact yet it is true that the children born to Tamar became the tribe of Judah. There are several elements to this story which link to the theme of redemption through Messiah. All bear a striking resemblance to everything that Judah has experienced since the death of Messiah in 30 AD and will experience in coming days. It is a magnificent promise of restoration.

Sin and separation from Jacob
Deaths of sons through a gentile
A remnant without a real life
A 'prostitute'
Judah's identity loss
A lost goat
An 'adulteress'
Pride and isolation
A red thread – a struggle in birth
The light dawns on Judah
Return of the emblems
Return to Jacob

Judah rejected Messiah and left the Land in 135AD
Repeated genocide of Judah by the Church
Judah for the last 2000 years
The Church appropriated Judah's emblems for itself
Destruction of the Temple in 70AD
Atonement goat for Yom Kippur failed after 30AD
The Church has forsaken YHVH for idolatry
Judah has endured isolation for centuries
The two goats of Yom Kippur and their destiny
Judah will wake up to his previous blindness
Judah's identity will be restored to him by 'gentiles'
Judah will be restored to his family

Note: On Yom Kippur, Day of Atonement for the Nation of Israel, lots were cast over two goats. The blood of the goat of sin offering was sprinkled upon the altar to cleanse the set-apart Place. The live goat was dispatched into the wilderness to separate sin from Israel. (Leviticus 16)

Tradition has it that the lots cast by the High Priest always fell in his right hand for the sacrificed goat and in his left hand for the live goat. The live goat wore a red sash and a matching red sash was hung on the door of the sanctuary. A man would lead the goat into the wilderness and push it off a cliff so that the sins it bore could not return to the people of Israel. At the moment of the death of this goat, the red sash in the Temple miraculously turned white. (Isaiah 1:18)

After the death of Messiah in 30 AD, Temple sacrifices continued but the lots fell contrary to tradition. The lot in the High Priest's right hand now fell on the live goat destined for the wilderness while the lot in his left hand fell on the goat for the Temple sacrifice. The sash never again turned white with the death of the goat in the wilderness. Thus the earthly altar in the Temple was no longer cleansed annually and the sins of the people of Judah were no longer forgiven in the manner that had sufficed for 1400 years.

It was now necessary for forgiveness of sins to be propitiated through the blood of the 'sin goat' Y'shua, whose willing sacrifice of his sinless life had permanently cleansed the heavenly altar, of which the earthly altar was a pattern.

Returning to the tale, the rightful firstborn Zarah ('shining light') was tagged with the scarlet thread during the birth. But Zarah was pushed aside by his brother Perez ('a breach') and Perez entered the world ahead of Zarah, taking the right of the firstborn away from Zarah. The supremacy of 'shining light' was 'breached'.

Perez became the ancestor of Y'shua. But Zarah was wearing the red thread of preeminence over his brother. He is never mentioned again in the Word of YHWH but is believed by some to have emigrated to Britain.

This struggle between the brothers, linked by a red thread, may relate to the red sash of the atonement goat and forgiveness of sins.

There are two 'types' of Judah – the one who has prevailed (a breach) is Orthodox Judaism which has soldiered on over the centuries and lived by his oral Torah.

The other will emerge as the Jew ('shining light') who returns to the written Torah of Moses, wearing the emblems of identity that he has received back from the hand of a woman he has not recognized, a woman who seems to be a shameless prostitute but is in fact the faithful, redeemed, righteous scattered among the nations. These are the ones who have the light of Messiah Y'shua in their lives and who keep his commandments. They are in fact Judah's long-lost siblings of 10 Tribes – Ephraim who has for 2000 years grasped the red thread of forgiveness of sins but has not been taught to walk in obedience to Torah. Thus they too have been hidden from Judah's sight.

The scene is set for the birth of redeemed Judah and the 'outing' of Ephraim, hidden for so long in a pagan and wicked world that he seemed a part of it. A joyful family reunion is imminent.

Temptation – Genesis 39

Joseph's life as an Egyptian slave was not unpleasant. He ran a large and important household but the wife of his master was determined to compromise and control him. She was responsible for Joseph's further descent from a prince in his father's household to a prisoner in Pharaoh's dungeon. Even there, he made himself indispensable by acting in a godly manner. The world defines success in terms of self-esteem, power, prestige, wealth, health, looks, goods. The bible defines success in terms of obedience to YHVH, as Joseph's experience demonstrates.

- A. (v1-2) YHVH was with Joseph and he became a successful man.
- B. (v1-6) Joseph had descended to Egypt and found favour with the captain of the guard.
- C. (v7) Potiphar's wife spoke to Joseph.
- D. (v8-10) Joseph refused Potiphar's wife.
- E. (v11) Joseph entered the house to do his work. No men of the house were there.
- F. (v12) She caught him by his garment.
- Centre Pivot. (v12) "Lie with me."
- F. (v12) He left his garment in her hand.
- E. (v12) Joseph fled from the house. She called the men of the household.
- D. (v14-18) Potiphar's wife said she refused Joseph.
- C. (v19) Potiphar's wife spoke to Potiphar.
- B. (v20-23) Joseph went down to prison and found favour with the prison keeper.
- A. (v23) YHVH was with Joseph. And whatever he did, YHVH made it succeed.

Level A/B - Whether Joseph was running a high-ranking household or a prison, he was blessed with success by YHVH because he was moral and careful to observe the commandments of YHVH, even as a slave. He refused to sin against YHVH and was highly thought of by men.

Level C/D - Potiphar's wife was a proud, immoral, scheming, lying manipulator – a 'type' of Jezebel who used the methods of witchcraft to get her way. She was careful to twice make sure (v 14, 17) that her husband took the blame for the incident by reminding him that it was he who had brought the Hebrew servant into the household.

Level E – Joseph was completely vulnerable and trapped by circumstances.

Level F – Potiphar's wife took his outer garment – that which identified him. Once again a Gentile took away the identity of an Israelite and used it against him.

Centre Pivot – Decision time for Joseph! He could choose to indulge himself and have all that Potiphar owned (until he found out) or he could choose righteousness which would take him to prison for up to 13 years. Either way, he was snared. Making the right choice temporarily cost him his freedom, but making the wrong choice would have finished him forever. Potiphar would likely have killed him. (It is possible that Potiphar knew what his wife was like and spared Joseph's life accordingly.)

Prophetic Lessons

Success comes with obedience to the Commandments of YHVH, no matter what the cost is. Joseph was a 'type' of Messiah Y'shua who also found favour with man. (Luke 2:46)

Y'shua was an obedient Prince to His Father in Heaven.

When He descended to the earth as a man (paralleling Joseph's descent as a slave), he was an obedient servant of godly character.

When he was cast down even further into the grave (paralleling Joseph's descent into prison), his unfailing righteousness resulted in his eventual liberation from death.

The people of YHVH will always have to guard against spirits of witchcraft which seek to destroy them by subtlety and manipulation. (Revelation 2:20)

The prince of this world tried to lure Y'shua during His temptation with promises of provision, protection, power and unparalleled riches. When Y'shua resisted his advances, he retreated only to destroy as much of Y'shua's work as possible. His habit is to cast blame on YHVH's people wherever he can to avoid taking responsibility for his own evil actions. (Luke 22:31)

Y'shua triumphed personally over hasatan at His temptation. But he was punished though he had committed no sin. His temporary sufferings eventually yielded eternal life to those who wanted it. If He had not resisted the temptation by hasatan, he would have lost all legitimacy to be the sinless, unblemished Lamb of YHVH. He could not have atoned for the sin of the world and we would be without hope and forever in the grip of hasatan.

Man cannot always alter his circumstances. Whatever his station in life, whatever happens to him, man is only successful if he makes the best of it by being faithful and obedient to YHVH's Commandments. There is no room for 'pity parties'.

Failure comes with fleeting indulgences, desiring worldly values, fear of offending man and disobedience to the Commandments of YHVH.

Blessed is the man that endures temptation for, when he has stood the test, he will receive the crown of life. (James 1:12)

We do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathise with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin. (Hebrews 4:15)

Because you have kept my word about patient endurance, I will keep you from the hour of trial that is coming on the whole world to try those who dwell on the earth. (Revelation 3:10)

Remember me to the King – Genesis 40

Joseph interpreted the dreams of Pharaoh's cupbearer and baker. Both had committed an offense against Pharaoh for which they were imprisoned. Joseph asked the cupbearer to remember him to Pharaoh when he was released. Pharaoh made a feast on his birthday for all his servants, released the cupbearer and hanged the baker but the cupbearer forgot Joseph (which may indicate that he was not a righteous man). Joseph remained in prison for another two years. The cupbearer mentioned him to Pharaoh because Pharaoh had need of a translator of dreams. His release did not arise from any discovery of his innocence, but was simply an advantage to Pharaoh.

- A. (v1-4) The cupbearer and baker were imprisoned. Joseph served them.
- B. (v7) Their faces were downcast.
- C. (v9-13) The cupbearer told Joseph his dream and Joseph interpreted it.
- Centre Pivot. (v14-15) Joseph asked the cupbearer to remember him to Pharaoh.
- C. (v16-19) The chief baker told Joseph his dream and Joseph interpreted it.
- B. (v20) Three days after the dreams Pharaoh lifted their heads up.
- A. (v21) The cupbearer and baker were released. Joseph was forgotten.

Level A – Joseph's good deeds in the prison were not immediately rewarded – a forgettable man.

Level B – Pharaoh's servants were downcast by their imprisonment. When they were released after 3 days, it was to judgment by Pharaoh – life or death.

Level C – Joseph gave each man a prophecy of his future.

Centre Pivot - Joseph, the innocent, wronged man, voiced his innocence and asked for release: "Only remember me, when it is well with you, and please do me the kindness to mention me to Pharaoh, and so get me out of this dungeon. For I was indeed stolen out of the land of the Hebrews, and here also I have done nothing that they should put me into the pit."

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua was considered of no account by the ruling authorities in Judea despite his goodness.

Y'shua was found guilty though he was innocent. (Luke 22:37; 2 Peter 2:22)

Y'shua was crucified between two thieves and gave each thief a prophecy of his future – only one was raised to Paradise. (Luke 23:32-33, 43)

Y'shua felt abandoned by YHVH and asked Him to receive his spirit. (Mark 15:34)

Y'shua was raised from the dead after 3 days. Mankind will be raised from the dead after 3 millennia from his resurrection to the 2nd Judgment. (Revelation 20:12-14)

The Bible and Birthdays

There is only one other mention of a birthday celebration in the Bible and that event is also linked with an execution. King Herod the tetrarch of Galilee threw a feast for the leading men of Galilee. The head of John the Immerser was 'lifted up' by beheading. A good man died for the entertainment of others when Herod should have died for his unlawful marriage to Herodias.

A Hebrew servant – Genesis 41

Joseph had been in prison for up to 13 years for an offense he did not commit. His one bid for freedom had failed when he was forgotten by the cupbearer who was released 2 years previously. Eventually it was the dreams of Pharaoh himself that secured the release of Joseph.

- A. (v1-2) 1st dream - seven healthy cows nourished by a healthy land.
- B. (v3-4) 1st dream - seven starving cows eat the healthy cows.
- C. (v5) Pharaoh dreamed a second time.
- D. (v6-7) 2nd dream - seven plump ears of grain were swallowed up by seven thin ears.
- E. (v7-8) Pharaoh related his dreams to the magicians but they could not interpret them.
- F. (v9) The cupbearer remembered his offenses.
- G. (v10) The cupbearer and the baker had both been held in custody.
- H. (v11) The cupbearer and the baker each had a dream with its own interpretation.
- Centre Pivot (v12) “A young Hebrew was there with us, a servant of the captain of the guard.”
- H. (v12) Joseph interpreted the dreams of the cupbearer and the baker differently.
- G. (v13) The cupbearer was restored but the baker was hanged.
- F. (v14) Joseph came up from the prison.
- E. (v15-25) Pharaoh related the dreams to Joseph who interpreted them.
- D. (v26-31) Seven plentiful years would be followed by seven years of famine.
- C. (v32) The doubling of Pharaoh’s dream – fixed by YHVH and will happen soon.
- B. (v33-35) A wise man should store up the grain of the good years
- A. (v36) The food of the good years, the reserve so the land will not perish.

Level A/B – Successive crop failure is linked to the death of the land. The food of the good years is described as ‘a reserve for the land’ preventing desertification and eventual irretrievable death of land. Former vast arable tracts of the earth’s land area are now dead unproductive wasteland because of the failure to heed this principle.

Level C/D – The doubling of the dream for emphasis indicated that the events described would happen soon at a time fixed by YHVH.

Level E – Only YHVH can send a reliable dream interpretation – an answer of peace to Pharaoh. Pharaoh’s magicians were impotent. Only YHVH had the power to save life.

Level F – By remembering his past offenses, the cupbearer secured Joseph’s release. The cupbearer’s freedom was due to Joseph.

Level G – Both the innocent and guilty were imprisoned - only the innocent man regained life.

Level H – The fates of the cupbearer and baker were different.

Centre Pivot – The plain text reads as a simple physical description of Joseph but in chiasmic form, it becomes an outstanding feature:

Joseph – “*a young Hebrew was there with us, a servant of the captain of the guard*”.

As a result of Joseph's interpretation of Pharaoh's dream, Pharaoh wanted to reward him.

A reward for “A man in whom is the Spirit of YHVH”

Pharaoh recognized YHVH's indwelling Spirit in Joseph. He rewarded him with:

Authority over Pharaoh's household as 2nd in charge after Pharaoh (v40).

Governance over all the land of Egypt (v41, 43).

Pharaoh's signet ring, garments of fine linen and a gold chain around his neck (v42).

Pharaoh's second chariot (v43).

Respect due to a king - the people had to bow to Joseph (v43).

Total control over all aspects of life in Egypt (v44).

A new name – Zaphenath-paneah (v45).

A wife – Asenath (from the sun-YHVH), daughter of Potiphera, priest of On/Heliopolis.

Two sons – Manasseh & Ephraim.

Prophetically, Pharaoh represents YHVH. The 'man in whom is the Spirit of YHVH' is Y'shua. Thus the prophetic reward for the faithful servant Y'shua is:

Authority over YHVH's Household as the right arm of YHVH.

Governance over the whole earth.

YHVH's signet ring (identity), garments of fine linen (righteousness), authority.

A throne at the right hand of YHVH (Ezekiel 1,10 – refer to the wheels/throne)

Respect due to the King of Kings – every knee will bow to Y'shua.

Total control over the earth and its inhabitants.

A new name – YHVH our righteousness/ YahTzidkenu.

A bride and two sons – Household of Jacob; Judah and Ephraim (the 12 Tribes of Israel).

The remainder of the chapter relates to Joseph's governance and management of the food supply and the outworking of the years of plenty and the years of famine exactly as Joseph had prophesied. Joseph became the 'bread-man' for the whole earth's population (v57).

Do What He Says

Pharaoh instructed the people to: *“Go to Joseph. What he says to you, do.”*

YHVH told Moses: *“I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers. And I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him. And whoever will not listen to my words that he shall speak in my name, I myself will require it of him.”*
(Deuteronomy 18:18)

Y'shua is the bread-man or bread of life for all mankind. At the appointed time He will stand up and lead the nations of the world under the instruction of his Father YHVH.

Y'shua said: *“I do nothing on my own authority but speak just as the Father taught me...I always do the things that are pleasing to Him.”* (John 8:28-29)

“For I have not spoken on my own authority, but the Father who sent me has himself given me a commandment – what to say and what to speak. And I know that His commandment is eternal life. What I say, therefore, I say as the Father has told me.” (John 12:49-50)

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua is the Servant of the Captain of the Host (YHVH) who was sent down to earth (prison) to live with and serve sinners. Y'shua was crucified between 2 sinners, 1 of whom was to be resurrected to life while the other was to be lost forever. Only by acknowledging and repenting of sin, can a man participate in the blessing of the presence of Y'shua.

Y'shua was entombed for 3 days and raised up to life by YHVH, his Father.

After Y'shua's death and resurrection there is a 'doubling of time' – 2000 years – until the 'famine on the earth' is relieved 'at a time fixed by YHVH'. He will send His Messiah to earth.

Y'shua is the bread of life. (John 6:35)

Y'shua provided 'bread' for his brothers by teaching the true Torah. (Matthew 4:4)

The 'answer of peace' is the 'Covenant of Peace' – the final part of the seven-fold Covenant which YHVH has unfolded over the millennia. Each level of the Covenant has incorporated and expanded on the former level resulting in increasing blessing until the final restoration to a Garden of Eden scenario. (Isaiah 54:10; Ezekiel 34:25-26)

The death of the land of the earth will be prevented by applying Torah principles of agriculture and land use. Judah has made the desert blossom to a degree but this will be greatly magnified in the Millennial Reign. Desertification will be reversed and land will be used sustainably.

When he summoned a famine on the land and broke all supply of bread, he had sent a man ahead of them, Joseph, who was sold as a slave. His feet were hurt with fetters: his neck was put in a collar of iron; until what he had said came to pass, the word of YHVH tested him. The king sent and released him; the ruler of the peoples set him free; he made him lord of his house and ruler of all his possessions, to bind his princes at his pleasure and to teach his elders wisdom. (Psalm 105:16-22)

"The Son of Man came not to be served but to serve." (Matthew 20:28)

Y'shua, though he was in the form of YHVH, did not count equality with YHVH a thing to be grasped, but made himself nothing, taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men. (Philippians 2:7)

But he was wounded for our transgressions; he was crushed for our iniquities; upon him was the chastisement that brought us peace, and with his stripes we are healed. (Isaiah 53:5)

The Interpreter – Genesis 42

Joseph was now in total control of all Egypt and Canaan. He knew that the brothers would need to return for more grain and he chose not to reveal himself to them because they were not a united family yet and he wanted to induce their repentance for the evil they committed 13 years earlier.

- A. (41:57) The famine was severe over all the earth.
- B. (v1-3) Jacob told his sons to buy grain so they would live and not die.
- C. (v4) But Jacob did not send Benjamin.
- D. (v3-5) Ten brothers went to buy grain in Egypt without Benjamin, the beloved.
- E. (v6-17) Now Joseph was governor over the land. He spoke roughly to them as spies.
- F. (v15-17) You will be tested by the life of Pharaoh. Prove your honesty.
- G. (v18-20) Joseph said “Do this and you will live, for I fear YHWH (I am honest).
- H. (v21-22) We are guilty concerning Joseph. Now is a reckoning for his blood.
- Centre Pivot. (v23) “They did not know. Joseph understood them ... interpreter between them”.
- H. (v24-26) Joseph wept at their admission of guilt. He bound Simeon - reckoning.
- G. (v25) Joseph loaded their sacks with grain (life) and their money (dishonesty).
- F. (v26-29) They found their money/grain in the sacks. What has YHWH done to us?”
- E. (v30) The man, the lord of the land, spoke roughly to us and took us to be spies.
- D. (v29-33) Nine brothers returned from Egypt without Simeon, the slayer.
- C. (v34) Joseph said “Bring your youngest brother (Benjamin) to me”.
- B. (v35-38) The brothers emptied their sacks of grain. Jacob feared death.
- A. (43:1) Now the famine was severe in the land.

Level A/B – Death stalked Israel.

Level C/D – Joseph would not complete the deal without Benjamin – the least yet most beloved of his brothers. The family fragmented even further. Simeon was imprisoned until he could be redeemed by the arrival of Benjamin. Once again the brothers had to face Jacob over a lost son.

Level E - When Joseph had sojourned in the land of Canaan as a young man with his brothers, they were dismissive of him to the point of hatred. They found him arrogant, were jealous of his favoured position with Jacob and refused to take him seriously. But now they feared him. He held the power of life and death over them.

Level F/G – To be tested by the life of Pharaoh was to risk execution if they were dishonest. Therefore they were risking the very sentence they had imposed on Joseph and were quick to reach that conclusion. The issue was no longer starvation but a reckoning for the sin they had committed 20 years earlier. Honesty would yield life but dishonesty would yield death.

Level H – At last Joseph heard the admission of guilt he was waiting for from the lips of Reuben, who had been horrified at the original abduction. All the injustice and hardship he suffered was not compensated for by his appointment as Pharaoh’s second in command. The brothers were remorseful for what they had done but had not yet reached the stage of repentance to repair the severed relationships. They feared a reckoning for their guilt and Simeon was imprisoned by Joseph. Simeon may well have been the brother in favour of killing Joseph originally.

Centre Pivot - *"They did not know that Joseph understood them, for there was an Interpreter between them"*.

What a strange phrase! The entire conversation between Joseph and his brothers took place through an interpreter (although Joseph could understand every word his brothers said). They would have expected the interpreter to translate every word to Joseph. So the brothers should have expected that Joseph would understand them.

Prophetic Lessons

Death has continued to stalk the nation of Israel throughout history and to this day there is a confederacy of nations plotting to destroy her.

Y'shua did not fully reveal his identity on the earth 2000 years ago and the world has come to view him as a non-Jew. Many Christians believe that their salvation to eternal life comes from a Jew who abolished his Father's commandments. Most Jews do not believe that Y'shua was the Son of YHVH because of the Gentile way in which he has been portrayed to them by Christians. The Nation of Israel, Jacob's family, is still fragmented.

Y'shua has been interceding in Heaven with his Father for his people through the interpreter, the set-apart Spirit for 2000 years.

Only at a time of our humility and repentance, will Y'shua act for our good as Joseph did. Y'shua will wait to reveal himself until he has gathered Israel out of all the nations where she exists. He will wait for the very least of all his family and not one will be lost. (John 6:39)
Y'shua will reveal himself when all Israelites from the nations are assembled before him. When the whole Household of Jacob is present, Judah will see him. (Zechariah 12:10; Romans 11:25)
The whole household of Jacob must be repentant and ready to be tested. (Ezekiel 20:37-38)

Y'shua has an elaborate plan to expose truth and restore the relationships in Israel.
Y'shua will transform us into his likeness that we may have fellowship with him. (1 John 3:2)

Those who hated Y'shua on earth will fear him when he returns to govern the world. (Luke 12:5; John 15:18)

All sins will be accounted for and judged. Honesty still yields life and dishonesty leads to death. (Ephesians 5:9-17; Philippians 4:8)

For unto us a child is born, to us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder... Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end.... The zeal of YHVH of hosts will do this. (Isaiah 9:6-7)

The jealousy of Ephraim shall depart, and those who harass Judah shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not be jealous of Judah, and Judah shall not harass Ephraim. (Isaiah 11:13)

When the Spirit of Truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth, for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come. (John 16:13)

Set apart – Genesis 43 / 44

Jacob sent his sons back to Egypt for grain, this time sending Benjamin though he feared he would lose him too. Joseph received the brothers and ate with them before sending them on their way, again with their money repacked in their sacks, plus his divination cup in Benjamin's sack, with the understanding that any thief would die. Then his steward ordered them back to Joseph to answer for their 'theft'. Judah spoke up for Benjamin and appealed to Joseph to have pity on his father Jacob who would surely die if Benjamin was lost.

- A. (v1-10) Judah told Jacob that he could not return to Joseph for food without Benjamin.
- B. (v11-14) Israel told the brothers to take Benjamin and a gift, risking bereavement.
- C. (v15) The brothers took double the money, a gift and Benjamin to Joseph's house.
- D. (v16-22) The brothers could not explain the money to the steward – feared slavery (v18).
- E. (v23) Steward - "Do not fear .. your Elohim has put treasure .. I received your money."
- F. (v24-26) The brothers emptied their sacks for Joseph.
- G. (v27-29) Joseph met Benjamin and blessed him.
- H. (v30-31) Joseph ordered his emotions.
- Centre Pivot. (v32) The Egyptians ate apart from the Hebrews.
- H. (v33) Joseph ordered his brothers seating.
- G. (v24) Joseph fed Benjamin five times more than his brothers.
- F. (44:1-2) The brothers' sacks were filled by Joseph.
- E. (v3-6) Steward – 'Why have you taken Joseph's divination cup?'
- D. (v7-13) The brothers could not explain the cup to the steward – feared death (v9).
- C. (v14-17) The brothers returned to Joseph's house with money, cup and Benjamin.
- B. (v18-29) Jacob would die without Benjamin since he had already lost his brother Joseph.
- A. (v30-34) Judah told Joseph that he could not return to Jacob without Benjamin.

Level A/B – Israel/Jacob risked all over Benjamin, his last link with Rachel. Benjamin had become the 'firstborn' with the apparent loss of Joseph. If Benjamin was lost, so too was the Abrahamic Covenant. Judah offered his life for Benjamin's to both Jacob and Joseph. Judah was frantic with fear for Benjamin and the welfare of his father Jacob. He was truly repentant for his part in getting rid of Joseph. Judah was becoming a skilled negotiator but all his skill was useless until Joseph revealed himself – a hint of the struggle to come between Jews and Joes.

Level D – The brothers could not fathom the presence of the money – they were trapped by it. They could not fathom the presence of the divination cup – they were condemned by it.

Level E – Here was a replay of Jacob amassing wealth and Rachel stealing her father's household gods. The brothers had been blessed by YHVH but unknowingly carried a cup of cursing.

Level F – The brothers returned everything to Joseph but he still outgave them.

Level G/H – Joseph had not seen Benjamin since birth and singled him out for blessing and food. By doing so he reminded the other brothers that the blessing of the firstborn was for the son of Rachel. Joseph stayed in control of the whole situation.

Centre Pivot - *"They served him by himself, and them by themselves, and the Egyptians who ate*

with him by themselves, because the Egyptians could not eat with the Hebrews, for that is an abomination to the Egyptians.” (v32)

The Egyptians ate separately from Joseph because he was a Hebrew and abhorrent to them. Joseph's brothers thought he was an Egyptian. They mistook his separation from the Egyptians as a mark of his rank when, in fact, it was because he was Hebrew.

Prophetic Lessons:

Judah will be repentant as a nation for the death of Messiah. It has seemed for a long time that the Abrahamic Covenant has been lost with the disappearance of the 10 Tribes of Ephraim but they are alive and safely hidden in the world. We are all responsible for having stolen Y'shua's life and only in humility and repentance can we atone for our part.

Judah will be the negotiator in the reconciliation of the Tribes of Jacob's household in the end days but he will achieve nothing until Joseph's true identity is revealed. Together, Joseph and Judah will facilitate the assembling of the nation in one place – Jews and Joes will work together.

Messiah knows the future. He will be in control and put his Household in order.

Prior to the revealing of the Messiah, the whole Household will be gathered together. Not one will be omitted. Messiah will show favour to his true brothers.

Hebrews, both Jews and Joes, will find joy and merriment in the company of Messiah even before they know His true identity as their Hebrew saviour and brother.

The Household of Zion will exist apart from the world, which will regard them as abhorrent.

Initially, Messiah will not be recognized as a Hebrew by either Jews or Gentiles.

Jews consider Y'shua to be a Gentile and not their expected Messiah. Centuries of Church-inspired falsehood has fostered this misconception. To the world, Y'shua was a Jewish Rabbi who came to destroy the Law of Moses when, in reality, he came to demonstrate through his own life and death, the truth, power and blessing of the Torah of Moses.

Joseph, as the elder son of Rachel, still carries the blessing, rights and responsibilities of the firstborn. Joseph (Ephraim) together with Judah, who holds the blessing of kingship, will lead the two branches of the family. Together they will become one people. (Ezekiel 37:15-19)

For you are a set-apart people unto YHVH your Elohim and YHVH has chosen you to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth. (Deuteronomy 14:2)

For YHVH has chosen Jacob for himself, Israel as his own possession. (Psalm 135:4)

But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a set-apart nation, a peculiar people, that you should show forth the praises of him who has called you out of darkness into his marvelous light. (1Peter 2:9)

The reason why the world does not know us is that it did not know him. (1 John 3:1)

Hear the word of YHVH, you who tremble at his word; your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let YHVH be glorified: But he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed. (Isaiah 66:5)

He is the image of the invisible Elohim, the firstborn of all creation. (Colossians 1:15)

Joseph the quartermaster of grace – Genesis 45

Joseph finally revealed himself to his brothers and arranged for the Household of Jacob to reside in Egypt while the famine continued. The theme is ‘unmasking’ and ‘provision’.

- A. (v1) Joseph told Egyptians to leave the room.
- B. (v1) Joseph was revealed to his brothers.
- C. (v 2) Joseph wept and the household of Pharaoh heard him.
- D. (v3) Joseph asked about his father.
- E. (v3) Brothers couldn’t believe it was Joseph.
- F. (v4) Joseph asked brothers to come close.
- G. (v4) “I am Joseph your brother.”
- H. (v5) Joseph said his brothers sold him to Egypt.
- I. (v5) Joseph was sent ahead to be a provider for them.
- Centre Pivot. (v6) Two years of famine have past; five more remain.
- I. (v7) Joseph was sent ahead for a great deliverance of his family.
- H. (v8) Joseph said the set-apart One sent him there.
- G. (v8) Joseph was master over Pharaoh’s household.
- F. (v9-11) Joseph asked for his father to be brought close.
- E. (v12) Joseph tried to convince them that he was Joseph.
- D. (v13) Joseph sent a message to his father.
- C. (v14-16) Joseph wept and Pharaoh was informed.
- B. (v16) Joseph’s brothers were revealed to Pharaoh.
- A. (v17-20) Pharaoh told Joseph to tell his brothers to leave Egypt (to retrieve their belongings).

Level A/B – Joseph revealed his identity to his brothers privately but introduced them to Pharaoh publicly.

Level CD – Joseph wept at the reunification and was very concerned for his father’s welfare.

Level E – Joseph’s brothers struggled to recognize him because they were not expecting to ever see him again. It had been too long and they had assumed he was dead.

Level F – Joseph enfolded his brothers closely. After such a long separation, he desired intimacy.

Level G – Not only was Joseph their lost brother, he was also Governor of Egypt. This was the fulfilment of Joseph’s boyhood prophetic dreams - master over all Egypt and his family.

Level H – Joseph wanted his brothers to understand that YHVH had sent him ahead to Egypt and that their terrible betrayal had been used by YHVH for the good of the whole House of Jacob.

Level I – Joseph was the Saviour of the Household of Jacob, sent by the Set-apart One of Israel.

Centre Pivot – Joseph was revealed to his family after 2 years of famine; 5 more remained.

Prophetic Lessons

Messiah will reveal himself to Jacob's whole household (but not in front of unbelievers) after two years of a seven year famine. The Household will struggle to recognize him. He will forgive his people for betraying him when he was on the earth. His death meant life for all YHWH's people.

Messiah will enfold his 'found' brothers with weeping and joy and present them to YHWH.

There will be five more years of famine (tribulation) on the earth for non-believers. (Amos 8:11; Revelation 6:5-6; 18:8)

YHWH will instruct Messiah to provide for Jacob's Household so they may live safely, shielded from the tribulation on the earth.

A second chiasmic structure contains the theme of 'haste' for survival.

A. (v6) There has been 2 years of famine and 5 more are to come.

B. (v7) YHWH sent Joseph ahead to preserve a remnant of many survivors on earth.

C. (v8) YHWH made Joseph father to Pharaoh, lord of his house and ruler over Egypt.

Centre Pivot. (v9) "Hurry and go up to my father"

C. (v9) YHWH made Joseph lord of all Egypt.

B. (v10) Joseph would provide for Israel's children and grandchildren.

A. (v11) There are 5 years of famine to come.

Level A – Joseph's family are reunited after the 2nd year of 7 famine years - 5 years are left.

Level B – Joseph's task is to ensure the survival of generations of Israelite families

Level C – Joseph has authority over all Egypt.

Centre Pivot – Israel must make haste to be united as one family under Joseph's protection.

Prophetic Lessons

The household of Jacob/Israel, comprising Judah and Ephraim will be united after the 2nd year of a 7 year period of tribulation in the world and will be sustained for 5 years.

After two days he will revive us; on the third day he will raise us up. (Hosea 6:2)

The Messiah will ensure the survival of many Israelites, gathering them to a place of safety though there will be famine and distress on the earth for all nations. (Revelation 12:14)

Messiah will have complete authority over the earth in the days of the trumpet call of the seventh angel. (Revelation 10:7)

The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of YHWH and of his Christ, and he shall reign forever and ever. (Revelation 11:15)

The interval of time between the gathering of the Household of Jacob/Israel and the flight into the wilderness may be quite short and must be made with haste. (Revelation 12:14-16)

Grace and the Number 5

YHVH provided for his people out of his grace and loving kindness – often represented by five. Benjamin was given a 5-fold portion of food and 5 changes of clothing (and 300 shekels).

The number 5 also connotes Torah (5 Books) and clothing refers to righteousness.

Joseph presented 5 of his brothers to Pharaoh (47:2).

The famine was to last another 5 years.

Pharaoh instructed Joseph to send Jacob 2 sets of 10 (5 x 2) laden donkeys for the return journey.

Grace and loving kindness are the hallmark of YHVH's dealings with man. Grace did not come for the first time with the Messiah – it has always been part of YHVH's nature to extend grace to His people. Noah, Abram, Moses, David and countless others have received grace from YHVH. Even those who did not know him have received His grace when they have treated His people fairly or done His will instinctively.

A third chiastic structure has the theme of 'witness'.

A. (v1-4) "I am Joseph. Is my father still alive?" The brothers could not witness of Jacob.

B. (v5-7) Joseph – "do not be distressed for YHVH sent me here to provide for you".

C. (v8-11) Joseph – father to Pharaoh; ruler over all Egypt – I will provide for all of you".

D. (v12) Joseph particularly identified Benjamin as a witness of his identity.

Centre Pivot(v13)"You must tell my father of all my honour in Egypt and all you have seen."

D. (v14-15) Joseph and Benjamin wept together. Joseph acknowledged all his brothers.

C. (v16-20) Pharaoh ruled - Joseph to provide amply for his father; bring the family to Egypt.

B. (v21-23) Joseph provided for Israel and his sons saying "Do not quarrel on the way".

A. (v26-28) Brothers witnessed "Joseph is still alive." Jacob did not believe until he 'heard'.

Level A - functions as the opening and closing arguments of a judicial statement of identification. The brothers did not believe by his appearance (3) but by his words (12). Jacob did not believe by the brothers' words (26) but by Joseph's words and deeds (27)

Level B – Joseph ruled that his brothers should not worry or quarrel since YHVH would provide.

Level C – Pharaoh ruled that Joseph should provide handsomely for his family. Jacob received 10 donkeys loaded with luxury items and 10 donkeys loaded with necessities for life.

Level D - Benjamin was the link between Joseph and his other brothers. Their close emotional bond was demonstrated before the emotional reunion with his other brothers.

Centre Pivot – Joseph commanded his brothers to tell Jacob of his position (witness), tell of all they had seen (witness) and hurry to bring Jacob into safety. At this time, only the 12 brothers were 'in the know' of Joseph's plan of salvation – the bulk of Jacob's household was still in Canaan and did not know that their salvation was to be found with Joseph in Egypt.

Prophetic Lessons:

Y'shua revealed Himself to some of the 'lost' household of Jacob 2000 years ago. Many have believed on the basis of his words and deeds. He will reveal Himself again, at the end of the age, to all Israel, when they gather in the place He prepares.

It is hard for the world to believe that Y'shua is who we say he is when our deeds do not reflect our faith in him. We must be found as faithful witnesses to his gospel not purveyors of another gospel with a different messiah, nor as hypocrites who profess faith but do not live it.

Y'shua instructed us not to quarrel or worry about anything – YHVH will rule that Y'shua provide handsomely for his Bride as she journeys into his protection. YHVH will provide his 10 displaced tribes with both the necessities of life and luxuries as Pharaoh did.
(Matthew 6:25-34; Luke 22:24-26)

Y'shua is honoured in heaven before his Father and bears witness of His Father. (John 17)

Y'shua commanded his brethren to:

“Go into all the world and proclaim the gospel to the whole creation.” (Mark 16:15)

“Go therefore and make disciples of all nations...baptizing them...teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you...” (Matthew 28:18)

“Thus it is written, that the Anointed One should suffer and on the third day rise from the dead, and that repentance and forgiveness of sins should be proclaimed in his name to all nations, beginning from Jerusalem. You are witnesses of these things.” (Luke 24:46-48)

When the tribulation begins, most of the Household of Israel will not be in a place of safety and will not know Y'shua's true identity. He will still amply provide for them and lead them to safety by the sending out of 12 – the 12,000 of each of the tribes from Revelation 7. That remnant will be a witness to the world of the truth of the gospel as they journey to the Land because YHVH will be seen to have saved His people as He said He would. (Isaiah 46:3-4; 49:5-23)

“At that time I will bring you in, at the time when I gather you together; for I will make you renowned and praised among all the peoples of the earth, when I restore your fortunes before your eyes,” says YHVH. (Zephaniah 3:20)

“I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph. I will bring them back because I have compassion on them, and they shall be as though I had not rejected them, for I am YHVH their Elohim and I will answer them. (Zechariah 10:6)

Joseph – ‘type’ of Messiah: First Coming

Y’shua the man
Messiah ben Joseph

Second Coming

Yah Tzidkenu/King of kings
Messiah ben David

Joseph was the favourite firstborn of Jacob.
Y’shua was the only begotten Son of YHVH.

Joseph was hated by his brothers for his favoured position and his foreknowledge.
Y’shua was hated by Judah for his identity and his foreknowledge.

Jacob sent Joseph to find his brothers.
YHVH sent Y’shua to his brothers, the Jews.

Joseph could not find his brothers without the help of the man.
Y’shua uses the set-apart Spirit to find his lost brothers.

Joseph was rejected by his brothers as their future leader.
Y’shua was rejected by the ruling Jews as Messiah.

Joseph was stripped of his cloak - the sign of his father’s favour and status.
Y’shua was stripped of his tunic/talit – the sign of his Father YHVH.

Joseph descended from honour with his father to slavery.
Y’shua descended from YHVH’s right hand to subservience.

Joseph became a prisoner of his brothers.
Y’shua became a prisoner of his brothers.

Reuben urged the brothers not to break any of Joseph’s bones.
None of Y’shua’s bones were broken.

Joseph was thrown into a pit to die. Reuben couldn’t find him.
Y’shua was put into an empty grave. His followers couldn’t find him.

Joseph’s brothers plotted to kill him but sold him to the Ishmaelites for 20 shekels.
Jews plotted to kill Y’shua but bought him for 30 pieces of silver and handed him to Pilate.

YHVH was with Joseph and he found favour in Potifer’s house.
YHVH was with Y’shua and he found favour with Pilate.

Joseph was tempted but he resisted temptation.
Y’shua was tempted by hasatan but he resisted.

Joseph was innocent but put into prison with no hope of release (death).
Y’shua was innocent but condemned to death on a cross.

Joseph served and encouraged two criminals in prison.
Y’shua hung between two criminals and encouraged them.

Joseph prophesied a favourable outcome for the cupbearer in prison with him.
Y'shua prophesied a favourable outcome for one of the criminals beside him.

Joseph 's imprisonment continued for 2 more years – he expected to die there.
Y'shua died and was entombed for 3 days.

Joseph was released from prison to serve Pharaoh.
Y'shua triumphed over death and was resurrected by his heavenly Father.

Joseph became the right hand man of Pharaoh.
Y'shua ascended to the right hand of YHVH.

Joseph was appointed Governor over Egypt and in control of all its resources.
Y'shua ascended to the heavens where all things are sustained by him.

Joseph received new authority and identity from Pharaoh.
Y'shua received new authority and identity from his heavenly Father.

Joseph received a throne, a new name and the respect due to a king.
Y'shua received a throne, the title King of kings and honour in Heaven

Joseph received a bride from Pharaoh.
Y'shua the King will receive a Bride from his heavenly Father.

Pharaoh instructed the Egyptians to obey Joseph.
YHVH instructed the Jews to obey Y'shua the King. (Matthew 16:28; 17:5)

Joseph became the bread man of life in the region of famine.
Y'shua the King is the bread man of life in a world starved of the Word of YHVH.

Joseph (the Egyptian) fed some of his brothers and they did not recognize him at first.
Y'shua (as a Torah observant Jew) fed his brothers but was not recognized by many in Judah.
Jesus (as a Torahless Goy) is not recognized as a Hebrew by Christianity.

Joseph revealed himself to all his brothers on the second occasion of their meeting.
Y'shua the King will reveal himself to his whole family at his second coming.

Joseph took responsibility for the welfare of his whole family.
Y'shua the King will protect the whole Household of Jacob – his Bride.

Joseph submitted to the authority of his father Jacob.
Y'shua the King is in submission to his heavenly Father

Joseph lived to the fullness of his life surrounded by his family.
Y'shua the King will live his life eternally with his Father and his Bride.

Identifying Israel – Genesis 46

Jacob and his Household went to Egypt where he was reunited with Joseph and provided for. Jacob traveled with 66 family members plus their wives, bringing the total number of the Household to 70 when added to Joseph's family in Egypt.

- A. (v1-3) YHVH told Israel to “not be afraid to go down to Egypt”. Israel went to Beersheba.
- B. (v4) “Joseph’s hand shall close your eyes.”
- C. (v5-6) Jacob was carried by wagon from Beersheba to Egypt with his livestock and goods.
- D. (v7) “All his offspring he brought with him into Egypt.”
- E. (v8) The names of the descendants of Israel who came into Egypt.
 - F. (v9-15) Reuben⁴, Simeon⁶, Levi³, Judah⁵, Issachar⁴, Zebulun³, + Leah = 33
 - G. (v16-18) Gad 7, Asher 6 +Zilpah = 16
- Centre Pivot. (v19) “The sons of Rachel, Jacob’s wife: Joseph and Benjamin.”
 - G. (v20-22) Joseph 2, Benjamin 10 (Rachel) = 14
 - F. (v23-25) Dan 1, Naphtali 4 (Bilhah) = 7
- E. (v26) Jacob’s family who came into Egypt, excluding his sons’ wives, was sixty-six.
- D. (v27) Including Joseph and his sons, all the household of Jacob was seventy.
- C. (v28-29) Judah went ahead to Goshen to lead the way; Joseph went to Goshen by chariot.
- B. (v30) Israel said to Joseph “Now let me die, since I have seen your face.”
- A. (46:31-47:6) Joseph went up to Pharaoh, concerned to secure Goshen for Israel.

Level A – YHVH provided a safe haven in Egypt. Joseph was concerned that his family would be considered an abomination by Pharaoh because they were shepherds. The Egyptians valued cropping, with its lucrative financial opportunities, more highly than simple shepherding. However, as shepherds, they could reside in Goshen, which was ideal for flocks.

Level B – Israel was ready for death upon seeing Joseph – his life was complete.

Level C – Jacob’s Household went slowly to Egypt. Joseph arrived at speed.

Level D – The whole Household was assembled in Egypt.

Level E/F/G – A roll call and headcount was taken of the Household. 70 people arrived in Egypt during the spring on the very day they would eventually leave – Passover. (Exodus 12:41)

Centre Pivot – Rachel alone is singled out as Jacob’s wife, termed ‘Jacob’s wife’ by YHVH. Only Rachel’s sons were ‘born to Jacob’. The others are described ‘she bore to Jacob’. Jacob’s marriage contract was in Rachel’s name. She alone was his wife. (Genesis 29:21, 28) Leah considered Jacob to be her husband. (Genesis 29:32,34; 30:15,18,20) Both Leah and Rachel gave their maidservants to Jacob ‘as a wife’.

Thus Rachel was the preeminent wife of Jacob as he always intended, technically making Leah, his secondary wives and Zilpah and Bilhah his concubines. Together, they constitute one bride, with Rachel the principal wife. This prefigures a Bride for Messiah made up of a ‘multiplicity’ of people who have varying status – from greatest to least in the kingdom. (Matthew 5:19)

The timeline of Jacob's Life

	Year (BCE)
Abraham (160); Isaac (60); Jacob and Esau born	1791
Abraham died (175); Esau and Jacob (15)	1776
Esau (40) married Hittite women	1751
Jacob (71) received the Covenant blessing and went to Haran for a bride (or 2!)	1720
Jacob (78) married Leah and Rachel after 7 years	1713
Jacob's first 11 sons were born consecutively within 13 years!	
Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph	
Jacob (91) worked for Laban for 20 years	1700
Jacob (93) raised his own flocks; left Haran for Canaan after 2 more years	1698
Jacob left Shechem for Hebron; Jacob was renamed Israel, Rachel died	1684?
Jacob (108); Joseph sold to Egypt (17); Benjamin (1)	1683
Jacob and Esau (120) buried Isaac (180)	1671
Jacob (121); Joseph (30) freed by Pharaoh – 1 st year of plenty	1670
Jacob (127); Joseph (36) – 7 th year of plenty	1664
Jacob (128); Joseph (37) – 1 st year of famine	1663
Jacob (129); Joseph (38) – 2 nd year of famine; Joseph's brothers went to Egypt	1662
Jacob (130); Joseph (39) – 3 rd year of famine; family reunited in Egypt	1661
Jacob (135); 1 st year after the famine; all Egyptians were now slaves	1656
Jacob (147) died.	1644

Identity of the Firstborn

Reuben, was the chronological firstborn of Jacob through Leah. But he and his next two brothers rendered themselves ineligible for this honour.

Note: Abraham and Isaac had provided the examples of disinheriting their eldest sons:

Ishmael because he was the son of the slave woman and not the wife of Abraham.

Esau because he did not value his birthright of 'firstborn' and gave it away.

Since Rachel was the preeminent wife of Jacob, then the right of the firstborn legally belonged to Joseph. Therefore, the legitimate firstborn son was in fact Joseph, which corroborates his supremacy in his dreams and gave him the responsibility of providing for his father's household.

This explains why Joseph was chosen by YHVH to receive his boyhood dreams and why he was sent to Egypt. If Joseph had remained in Canaan, his brothers would never have tolerated him as their leader since they did not accept his dreams as coming from YHVH. Moreover, the family would have perished in the famine. Egyptians hated Hebrews and would not have fed them

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH will provide a safe haven for his people when 'famine' comes to the world.

The household of Jacob will consider their life complete when they see Messiah.

The household will go slowly to the safe haven. Messiah will arrive quickly.

The whole Household of Jacob will be assembled, named and counted once they have reached the safe haven.

Messiah has one legitimate Bride comprised of a multiplicity of people.

The Bride is comprised of 2 principle children: Joseph whose name resided in Ephraim and Benjamin who resided within Judah. Ephraim and Judah are together prophetic Israel – Zion.

Messiah will provide for His people according to the role of the firstborn.

Messiah came to the earth as a Saviour - Messiah ben Joseph. He will care for his people during the tribulation of the world as Messiah ben Joseph.

"Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak tenderly to her. And there I will give her her vineyards and make the valley of Achor a door of hope. And there she shall answer as in the days of her youth, as in the time when she came out of the land of Egypt. And I will betroth you to me forever. I will betroth you to me in righteousness and in justice, in steadfast love and in mercy. I will betroth you to me in faithfulness. And you shall know YHVH." (Hosea 2: 14-15, 19-20)

A livable allowance – Genesis 47

Jacob met Pharaoh – an honour not normally given to Hebrews – and the Household was settled in Goshen. Joseph administered the whole country of Egypt and kept the people alive while, at the same time, he garnered everything in the land for Pharaoh (except for the land of the priests).

- A. (v1-6) Pharaoh told Joseph to settle his family in the best part of Egypt - Goshen.
- B. (v7-10) Jacob aged 130 told Pharaoh his life story.
- C. (v11) Joseph settled his family in Goshen according to Pharaoh's command.
- D. (v12) Joseph provided grain in proportion to the number of dependents – not means.
- E. (v13) There was no food and the land of Egypt and Canaan was dying.
- F. (v14-19) Joseph gave seed; gathered money, livestock, slaves and land over 3 years.
- G. (v20-21) Joseph bought all the land and people of Egypt.
- H. (v22) Joseph did not buy the land of the priests.
- Centre Pivot. (v22) Pharaoh gave the priests a fixed, livable allowance.
- H. (v22) The priests did not have to sell their land.
- G. (v23) Joseph said "Behold, I have today bought you and your land for Pharaoh."
- F. (v23-24) Joseph provided seed and gathered 1/5th for Pharaoh at the harvests.
- E. (v25) Joseph fed the people, saving their lives. They agreed to be Pharaoh's slaves.
- D. (v26) The land of the priests was exempt from taxation.
- C. (v27) Israel settled in Goshen. They prospered and were very fruitful.
- B. (v28) Israel lived another 17 years in Egypt, dying aged 147.
- A. (v29-31) Israel told Jacob not to leave his bones in Egypt.

Level A – The best land in Egypt was not acceptable for the permanent residency of Jacob. His bones were not to be left in Egypt but carried back to Canaan.

Level B – Jacob's life story was a tale of woe in his view (see over).

Level C – There was peace and prosperity in Goshen under this Pharaoh's command.

Level D – Joseph fed his own family as much as they needed. They were exempt from payment as were Pharaoh's priests.

Level E – Joseph saved all the people of Egypt and Canaan who agreed to become Pharaoh's slaves.

Level F – During the 7 years of plenty, 1/5th of the produce was to be stored.
During and after the famine, 1/5th of the harvest was to be given to Pharaoh in perpetuity.
By the 5th year, Pharaoh owned all the money, livestock, people and land except for that which belonged to the Hebrews and priests. It seems the Hebrews enjoyed the same status as priests.

Level G/H – All the people, livestock and land were bought for Pharaoh by Joseph.
By the time the famine ended, Pharaoh had unassailable power and the people had no means to ever gain their freedom. The stage was set for continuing institutional slavery of an entire nation.

Centre Pivot – Pharaoh provided well for the priests at no cost to themselves. He believed they protected him from the whims of his gods so he honoured them, placing no burden on them which they could subsequently turn into resentment and punish him using their spiritual means.

Prophetic Lessons

The life story of the Nation of Israel is reflected in Jacob's life story.

The Household of Jacob will be united under Messiah's leadership outside the Land in the wilderness. (Ezekiel 20)

The wilderness will be a safe haven prior to the second exodus. (Isaiah 11)

There will be 5 more years of tribulation after the reunion. In the 3rd of these 5 years, the antichrist will begin to wield all the resources of the world against all the inhabitants of the world, excluding the regathered Nation of Israel

Israel will be sufficiently fed by YHVH according to their need. YHVH owns the seed/Word and Messiah will distribute it. YHVH owns everything – land, livestock, goods and people.

The priesthood of believers will live as secure freemen in their own land. YHVH will sustain this royal priesthood of believers by 'a fixed livable allowance'.

The expanded Household of Jacob will resettle in the Land of Israel after the tribulation of the nations. The bones of Israel will be resurrected in the Land of Israel. (Ezekiel 37)

Then Israel came to Egypt; Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham. (Psalm 105:23)

But the woman was given the two wings of the great eagle so that she might fly from the serpent into the wilderness, to the place where she is to be nourished for a time and times and half a time. (Revelation 12:14)

For the earth is YHVH's and the fullness thereof. (1 Corinthians 10:26)

Jacob the Underdog!

Pharaoh asked Jacob how old he was and Jacob answered Pharaoh (verse 9):

"The days of the years of my sojourning are 130 years. Few and evil have been the days of the years of my life, and they have not attained to the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their sojourning."

Perhaps it was a Middle Eastern custom to portray oneself as unfortunate when in the presence of the King. Whatever the reason, Jacob's answer was very negative. It is true that Abraham lived for 175 years and Isaac lived for 180 years. But Jacob was not ill or close to death at this time. He lived for another 17 years in prosperity.

Perhaps his answer is a reflection of how he reviewed the quality of his life as one long struggle:
He wrestled with his brother Esau for the first sixty years for his father's affection.
He was dissatisfied with his lot as the younger brother and wanted the rights of firstborn.
After fleeing from Esau, he journeyed alone to Haran.
He worked 7 years for Laban to receive Rachel, only to be deceived in marriage.
He worked another 7 years for Laban to pay for Rachel – he paid twice.
His wives bickered constantly, fighting and competing over him.
He worked yet another 6 years for flocks and herds.
Laban cheated him 10 times over his wages.
He fled from Laban, knowing that Laban was set to cheat him again.
He wrestled with YHVH and was permanently injured.
He risked death again meeting Esau.
His daughter was raped and treated as a prostitute.
His sons murdered the men of Shechem, most of whom were innocent of wrongdoing.
His beloved wife died as a result of a curse he unknowingly put on her (Genesis 31:32).
His sons sold his favourite son (Joseph), pretending he had been attacked by wild beasts.
He temporarily lost the son (Judah) who was to carry the responsibility of firstborn.
Famine divided his family as they searched for food.
On his sons' first trip to Egypt, Simeon was taken prisoner and they returned terrified.
On their second trip, his beloved son Benjamin was taken and sentenced to death.

In the light of this lengthy, turbulent history, Jacob's answer to Pharaoh is not altogether unreasonable. However he seems to have failed to appreciate the care and protection that he received from YHVH as he sojourned:

He gained Abraham's eternal birthright from Esau.
He was accompanied to Haran and back by YHVH (Genesis 28:15).
His four 'wives' enabled him to build up a large family.
YHVH mightily increased his flocks and herds, in spite of Laban's cheating efforts.
He survived the meeting with Esau and eventually was reunited with his father Isaac.
His son Joseph had not died but became the means of survival of his whole family.
YHVH promised to go with him to Egypt and bring him out again (Genesis 46:4).
His household prospered and multiplied greatly in Egypt and he lived to see it.

Jacob was therefore a blessed man. Though he suffered setbacks, many were of his own making and avoidable. Today, Jacob would be described as a man who 'sees his cup as half empty' – a man who fears that life will short-change him, who must scheme to avoid this. Jacob struggled to trust the Elohim of his fathers and tended to make heavy weather of his life and decisions.

While Jacob's fortunes and positive outcome are prophetic for the future Nation of Israel, so too his misfortunes are reflected in the future Nation. Israel as a nation, from the time of the Exodus until today, has suffered everything that Jacob suffered and is still waiting for the national redemption that will come when Y'shua returns to gather and provide for His Household in the Land that His Father has set aside for them.

Adoption as sons – Genesis 48

Jacob/Israel's death was imminent and he needed to apportion the blessings he had inherited from Isaac. He began with Joseph and his two sons.

Jacob could not visually distinguish Joseph's sons as "*the eyes of Israel were dim with age*". (This situation is the same as that which his father Isaac faced (Ch 27:1) with Esau and Jacob.) His choice of Ephraim over Manasseh was not a mistake (as Isaac's had been). Ephraim was YHVH's choice as the heir of Joseph, the legitimate firstborn son, though not the eldest. Jacob then made another unusual statement – he included Ephraim and Manasseh in his Household as brothers equal to his original 12 sons. In so doing, he began the multiplication of Joseph's house – Joseph was now 3 tribes instead of 1.

A. (v1-2) Israel was ill.

B. (v3-4) Jacob would become a company and receive the Land as an everlasting possession.

C. (v5-6) Jacob claimed Ephraim and Manasseh as his own, equal to Joseph's brothers.

D. (v7) Rachel's death brought Jacob sorrow.

Centre Pivot. (v8-10) Jacob met Joseph's sons, blessed them and embraced them.

D. (v11) Joseph's 'return to life' brought Jacob joy.

C. (v12-18) Jacob blessed Ephraim and Manasseh with his name - full tribal status.

B. (v19-20) Ephraim will become a multitude of nations. Joseph will come into the Land

A. (v21-22) Jacob was about to die.

Level A – Prior to Jacob's death, the household had greatly increased in Egypt.

Level B – Jacob's eternal inheritance of becoming 'a company' was vested in Ephraim. It was Joshua, an Ephraimite, who led Israel into the Land many years later.

Level C - Ephraim and Manasseh joined the Household of Jacob as brothers equal to the other 12. Ephraim was next in line to inherit the name of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob because Joseph was the legal firstborn and Ephraim was his heir.

At the end of his life, Jacob acknowledged that YHVH had been with him throughout his life and had redeemed him from all evil, reversing the statement he had made to Pharaoh complaining that his days had been 'few and evil'. (47:9)

Level D – Rachel, Jacob's favourite and only lawful wife, had died because of her idolatry.

Jacob had unwittingly caused her death by pronouncing a curse on her.

Jacob had assumed Joseph was dead, possibly due to the same curse.

Jacob's sorrow was turned to joy at the discovery that Joseph was alive.

Centre Pivot – Jacob unconditionally accepted Joseph's sons as his own, elevating them to a higher status than his other grandchildren. Thus, in effect, Joseph inherited a triple portion – his own plus that of his two sons. As firstborn, he was entitled to a double portion.

He was also granted right of entry into the Land and - "*one mountain slope that I took from the hand of the Amorites*" which Joshua later claimed as was his right.

Inheritance according to name.

The blessings invoked over Joseph, Ephraim and Manasseh were given in the name of Israel. There is a sense in which, by using the name Israel instead of Jacob, these prophecies are for the distant future, even to the end of the age, since it is Israel/Zion which will be established. Also, when the name Israel is used, it refers to those events related to the struggle with YHVH; when the name Jacob is used, it refers to those events related to the struggle with men.

Prophetic Lessons

Jacob/Israel will be 'resurrected' in great numbers in the Land of Israel. (Ezekiel 30)

Joseph through Ephraim has the rights and responsibility of the firstborn. After many days Y'shua, the firstborn among men will lead the Household of Israel into the Land as a mighty company of nations – the 'Joes'.

The Bride will be found to be alive in her children bringing joy to Messiah her husband. Joseph's increase will be joyfully welcomed and included in the Nation of Israel.

Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; Ephraim is my helmet; Judah is my scepter. (Psalm 60:7)

Is Ephraim my dear son? Is he my darling child? For as often as I speak against him, I do remember him still. Therefore my heart yearns for him; I will surely have mercy on him, declares YHVH. (Jeremiah 31:20)

As for you (Ephraim) also, because of the blood of my covenant with you, I will set your prisoners free from the waterless pit. Return to your stronghold. O prisoners of hope; today I declare that I will restore to you double. For I have bent Judah as my bow; I have made Ephraim its arrow. I will stir up your sons, O Zion, against your sons, O Greece, and wield you like a warrior's sword. (Zechariah 9:11-13)

Then Ephraim shall become a mighty warrior; and their hearts shall be glad as with wine... I will whistle for them and gather them in, for I have redeemed them, and they shall be as many as they were before. Though I scattered them among the nations, yet in far countries they shall remember me, and with their children they shall live and return. (Zechariah 10:7-10)

Salvation and judgment – Genesis 47 / 50

The time came for Jacob to die and he prepared for it by passing on his inheritance – the Abrahamic Blessing. His faith that his offspring would inherit the Land was expressed in his instruction that they should take his bones there.

The blessing of a multitude of nations went to Joseph, the rightful firstborn, then Ephraim. Jacob foresaw salvation and judgment for his household.

There are two valid overlapping chiastic structures that describe the situation of Israel at the end. The first has a central theme of judgment of the enemy. Jacob suitably blessed all 14 sons – his own 12 and Joseph's 2 – and then he died and was buried at Hebron with his forefathers.

- A. (47:29-31) Jacob asked Joseph to take his bones out of Egypt to Canaan.
- B. (48:1-6) Jacob provided for Joseph's sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, by adoption.
- C. (48:7) Rachel died in Canaan and was buried in Bethlehem on the way to Hebron.
- D. (48:8-49:2) Jacob blessed Ephraim and Manasseh (and Joseph) for the distant future.
- E. (49:3-4) Reuben – firstborn, lost preeminence of dignity/power, unstable, defiled.
- F. (49:5-7) Simeon/Levi – violent, unwise, angry, cruel, divided, scattered.
- G. (49:8-12) Judah – enjoys praise, ruler of his brothers, lion cub, Messiah.
- H. (49:13) Zebulun – lives by the sea, a haven for ships near Sidon.
- I. (49:14-15) Issachar – a strong donkey, content, will become a slave.
- J. (49:16) Dan – “Will judge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.”
- Centre Pivot. (49:17) Dan – serpent, viper.
- J. (49:18) “I (Jacob) wait for your salvation YHVH.”
- I. (49:19) Gad – will be raided but he shall raid.
- H. (49:20) Asher – will have rich food, royal delicacies.
- G. (49:21) Naphtali – free doe bearing beautiful fawns.
- F. (49:22-26) Joseph – fruitful, harassed, strong, blessed, set-apart from his brothers.
- E. (49:27) Benjamin – ravenous wolf, devouring in the morning, dividing spoil at night.
- D. (49:28-32) Israel blessed his 12 sons suitably, giving instructions for the future.
- C. (49:33-50:14) Jacob died and was buried at Hebron.
- B. (50:15-21) Joseph provided for his brothers and their little ones.
- A. (50:22-26) Joseph asked for his bones to be taken out of Egypt to Canaan.

Level A – The bones of the Patriarchs of Israel are located in the Land of Israel.

Level B – The whole Household of Jacob was provided for by inheritance.

Level C - Jacob and his wife Rachel were reunited in death.

Level D – Jacob blessed Ephraim and Manasseh together with his other 12 sons.

Level E-I – Each son received a suitable and prophetic blessing.

Level J - Future judgment is linked with future salvation – the function of Messiah in unity.

Central Pivot – This points to the serpent hasatan, exposed when judgment and salvation come to the tribes of Israel. For hasatan, there is no mercy mixed with the judgment. In some way, through Dan judging the tribes, hasatan will be exposed.

Dan appears to fulfill in reverse the ancient prophecy in the Garden of Eden – he causes the downfall of Hasatan, exposing his weakness.

“Dan shall be a serpent in the way; a viper by the path, that bites the horse’s heels so that his rider falls backward.” (Genesis 49:17)

“I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; he shall bruise your head and you shall bruise his heel.” (Genesis 3:15)

The blessings invoked over the brothers were in both names - Jacob and Israel.

“Assemble and listen, O sons of Jacob, listen to Israel your father.” (49:2)

“I will divide them in Jacob and scatter them in Israel.” (49:7)

‘Jacob’ may refer to the tribes themselves; ‘Israel’ may refer to their distribution in the Land or it may be prophetic for the eventual positions of the tribes in the restored Land of Israel.

Prophetic Lessons

All Israel, including the Patriarchs, will be ‘resurrected’ in the Land of Israel.

Salvation is the Messiah Himself – all Israel (Judah and Ephraim) waits for this.

Messiah and the Bride will unite prior to the defeat of Hasatan.

Dan is not included in the list of tribes of Israel in Revelation 7:5-8. He will stand apart from the other tribes as their judge. Messiah himself will Judge all mankind after the Millennial Reign. The tribes will be judged and rewarded according to their life and witness of the set-apart One of Israel. Both Judah and Joseph (Ephraim) will bear witness of the Messiah.

Hasatan will be exposed and exiled for 1000 years before he is finally destroyed. (Revelation 20)

Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? (1 Corinthians 6:2)

Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! The one sitting on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war. (Revelation 19:11)

And if you call on him as Father who judges impartially according to each one’s deeds, conduct yourselves with fear throughout the time of your exile, knowing that you were ransomed from the futile ways inherited from your forefathers, not with perishable things such as silver or gold, but with the precious blood of Messiah, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot. (1 Peter 1:17-19)

The second chiastic structure has a central theme of patient expectation of salvation.

- A. (47:28-31) Before his death, Jacob asked that his bones be taken up from Egypt.
- B. (48:1-6) Jacob was ill; Joseph brought his sons before Jacob; Jacob commanded his sons.
- C. (48:7) Rachel was buried near Bethlehem.
- D. (48:8-20) Jacob 'saw' Ephraim and Manasseh as multitude; eulogy concerning Joseph.
- E. (48:21-22) Jacob was about to die; he talked of securing the land of the Amorites.
- F. (49:1-2) Prophecy of the future.
- G. (49:3-4) Reuven (Leah) – immoral.
- H. (49:5-7) Simeon and Levi (Leah) to be scattered among the brothers of Israel..
- I. (49:8-12) Blessings of leadership to Judah (Leah).
- J. (49:13) Zebulun (Leah) - haven.
- K. (49:14-15) Issachar (Leah) – impoverished.
- L. (49:16-17) Dan (Bilhah) involved in warfare.
- Centre Pivot. (49:18) I wait for thy salvation O YHVH!
- L. (49:19) Gad (Zilpah) involved in warfare.
- K. (49:20) Asher (Zilpah) – abundance.
- J. (49:21) Naphtali (Bilhah) – beauty.
- I. (49:22-25) Blessings of fruitfulness to Joseph (Rachel).
- H. (49:26) Joseph was separated from his brothers.
- G. (49:27) Benjamin (Rachel) - ravenous.
- F. (49:28) Prophetic blessing.
- E. (49:29-33) Jacob was about to die; talked of securing the land (cave of Machpelah).
- D. (50:1-11) Canaanites saw multitude mourning; Jacob was eulogised.
- C. (50:12-14) Jacob was buried in Machpelah.
- B. (50:15-21) Jacob was dead; Joseph's brothers brought a 'command' from Jacob to Joseph.
- A. (50:22-26) Before his death, Joseph asked that his bones be taken up from Egypt.

Level D – The burial of Jacob was a public event with many witnesses. The removal of Joseph's bones in Egypt at the Exodus was also very public. All Egypt saw him go.

Level E – Jacob was concerned that the land he had secured would not be lost to Israel.

Level F – The blessings from Jacob to his sons were for the future, both near and distant.

Level H – The issue of separation from and separation within the Household is highlighted. Simeon and Levi were to be physically scattered throughout Israel. Joseph would again stand apart from his brothers. This happened when the 10 Tribes under the name of Ephraim were removed from the Land in 732 BCE and were scattered among the nations of the world.

Level I – The two principal leaders of the Household of Jacob were and are the Jews (Judah) and Joseph (Ephraim). Here they are identified together and both blessings are lengthy and detailed.

Centre Pivot – Jacob interrupted his blessings to show that salvation was not immediate and must be anticipated with patience. In effect this was a command for his sons that they too must wait patiently for their salvation.

Prophetic Lessons:

The land promised to Abraham will be reclaimed by his family of faith. It will be a very public event and the whole world will witness the resurrection of the Household of Jacob in the Land. Even the dead in Messiah will be resurrected into the Land of Israel. (1 Thessalonians 4:16)

The whole household of Jacob must wait for the Salvation of YHVH – YahZedek YHVH our Righteousness. The Messiah will command the Household – a multitude of peoples.

The 12 Tribes will be distinctively different from each other.

The leading Tribes are the Jews (Judah) and Joseph (Ephraim). (Ezekiel 37)

There are 50 chapters in the Book of Genesis and there are 50 years in a Jubilee cycle. Genesis contains the real and prophetic account of the relationship between YHVH and his people from the time of Creation until the time of gathering them into the Promised Land.

Certainly the theme of the last chapter is of assembling as a united nation in the Land and reconciliation to YHVH, bringing true freedom finally to Israel.

Just as the 50th year in a Jubilee is a year of freedom from slavery, so too the 50th chapter of Genesis is the chapter of freedom for the Household of Jacob.

The 50 chapters also encapsulate the salvation plan of YHVH in 5 stages in the same order as the 5 Books of Torah:

Chapters 1-2	Genesis	Creation
Chapters 3-11	Exodus	Sin entered creation – a remedy was found
Chapters 12-23	Leviticus	YHVH sent a human saviour like a son– Abraham
Chapters 24-36	Numbers	YHVH prepared a bride (Israel) for His Son
Chapters 37-50	Deuteronomy	YHVH sent a king Joseph to prepare a place for the bride

Let this be recorded for a generation to come, so that a people yet to be created may praise YHVH: that he looked down from his set-apart height; from heaven YHVH looked at the earth, to hear the groans of the prisoners, to set free those who were doomed to die, that they may declare in Zion the name of YHVH, and in Jerusalem his praise, when peoples gather together, and kingdoms, to worship YHVH. (Psalm 102:18-22)

For we know that the whole creation has been groaning together in the pains of childbirth until now. And not only the creation, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies. For in this hope we were saved. (Romans 8:22)

O Lord, my strength and my stronghold, my refuge in the day of trouble, to you shall the nations come from the ends of the earth and say: “Our fathers have inherited nothing but lies, worthless things in which there is no profit.” (Jeremiah 16:19)

“And I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and pleas for mercy, so that when they look on me, on him whom they have pierced, they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for an only child, and weep bitterly over him, as one weeps over a firstborn.” (Zechariah 11:10)

*“Ask rain from YHVH in the season of the spring rain, from YHVH who makes the storm clouds, and he will give them showers of rain, to everyone the vegetation in the field.
For the household gods utter nonsense, and the diviners see lies; they tell false dreams and give empty consolation.*

*Therefore the people wander like sheep; they are afflicted for lack of a shepherd.
My anger is hot against the shepherds, and I will punish the leaders; for YHVH of hosts cares for his flock, the house of Judah, and will make them like his majestic steed in battle.
From him shall come the cornerstone, from him the tent peg, from him the battle bow, from him every ruler – all of them together.*

They shall be like mighty men in battle, trampling the foe in the mud of the streets; they shall fight because YHVH is with them, and they shall put to shame the riders on horses.

I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph.

I will bring them back because I have compassion on them, and they shall be as though I had not rejected them, for I am YHVH their YHVH and I will answer them.

Then Ephraim shall become like a mighty warrior, and their hearts shall be glad as with wine.

Their children shall see it and be glad; and their hearts shall rejoice in the Lord.

I will whistle for them and gather them in, for I have redeemed them, and they shall be as many as they were before.

Though I scattered them among the nations, yet in far countries they shall remember me, and with their children they shall live and return.

I will bring them home from the land of Egypt, and gather them from Assyria and I will bring them to the land of Gilead and to Lebanon, till there is no room for them.

He shall pass through the sea of troubles and strike down the waves of the sea, and all the depths of the Nile shall be dried up.

The pride of Assyria shall be laid low, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart.

I will make them strong in YHVH, and they shall walk in his name,” declares YHVH.

(Zechariah 10:6-10)

Summary – “what he wrote of me” in Genesis

A plan of redemption for man began to unfold at the fall of Adam and Eve.

This plan will take 6000 years to complete and will result in a purified people who are fit to be a bride for the anointed Son of YHVH. A set-apart nation will be born in that day.

The plan of redemption is by way of a renewed Covenant between YHVH and man.

This Covenant was established with Adam, then Noah, Abram, Moses, David, Y’shua and will be fulfilled in the final Covenant of Peace in the new heaven and earth.

YHVH chose a people (the offspring of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob) and a land (Israel) to function in the power of His Word (Torah) as a light to the nations. For Abraham’s sake alone, the Covenant still stands and the people of the Covenant remain the Household of Israel.

Though the Household has endured periods of strife, loss of identity, misunderstanding and separation, it will be reunited as one people who are set apart from the nations.

Man’s wickedness required atonement by sacrifice and obedience so that he might have fellowship with YHVH. The unrepentant wicked are identified as Cain, Nimrod, Laban, Esau and Amalek. All these sought to defy YHVH, create man-made unity, usurp His Land and destroy his chosen people. Those who walk in their ways are the wicked and there will be a reckoning for innocent blood that is shed by man, despising His people, dividing or coveting His Land and for disobeying the spoken Word of YHVH.

The righteous listen only to the Voice of YHVH and do not live by indulging their senses and desires but by every word that comes from the mouth of YHVH. They do not desire fame or worldly blessing but live by YHVH’s precepts alone, depending utterly on Him for every aspect of life. They have wrestled with man, prevailing in righteousness and they have wrestled with YHVH, yearning for His blessing. They are fully submitted to YHVH.

YHVH will call for the Bride (Household of Israel) of His anointed Son. The set-apart Spirit will find her as a multitude of peoples among the pagan nations and he will protect her from abuse wherever she is in the world and escort her to be reunited with her family. She will be set apart and leave the nations during the third year of seven years of famine in the world. This will be a famine of both physical and spiritual food – hunger, chaos and lawlessness.

The Bride will leave hurriedly bringing the wealth that YHVH has given her and the nations will consider her a thief. He will not allow them to make comment on Israel when she is gathered out of the nations. He will destroy the nations who have conspired against Israel.

Messiah will meet his Bride in the wilderness and she will come to Him in meekness and humility with obedience to his Father’s Word (righteousness) as her clothing. He will purge out any remaining rebellion. She will be brought into her home, the Land of Israel, where she will live in obedience and joy under the eternal protection of the Word of YHVH.

She will give honour to her husband, the Messiah, and bear witness to the whole world of all that he has said and done. Through this Bride the whole earth will be blessed and taught to live in His ways. At the end of days, the righteous will be raised to eternal life.

Exodus Chiasms

Life in slavery – Exodus 1

The Israelites lived in Egypt for 215 years. Their status as honoured guests of the Pharaoh of Joseph's time diminished, largely due to their high fertility and the new Pharaoh's fear of their population overwhelming the Egyptians. Thus this Pharaoh, who had no knowledge of the salvation that Joseph had brought to Egypt, chose to dehumanize and decimate Israel by slavery. Bad mistake! He could not know that, of all the people of the earth, he had chosen to enslave the one people who belonged to the Creator of Heaven and Earth by covenant relationship.

A. (v1-6) The sons of Israel all died naturally.

B. (v7) The people of Israel multiplied and filled the land.

C. (v8-13) Pharaoh enslaved Israel and mistreated them to limit their population.

Centre Pivot. (v14) Israel's life of slavery was bitter.

C. (v15-19) Pharaoh ordered the midwives to kill male Israelite babies.

B. (v20-21) The people multiplied and grew very strong.

A. (v22) All the sons of Hebrews were to die violently.

Level A – Under the righteous Pharaoh, Israel lived out its normal lifespan but under the wicked Pharaoh, Israel was destined for genocide.

Level B – The Israelite birthrate was phenomenal despite adversity, far exceeding the normal local birthrate. YHVH's goal was to create a people large enough to fill the land of Canaan.

Level C – Pharaoh's goal was to decimate Israel by hardship and male infanticide because he feared Israel's potential to become his enemy and enslave Egypt. He could not know that Israel had no interest in conquering Egypt.

Centre Pivot – Israel spent many years enduring miserable slavery. The text emphasises the ruthlessness of Egypt. As servants of hasatan, with their pagan worship, they were his tool to thwart YHVH's Covenant and plan for Israel.

Prophetic Lessons

Most nations with a Jewish presence have valued them until unfavourable circumstances led to the blaming of Jews and their subsequent persecution. This principle is still active today – Israel has been useful to the west as a democratic nation within the monolithic Islamic empire but, as Islam grows more demanding, Israel is seen as expendable, without value and a threat to peace. The enemy of Israel is hasatan whose goal is to decimate YHVH's people and subvert His plan since Creation. Down through the ages he has physically attacked Israel by destroying her people, frequently almost achieving his goal of total genocide. He will decimate as much of Israel as he can before the return of Messiah to minimize his Bride and therefore his glory.

YHVH is the giver of life and blesses His people with children. No external threat can prevent His ability to bless. YHVH will 'grow' the Israel of the last days to the number required to fill the Land and fulfill His purposes.

The whole earth is currently the dominion of hasatan. Israel will continue to endure slavery in its various forms until Messiah the King comes. This is part of the outworking of original sin as YHVH prepares a people for Himself who have been tested through fire.

Moses the prince and judge – Exodus 2

Moses was born 145 years after Israel went to Egypt, during the period of Israelite male infanticide. His miraculous survival resulted in him being raised as an educated, privileged Egyptian prince. But Moses never forgot his identity and aligned himself with the Hebrews. Aged 40, after killing an Egyptian who attacked a Hebrew and realizing he had been seen, he escaped to Midian where he spent the next 40 years and acquired a family.

- A. (v1-2) A Levite took a wife and gave birth to a son.
- B. (v3-8) Moses was delivered out of the water.
- C. (v9-10) Pharaoh's daughter raised Moses to a life of privilege.
- D. (v11-12) Moses saw a Hebrew being beaten by an Egyptian and killed him.
- Centre Pivot. (v13-14) *"Who made you a prince and judge over us."*
- D. (v14) Moses was seen by Hebrews killing the Egyptian.
- C. (v15) Pharaoh tried to kill Moses who went to Midian.
- B. (v16-19) Moses protected the daughters of Jethro at the well.
- A. (v20-22) Moses took a wife who gave birth to a son.

Level C – YHVH provided for Moses, saving him from certain death. His life in an Egyptian court enabled him to have every advantage that he would not have as a Hebrew slave. But his elevation was not to be permanent as YHVH planned to use Moses to lead Israel against Pharaoh. Moses valued life and justice more than privilege.

Level D – YHVH used the incident of Moses murdering the Egyptian to take him to Midian where he would discover his full identity and calling from YHVH Himself.

Centre Pivot – Two Hebrews (struggling together) asked Moses for his credentials. Their question was also the prophetic answer. Moses would indeed become a 'prince and judge' over all Israel and his appointment to this role was by the Elohim of the Hebrews Himself.

Moses was not accepted by the Egyptians because he was a Hebrew and he was not accepted by Hebrews because he lived as an Egyptian. YHVH had to turn this Egyptian back into a Hebrew!

Prophetic Lessons

Moses was a 'type' of Messiah. Y'shua was also saved from death as a baby. Y'shua was raised in the knowledge of YHVH. His life and actions as an adult pitted him against the ruling authorities. He did not seek privilege or rank but valued life and justice. Y'shua is not accepted by Jews (Judah) or by the Church as a Torah-observant Jew though his coming was prophesied. Thus 'two Hebrews' (Judah and Ephraim) still struggle together and question the authority of Y'shua over the Household of Jacob.

"YHVH your Elohim will raise up for you a prophet like me from among you..."
(Deuteronomy 18:15-19)

Y'shua valued life and justice more than privilege and position. (Matthew 8:36)
Messiah Y'shua is the Hebrew Prince and Judge over all Israel. He is appointed by YHVH. (Ezekiel 46; Hosea 3:4; Matthew 27:37; John 5:27, 45; Acts 3:15; 5:31; James 4:12)

Sign of the servant – Exodus 3

For 40 years Moses stayed in Midian with his new family. Israel continued to suffer in their slavery in Egypt and the time came for YHVH to remember His covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. He met Moses in a burning bush in Midian, appointing him to lead Israel out of Egypt and back to the mountain of Horeb where Israel would serve YHVH. He promised to go with Moses and empower him for the task by the authority of His Name, YHVH.

- A. (2:23-25) Israel cried out to YHVH from their slavery and He ‘saw them and He knew’.
- B. (3:1) Moses led his father-in-law’s flock to Horeb.
- C. (v2-3) YHVH appeared to Moses at Horeb out of a burning bush.
- D. (v4-6) Moses listened to the Voice of YHVH.
- E. (v7-8) YHVH saw the affliction of Israel
- F. (v9) The cry of Israel reached YHVH.
- G. (v10) YHVH would send Moses to Pharaoh.
- H. (v11) Moses felt inadequate for the task.
- I. (v12) YHVH promised to go with Moses and give him a sign of His authority.
- Centre Pivot. (v12) The Sign: Moses would lead the people to serve YHVH on this mountain.
- I. (v13) Moses asked YHVH for His Name.
- H. (v14) YHVH gave Moses the full authority of His Name.
- G. (v15) YHVH would tell Moses what to say.
- F. (v16) YHVH observed the mistreatment of Israel.
- E. (v17) YHVH promised to bring them out of affliction.
- D. (v18) The elders would listen to the voice of Moses.
- C. (v18) The people were to appear before YHVH (on a burning mountain).
- B. (v19-20) YHVH would lead his people out of Egypt with a mighty hand.
- A. (v21-22) YHVH would cause the Egyptians to favour Israel.

Level A – YHVH would turn the abuse of Israel by Egypt into honour from Egypt.

Level B – Moses’ journey was to begin and end at Horeb, where he would receive his next instructions from YHVH. Moses led sheep to Horeb but YHVH’s mighty hand would lead His people to Horeb.

Level C – The scene was set for YHVH’s people to become accustomed to seeing and hearing their Elohim in the midst of fire.

Level D – Moses spoke with the full authority of the voice of YHVH and was permitted to command the obedience of the people to his own voice.

Level E/F – Israel had suffered slavery in Egypt for more than 40 years. Israel was suffering and crying out to YHVH for His deliverance. The time was ripe for YHVH to relieve the suffering of Israel. YHVH had promised to deliver Israel back to Canaan when the “*iniquity of the Amorites was full*”. (*Genesis 15:16*)

Level G – Moses did not need to worry about what he should say to Pharaoh.

Level H – Permission to act using the Name of YHVH was sufficient, unquestionable authority.

Level I – Moses protection and enabling was vested in the power of the Name, YHVH.

Centre Pivot – Moses' responsibility was to lead the people as far as Mt. Horeb where they would take on their own individual responsibility to serve YHVH.

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH's genuine chosen people have been abused and vilified down through the ages but when He calls them out of the nations to return to the Land of Israel they will come with the blessing of the nations. (Isaiah 49:22)

Y'shua went into the wilderness during his temptation; Paul went to Arabia after his conversion. Y'shua led sheep at his first coming. When he returns as King of kings he will lead YHVH's people to Mt Zion where they will receive instructions from Him. (Ezekiel 20:33-38)

During Shavuot (Pentecost) YHVH met His people in tongues of fire. (Acts 2:3)

Y'shua spoke with the full authority of YHVH. (Deuteronomy 18:18-19; John 12:47-50)

YHVH has promised to restore Israel (all 12 Tribes) to the Land of her inheritance. He will do this when the iniquity of the nations is full, when the harvest is ripe and when 'the day of YHVH' is reached. YHVH alone knows the day and will it reveal to His people who are watching and waiting for His signs. It will be approximately 6000 years after the fall of Adam and Eve.

Y'shua also told his disciples that they should not worry about what to say when confronted by the enemy. (Matthew 10:19; Mark 13:11)

There is nothing in heaven or on earth which has higher authority than the Name of the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob - YHVH. (Matthew 12:21; John 10:25; Acts 4:12)

Y'shua acts in the Name of his Father. (John 17)

The people of YHVH find their protection in the power of His Name. (Romans 10:13)

Y'shua led the people to his Father by teaching the Law of Moses correctly. Once instructed it is the responsibility of each believer to obey the written instructions of YHVH and not to amend, circumvent or ignore them.

And YHVH made his people very fruitful and made them stronger than their foes. He turned their hearts to hate his people, to deal craftily with his servants. He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron, whom he had chosen. They performed his signs among them and miracles in the land of Ham. (Psalm 105:24-27)

"Therefore YHVH himself will give you a sign. Behold the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel." (Isaiah 7:14)

Moreover I gave them my Sabbaths, as a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am YHVH who sanctifies them. (Ezekiel 20:12)

Israel is my firstborn son – Exodus 4

Moses was not enthusiastic about the task that YHVH set before him. He stalled on issues of credibility, acceptability, oratory (or lack of it) and finally utterly refused until YHVH appointed Aaron to accompany him. When all his objections were defeated by YHVH, he returned to Jethro, collected his family and set off for Egypt. Along the way, Moses' wife circumcised their son as Moses had failed to do this. Aaron met Moses in the wilderness and together they communicated all that YHVH had told Moses to the people of Israel who believed and worshipped YHVH.

- A. (v1) Moses feared the people would not believe that YHVH had appeared to him.
- B. (v2-9) YHVH gave Moses three signs of authority – staff/snake, leprous hand, water/blood.
- C. (v10-13) Moses was filled with doubt.
- D. (v14-17) Aaron would be glad to see Moses and speak for him to the people.
- E. (v18-20) Moses set off for Egypt with his family and the staff of YHVH.
- F. (v21) Moses had to do the miracles but Pharaoh would not let the people go
- Centre Pivot. (v22) “Israel is my firstborn son.”
- F. (v23) Moses was to tell Pharaoh to let the people go or his firstborn son would die.
- E. (v24-26) On the way to Egypt Moses became a bridegroom of blood to his wife.
- D. (v27) Aaron was glad to see Moses. They met at Mt Horeb.
- C. (v28) Moses explained the signs confidently to Aaron.
- B. (v29-30) Moses and Aaron showed the elders the signs.
- A. (v31) The people believed Moses - that YHVH had visited them and seen their affliction.

Level A – Moses' fears were dispelled – the Israelites believed his words spoken through Aaron.

Level B – Three miracles or signs were sufficient to establish Moses' authority.

Level C – Moses' doubt was turned to faith.

Level D – Aaron, the future high priest would gladly meet Moses, the future deliverer, at Horeb/Sinai and speak for him.

Level E – Before Moses could minister with the miracles or meet Aaron at Horeb, his son needed to be circumcised according to the Abrahamic covenant. He could not rejoin the Nation of Israel with an uncircumcised son. By fulfilling this requirement Moses restored a right relationship with his wife as a bridegroom of blood. Moses may have been assailed by depression, rendering him incapable of doing what he must for his son. Thus Zipporah stood in for him.

Level F – Miracles alone would do nothing to persuade Pharaoh to release Israel but he knew from the start that the cost of his disobedience to the God of Israel would be his firstborn son.

Centre Pivot – YHVH would make it crystal clear to Pharaoh that Israel was his firstborn son. Pharaoh would have understood the significance of such a statement. He would know that he was standing against the Elohim of the Hebrews but, in his culture, battles between gods were normal and he would reckon on his gods winning. He would even risk the life of his firstborn son, the heir to his throne, for the sake of his pride and greed.

Prophetic Lessons

Fear of man is the first hurdle to achieving YHVVH's expectations.

Y'shua spoke the words of his Father and performed miracles in His Name and people believed in his authority. The words of YHVVH plus his miracles strengthened all who heard and saw them. At the end of days, two witnesses will preach the words of YHVVH in Jerusalem and do His miracles and *"many will give glory to the God of Heaven"*. (Revelation 11:13)

Moses could not avoid scrupulously submitting to the circumcision requirements if he was to succeed as YHVVH's agent before Pharaoh.

So too, Y'shua scrupulously adhered to the requirements of Torah and taught his followers to do likewise that they might stand righteous before his Father in Heaven. (Matthew 5:17-20)

At the end of days, the Household of Israel will again *"come under the rod"* in order to be *"brought into the bond of the Covenant"*. (Ezekiel 20:36-38)

Plagues and miracles at the end of days will not impress the antichrist who will stand defiant before YHVVH, confident that he can control this world and all its people. He too will be defeated by the strong, right arm of YHVVH. (Daniel 11-12; Revelation 11-13; 16-20)

Y'shua is the *"firstborn among many brothers"*. (Romans 8:29)

Y'shua is *"the firstborn of all creation; the firstborn from the dead"*. (Colossians 1:15, 18)

Y'shua is *"Messiah the firstfruits"*. (1 Corinthians 15:23)

"And I will grant authority to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the lord of the earth. And if anyone would harm them, fire pours from their mouth and consumes their foes. If anyone would harm them this is how he is doomed to be killed. They have the power to shut the sky, that no rain may fall during the days of their prophesying, and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood and to strike the earth with every kind of plague, as often as they desire. (Revelation 11:3-6)

Israel scattered in Egypt – Exodus 5

Moses and Aaron met Pharaoh and made their request for Israel to go into the wilderness for three days. He flatly denied their request and imposed heavier burdens on the Israelites who complained to Moses and Aaron. Moses in turn cried out to YHVH over the injustice.

- A. (v1-3) Moses and Aaron asked Pharaoh to let the people go.
- B. (v4-5) Pharaoh wanted Israel to work harder as they were so numerous.
- C. (v6-9) Pharaoh increased the work load for Israel.
- D. (v10) The taskmasters and foremen told the people they would not be given straw.
- E. (v11) The people had to get their own straw yet maintain the normal quota.
- Centre Pivot. (v12) The people were scattered throughout all Egypt.
- E. (v13) The taskmasters insisted on a full quota.
- D. (v14-16) The foremen of the people were beaten for failing to meet the quota.
- C. (v17-19) Pharaoh told Israel they were lazy.
- B. (v20-21) The people told Moses and Aaron that Pharaoh wanted to kill them.
- A. (v22-23) Moses complained to YHVH that He had not delivered His people.

Level A – Moses expected that Pharaoh would capitulate immediately and was angry when this did not happen. He considered that YHVH had failed to do what He had promised.

Level B/C – Until the Exodus occurred, this Pharaoh's intention was always the discouragement and death of as many Israelites as possible without wholesale genocide.

Level D/E – Israel was in an impossible situation which they could not remedy themselves. The foremen were Israel's leaders; the taskmasters were Pharaoh's henchmen.

Centre Pivot – Israel became scattered throughout Egypt in an effort to get supplies of straw.

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH always had a plan of redemption for His people though it seemed far away. The disciples asked Y'shua if he *"would at this time restore the kingdom to Israel"*. (Acts 1:6) Y'shua will deliver his people out of oppression in the world at the end of the age. (Isaiah 11; Matthew 24:31)

Before this deliverance, the enemy hasatan will attempt to exhaust, kill or subvert as many of YHVH's people as possible:

"so as to lead astray if possible even the very elect." (Matthew 24:24)

"Your adversary the devil prowls around seeking someone to devour." (1 Peter 5:8)

The end-time people of YHVH will find themselves in the same situation as Israel in Egypt – without human remedy, utterly alone and defenseless, with nowhere to turn to find relief. They too will have to cry out to YHVH as their last resort and He will wait until that time to deliver them because then no man can claim to have a part in the salvation of Israel. (Romans 10:13) At the time of end, Israel will be scattered throughout the world, trying to survive in their own strength. YHVH will bring them into a place of safety and deliver them for His Name's sake.

You will be my people – Exodus 6

After Moses and Aaron's first unsuccessful meeting with Pharaoh with the awful result of increased misery for Israel, YHWH encouraged them and reaffirmed His intention to free Israel and take them to be His people into their own land.

- A. (v1) YHWH told Moses that Pharaoh would drive Israel out of Egypt.
- B. (v2-3) YHWH revealed the fullness of His powerful identity to Moses.
- C. (v4) YHWH intended to give Canaan to Israel.
- D. (v5) YHWH had heard Israel groaning in slavery.
- E. (v6) *"I am YHWH."*
- F. (v6) *"I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians."*
- G. (v6) *"I will deliver you from slavery to them."*
- H. (v6) *"I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and great acts of judgment."*
- Centre Pivot. (v) *"I will take you to be my people."*
- H. (v7) *"I will be your God and you will know that I am YHWH your God..."*
- G. (v8) *"I will bring you into the land that I swore to give to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob."*
- F. (v8) *"I will give it to you for a possession."*
- E. (v8) *"I am YHWH."*
- D. (v9) Israel would not listen to Moses because of their hardship.
- C. (v10-11) YHWH told Moses to tell Pharaoh to let the people go out of his land.
- B. (v12) Moses told YHWH he was a 'nobody'.
- A. (v13) YHWH told Moses and Aaron to bring the people out of Egypt.

Level A – Pharaoh, Moses and Aaron would be physically responsible for Israel leaving Egypt.

Level B – Because YHWH is Almighty, He did not need Moses to be a 'somebody'.

Level C – Pharaoh was required to allow the people to leave Egypt and go to Canaan.

Level D – Though Israel had stopped listening to Moses, YHWH was listening to them.

Level E – The three "I am" statements of YHWH's identity bracket and bisect the seven 'I wills'. YHWH announced His intentions in the strongest possible language, entwining His Name throughout His promises. Because He does not lie, there was no doubt that what He purposed to do would happen. There is a significance to the use of seven here – 7 is the number of Messiah.

Level F – The burdens of Israel would be exchanged for possessions.

Level G – The slavery of Israel in Egypt would be exchanged for freedom in the Land.

Level H – YHWH would purchase His people with His outstretched arm and be their God and they would know that He alone had delivered them from Egypt.

Centre Pivot – YHWH would take Israel to be his people such that they could not belong to any other god. They would belong to Him alone.

Prophetic Lessons

Hasatan, the Pharaoh of the world, will drive Israel out of the world and they will be led out by two leaders (the two witnesses), or 144 (2x72) thousand leaders. (Revelation 7:4; 11; 14:1-5)

Y'shua emptied himself of honour when he walked the earth.

The deliverance of Israel in the last days will be accomplished by the might of YHVH alone and no man will be able to take any credit for it.

YHVH purchased or ransomed His people through the blood of His Son Y'shua who stretched out his arms to deliver YHVH's people from their slavery under hasatan. They will never forget that He alone brought them out of the world of hardship and into their own Land. (Isaiah 65:2; Jeremiah 32:37-41)

Everything that YHVH plans to do will be in the power of His Name. He will not reverse, renege or fail to accomplish all that He has promised many times over in His Word. His Name will be associated with the deeds of His Messiah. (John 17:6-26)

YHVH will hear the cries of His people even when they are 'in extremis.'

Israel in the last days must leave the nations of the world and travel to 'Canaan'.

Therefore, Israel will own the full Land that was promised to Abraham.

Therefore, Israel will live in freedom in her Land forever. Never again will she be exiled.

And therefore, Israel will belong solely to YHVH. Never again will His people 'whore' after other gods as they have done in the past. (Hosea 14:4-8)

Yet he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make known his mighty power.
(Psalm 106:8)

"Remember this and stand firm, recall it to mind, you transgressors, remember the former things of old; for I am YHVH and there is no other; I am YHVH, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times things not yet done, saying, 'My counsel shall stand, and I will accomplish all my purpose.'" (Isaiah 46:8-10)

"I will be like the dew to Israel; he shall blossom like the lily; he shall take root like the trees of Lebanon; his shoots shall spread out; his beauty shall be like the olive, and his fragrance like Lebanon." (Hosea 14:5)

"This one will say, I am YHVH's', another will call on the name of Jacob, and another will write on his hand, 'YHVH's', and name himself by the name of Israel." Thus says YHVH, the King of Israel and his Redeemer, YHVH of hosts: "I am the first and I am the last; besides me there is no god. (Isaiah 44:5-6)

But he said to me, "My strength is sufficient for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness."
(2 Corinthians 12:9)

Genealogy of the priesthood – Exodus 6

The family of Levi was appointed as priests for all Israel.

The leading clan of Levi was Kohath, father of Amram and grandfather of Moses and Aaron.

A. (v14) The heads of their fathers' houses.

B. (v14-15) The sons and clans of Reuben; the sons and clans of Simeon.

C. (v16) The names of the sons of Levi – Gershon, Kohath, Merari; Levi lived to 137.

D. (v17) The sons of Gershon.

Centre Pivot. (v18) The sons of Kohath (133) – Amram, Izhar, Hebron, Uzziel.

D. (v19) The sons of Merari.

C. (v20) The sons of Amram were Aaron and Moses. Amram lived to 137.

B. (v21-25) The sons of Izhar, Uzziel, Aaron, Korah. Aaron's son Eleazer begat Phinehas.

A. (v25) The heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites by their clans.

Level B – The listings of Reuben and Simeon seems incongruent. However each can be matched with later events involving descendants of Kohath. This level links the names of all the rebels who would challenge YHWH in the wilderness.

1. Phineas killed Zimri the Simeonite when he unlawfully married a Midianite woman. His zeal stopped a plague on Israel, turned back the wrath of YHWH and earned him the covenant of peace and of a perpetual priesthood because he made atonement for the nation. (Numbers 25:14)

2. Korah, Dathan and Abiram the Reubenites rebelled against Moses and Aaron.

The sons of Korah were spared but 250 Reubenites died as a warning. (Numbers 26:9-11)

3. Aaron's eldest sons, Nadab and Abihu died because they offered strange fire to YHWH. (Numbers 3:4)

Level C – Gershon and Merari flank Kohath, the leading Levitical family.

Centre Pivot – The lineage of the leading clan of the priesthood was established.

From Levi to Kohath to Amram to Aaron and Moses is 4 generations. YHWH promised Abraham that He would deliver his descendants in the 4th generation. (Genesis 15:16)

Prophetic Lessons

Under the terms of Y'shua's Renewed Covenant, all Israelites are YHWH's priests. (1 Peter 2:9)

YHWH has preserved a line of Levitical priests to serve him when he builds the Temple described by Ezekiel. The sons of Levi will again be purified to bring offerings to YHWH. (Malachi 3:3)

But the Levites shall not serve as priests near the set-apart things. They will keep charge of the Temple and do all its service. (Ezekiel 44:13-14)

Only the descendants of Levi through Zadok will minister to YHWH in the new Temple to be established in the Millennial Reign. (Ezekiel 40:46; 44:15)

To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood and made us a kingdom, priests to his YHWH and Father, to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (Revelation 1:6)

Speak – Exodus 6 / 7

Aaron and Moses were now firmly ‘on the spot’ and in for the long haul. They were to persevere in commanding Pharaoh to let the people of Israel leave Egypt. They were to stand firm in the face of his repeated refusals. With no signs that their objective would ever be fulfilled, they were to put increasing pressure on Pharaoh until YHVH told them when to stop.

- A. (v26-27) Aaron and Moses spoke to Pharaoh.
 - B. (v28-29) YHVH said “*I am YHVH.*”
 - C. (v30) Moses thought Pharaoh would not listen to him.
 - D. (7:1) Moses was to be like YHVH to Pharaoh; Aaron was to be his prophet.
- Centre Pivot. (v2) “*You shall speak all that I command you.*”
- D. (v3) YHVH would harden Pharaoh’s heart and multiply signs and wonders.
 - C. (v4) Pharaoh would not listen to Moses.
 - B. (v5) “*The Egyptians will know I am YHVH.*”
 - A. (v6-7) Moses (80) and Aaron (83) spoke to Pharaoh.

Level B – Moses was the first to know the identity of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob but, when YHVH had accomplished the Exodus, all Egypt would know His identity.

Level C – Moses’ reluctance to be the mouthpiece for YHVH had matured into obedience. He knew that he would not be listened to but his faith was growing in the crucible of pressure.

Level D – Moses spoke and acted with the authority of YHVH. As the pressure on Pharaoh was intensified, so his heart increasingly hardened.

Centre Pivot – Moses only had to speak the words that YHVH gave him.

Prophetic Lessons

Y’shua was the first to intimately know YHVH as his Father.
The followers of Y’shua were persecuted for their faith in YHVH.
Y’shua spoke all and only what YHVH told him to. (John 8:28; 12:49-50)
Y’shua’s followers were to speak only what He told them and their faith grew under pressure. (Matthew 10:19)

In the last days, the whole world would know and submit to YHVH. (Revelation 20:12-13)
At the end of days, unrepentant men will again harden their hearts and rebel against the God of heaven and earth. (2 Peter 3:3; Revelation 17:13-14)

“As I live, says YHVH, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to YHVH.”
(Romans 14:11; Isaiah 45:23)

Therefore YHVH has highly exalted him and bestowed on him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of Y’shua every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue confess that Y’shua the Messiah is YHVH, to the glory of YHVH the Father.
(Philippians 2:9-10)

A disastrous winter – Exodus 7 / 10

Thus began the sequence of audiences with Pharaoh which all began and ended similarly. Moses and Aaron would stand before Pharaoh and request his permission for the people of Israel to travel into the wilderness to sacrifice to their Elohim. Pharaoh would refuse and Egypt would suffer a plague. Pharaoh would still refuse permission, even after 9 plagues.

The first two plagues were mimicked by Pharaoh's magicians – a light warning.
The first three plagues affected all the inhabitants of Egypt, including the Israelites.
The first four plagues were problematic but not devastating. Egypt could have recovered.
The fifth plague destroyed all the Egyptian cattle – Egypt had no meat or wealth.
The sixth plague brought infection to Egyptian men and animals – Egypt was sick.
The seventh plague destroyed people, animals, trees and plants. Egypt was ruined.
The eighth plague from the east destroyed every remaining plant – Egypt had no food.
The ninth plague brought pitch darkness for three days – Egypt had no light.

- A. (7:8-13) Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh. They proved YHVH's power to Pharaoh.
- B. (7:14-25) 1st Plague – Water to Blood, fish die (all Egypt for 7 days)
- C. (8:1-15) 2nd Plague – Frogs polluted the land (all Egypt)
- D. (8:16-19) 3rd Plague – Dust to lice on men and livestock (all Egypt)
- E. (8:20-32) 4th Plague – Flies or scarab beetles filled the land (Goshen set apart)
- Centre Pivot. (9:1-7) 5th Plague – Egyptian livestock die. YHVH set a time. (not in Goshen)
- E. (9:8-12) 6th Plague – Soot to dust to boils (not in Goshen)
- D. (9:13-35) 7th Plague – Hail on Pharaoh, men, beasts, plants (not in Goshen)
- C. (10:1-20) 8th Plague – Locusts destroyed every green plant. (not in Goshen)
- B. (10:21-23) 9th Plague – Darkness for 3 days. (not in Goshen)
- A. (10:24-29) Moses and Aaron left Pharaoh forever.

Level A – Pharaoh's gods were challenged by YHVH through Moses and Aaron. The four main gods of Egypt, often represented as snake gods were eaten by Moses' 'snake'.

- Egypt's gods were defeated:
- Level B –
 - Life/Blood The life-giving god of the Nile (trade, commerce) was defeated.
 - Light The supreme sun god (and the moon god) was defeated.
 - Life and light were extinguished.
- Level C –
 - Womb The fertility gods, sacred frogs, died en masse, polluting the land.
 - Food The gods of grain, crops, harvest were defeated by locusts.
 - Abundance of womb and field were cut off.
- Level D –
 - Worship Lice defiled the priests and sacrificial cattle preventing worship.
 - Weather The gods of the sky and crop protection were defeated by hail.
 - Worship ceased and the earth became physically unsafe.
- Level E –
 - Pollution Dung beetles, deified as sun YHVH, ruined land, brought disease.
 - Health The gods of healing were defeated by infectious disease.
 - Disease spread throughout Egypt.

Centre Pivot – The death of the livestock signified the first major judgment and warning of dire retribution for disobeying YHWH. All of Egypt's gods were depicted in animal form. Domestic animals, particularly bulls, were sacred and the deaths of all the livestock meant both physical disaster in terms of meat shortage and spiritual disaster in terms of sacrifice. Without the appropriate animal sacrifices, the Egyptian priests could not appease their gods and so they were completely without 'protection'. Thus Egypt was completely separated from her gods because Pharaoh had denied Israel permission to draw near to her God.

Over a period of six months, from summer until the spring of the following year, Egypt was utterly destroyed. The fundamental requirements to sustain life were gone:
Water – Light – Fertility – Food – Worship – Good Weather – Clean Environment - Health
Egypt had relied on false gods to provide these necessities but her gods were totally impotent.

YHWH poured out on Egypt floods of the very things they worshipped. Their sacred symbols became curses for which they had no remedy. The Egyptian priests and people came to understand this but Pharaoh's heart was so hardened that he could not bring himself to release Israel, even to relieve his nation. Thus he himself was a slave to useless gods.

Prophetic Lessons

At the end of days, prior to the return of Messiah, the fundamental requirements to sustain life on earth will disappear and plagues will again come on the earth to demonstrate the awesome power of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. These plagues will defeat the modern gods - earth worship, technology, travel, leisure etc.

The antichrist will also defy YHWH and will be able to mimic His signs and wonders. He will not fear YHWH. He will blaspheme and threaten YHWH's people. (Daniel 11:33, 36-39, 44)

The following will occur over 3 ½ years:

- Commerce will be extinguished by war. (Revelation 8:8-9; 16:3-6)
- Life will be cut off, targeted by homosexuality, abortion and genocide. (Revelation 12)
- Idolatry will be rampant but useless. (Revelation 9:20-21; 16:9)
- The sun will scorch everything on the earth. (Revelation 16:8-9)
- The gods of the nations will be destroyed with Babylon. (Revelation 18)
- People will be diseased. (Revelation 16:2, 11)
- The earth will be physically unsafe through hail, fire and blood. (Revelation 8:7; 16:21)
- There will be no food. 'Locusts' (200 million) from east will torment mankind for 5 months, kill 1/3rd by fire, smoke and sulphur. (Revelation 9; 13:16-17; 16:8-9; 19:18-20)
- Light (sun and moon) will be extinguished for 10 days from Trumpets to the Day of Atonement. (Revelation 8:12; 16:10-11)

YHWH's people will be protected from these plagues. After the 2nd of 7 years, the elect will be gathered at Shavuot and, at the following Passover, will enter the wilderness, pursued by the antichrist. They will be saved but his army will be destroyed.

(Daniel 12:1; 1 Thessalonians 5:9; Revelation 12:14-16; 18:4)

In the wilderness, Israel will have babies, food, peace, protection, worship, health and light for three and a half years.

The big day of deliverance – Exodus 11 / 12

Despite having been banished from Pharaoh's presence, Moses delivered to him the final ultimatum of a last plague to come. Moses' goal of freedom for his people was now close. All Egypt, except for Pharaoh, blessed and honoured Israel with gifts and favour. YHWH preserved and sealed Israel using the blood of perfect male lambs for protection and sustenance. The lambs were killed at the close of the day of the 14th and eaten during the night of the 15th. YHWH instituted a permanent liturgical calendar for Israel. Then He killed the firstborn of all Egypt and Pharaoh finally let Israel leave Egypt. YHWH's promise to rescue His people had come to pass on the very day he had prophesied.

- A. (11:1-2) Egypt would drive Israel out; Israel would plunder Egypt.
- B. (v3) The Egyptians favoured Israel and Moses.
- C. (v4-9) Moses prophesied the deaths of Egypt's firstborn.
- D. (v10) Moses and Aaron obeyed YHWH.
- E. (12:1-14) YHWH instructed Moses and Aaron about Passover – to be kept forever.
- F. (v15-16) Instructions for the festival of Unleavened Bread.
- G. (v17) Observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread.
- Centre Pivot. (v17) *"for on this very day I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt."*
- G. (v17) Observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread throughout your generations forever.
- F. (v18-20) Moses and Aaron instructed the elders about Unleavened Bread.
- E. (v21-27) Moses instructed the elders about Passover – to be observed forever.
- D. (v28) Israel obeyed Moses and Aaron.
- C. (v29-30) At midnight the firstborn of Egypt died.
- B. (v31-32) Pharaoh rejected Moses and Israel.
- A. (v33-36) Egypt drove Israel out; Israel plundered Egypt.

Level A – Israel took the riches of Egypt with them even though they were ejected from Egypt.

Level B – Pharaoh stood alone in not honouring Moses and Israel. The people of Egypt believed.

Level C – The firstborn son was the most important child in the family. He inherited the principal blessings and responsibilities from the father. The firstborn of Egypt died either by divine intervention or they were offered as a last-ditch sacrifice to the gods who had thus far failed to protect Egypt. Although a repugnant practice, it was quite common in ancient times for a firstborn son to be sacrificed for an important cause.

Therefore the Passover struck at the heart of every family in Egypt as YHWH intended.

"It is YHWH's Passover. For I will pass through the land of Egypt that night, and I will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and on all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments: I am YHWH."

Thus Passover contained the root of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Commandments

Level D – Israel now moved actively into the role of an army and obedient 'wife' by obeying Moses and Aaron as YHWH's appointed witnesses and leaders.

Level E – YHWH instituted New Year for Israel - the new moon of the month when barley ripened. He gave instructions on the Passover to protect Israel from the coming judgment of

death on the firstborn of Egypt. The blood on the doorposts and lintel of Israelite houses was a seal of protection. Passover was required to be remembered by Israel's generations forever.
Level F – YHVH gave Israel instructions for the celebration of Unleavened Bread.

Level G – Israel was to observe the Festival of Unleavened Bread forever.

Centre Pivot – The Feast of Unleavened Bread commemorates YHVH bringing out his people Israel from Egypt. Thus Unleavened Bread also contained the root of the 1st Commandment.
“I am YHVH your Elohim who brought you out from the land of Egypt where you were slaves.”

Prophetic Lessons

At the end times, Israel will once again leave Egypt/the world taking the riches of the world with her. (Zechariah 14:14)

The plagues and judgments which will fall on the whole earth will affect all mankind, not just the firstborn. They will also bring down every god that mankind has invented.

All the people of the earth will recognize that Israel is YHVH's people and that the Messiah is her Saviour and Redeemer. Only the antichrist and his false prophet will fail to give Him honour and continue to war against Israel, sealing their fate in the lake of fire. (Revelation 19:20)
Israel will become an army of the faithful, an obedient wife. She will obey the words of Moses and the Messiah as the words of YHVH the Father. (Revelation 15:3)

Remembering the Passover is still a requirement for YHVH's people since it is to be practiced by all generations forever. Determining when to hold the Passover is still by monitoring the ripening of barley in the Land. The Biblical calendar will be reinstated for the whole world. All nations will be expected to observe the Biblical Festivals. (Zechariah 14:16)

Y'shua fulfilled Passover at his death when he took on the sin of the world. His blood redeems and protects us from the evil one.

Y'shua fulfilled Unleavened Bread by his sinless life (no leaven/mixed religion) and his descent for three days to the place of the dead. Paul celebrated the Festival of Unleavened Bread. (1 Corinthians 5:8)

The first exodus from Egypt will be overshadowed by a much greater Exodus of all YHVH's people from all the countries of the earth. It is likely to occur on a Festival of Unleavened Bread. It will be so massive that it will cause the memory of the first Egyptian exodus to be overshadowed by the second. (Jeremiah 16:14-15)

The servants of YHVH will be sealed on their foreheads. (Revelation 7:3-4)

“When Israel was a child, I loved him, and out of Egypt I called my son.” (Hosea 11:1)

Cleanse out the old leaven that you may be a new lump, as you really are unleavened. For Messiah, our Passover Lamb has been sacrificed. (1 Corinthians 5:7)

The leaving – Exodus 12

Israel began her journey to the Promised Land. A multitude, including many non-Israelites, left Rameses (Avaris in Goshen). YHVH watched over them as they walked out of Egypt exactly 430 years to the day from the giving of the promise to Abraham. (Galatians 3:16-17)

- A. (v37) The multitudes of Israel (600,000 men) began to leave Egypt.
- B. (v38) A mixed multitude accompanied them.
- C. (v39) They baked unleavened bread as there was no time for dough to rise.
- D. (v40) Israel lived in Egypt for 430 years to the day.
- Centre Pivot. (v41) *'All the hosts of YHVH went out from the land of Egypt'*.
- D. (v42) The night of watching by YHVH over His people forever.
- C. (v43-48) Instructions for the preparation of foreigners to participate in Passover.
- B. (v49) There was one law for both the native born and the foreigner.
- A. (v50-51) The hosts of Israel left Egypt.

Level A – Israel was now a huge nation. They had increased from 70 to 600,000 men – perhaps 3 million in total – a testimony to YHVH's faithfulness that He would multiply Abraham greatly.

Level B – Great numbers of Egyptians and other races joined Israel. There was to be one law for all. No foreigner was to participate in the life of Israel without becoming an Israelite.

Level C – During the day of the 14th, as the Passover lambs were being slaughtered, unleavened bread was also prepared. Just as the leaven was left out of the bread, so too the leaven of paganism had to be removed from foreigners who wished to join Israel.

Level D – The night of the Passover begins the 1st day of Unleavened Bread and is a night of 'watching' by YHVH over His people but there is a sense that YHVH watched His people as sojourners in a foreign land for a 'night' of 430 years.

Centre Pivot – Not one of the host of YHVH was left in Egypt. Some descendants of Jacob were no doubt left behind by their own choice but they ceased to be counted as the host of YHVH or Israelites. Identification as an Israelite was to be found only in those who made the exodus from Egypt. Those left behind were assimilated or more likely killed by the vengeful Pharaoh.

Significance of 430 – end of servitude, punishment, exile, fullness of iniquity.

430 years: Abraham's family would be sojourners - afflicted 400 years. (Genesis 15:13-16)

The Abrahamic promise was given in 1876 BC. Jacob led his family to Egypt in 1661 BC.

Israel was initially guests of Egypt not slaves. Their deliverance was to be after 400 years.

Some 20,000 Ephraimites attempted to leave Egypt around 1476 BC but were destroyed.

Ten years earlier, in the 390th year of 1486 BC, Moses had murdered an Egyptian and fled to Midian. YHVH waited another 40 years for Moses to lead the people out in the 430th year.

430 days: Punishment - 390 days (Israel) plus 40 days (Judah) = 430 days. (Ezekiel 4)

430 years: Babylonian exile (596 BC) to Maccabean revival (164 BC) = 430 years.

'430' years: 430 times 6 (man's number) = 2580 years. 596 BC + 2580 years = 1985 AD.

4300 years: From the Flood (2303 BC) to 1998 AD = 4300 years.

Note: Israel's punishment was completed within the last decade. Her freedom is imminent.

Prophetic Lessons

At the second exodus there will be a phenomenal number of Israelites who will have been gathered out of every nation. (Revelation 7:9)

Israel will be an ethnic melting pot but every Israelite will submit to and be governed by the same Law. (Ezekiel 37:21-24)

No customs of the nations that are in conflict with Torah will be permitted in Israel. All leaven (pagan customs/set-apart days) will be removed from the Household of Israel. (Ezekiel 20:37)

YHVH continues to watch over his people and the exact day will come when he removes His people from the grip of the coming tyrant – the antichrist.

Israel's punishment of 390 years was multiplied by 7. (Leviticus 26:18; Ezekiel 4)

Israel's punishment was 2730 years from 734 BC and completed by 1997 AD.

Judah's punishment was 2520 years from 526 BC and completed by 1995 AD.

Both houses of Israel, Judah and Ephraim, have completed their punishment and are being readied to be gathered into one nation and led out of 'Egypt'.

The time of servitude for YHVH's people is over. All that now remains is the battle with the 'Pharaoh' of the world to release them.

The peoples of the world are close to the time of the fullness of their iniquity.

YHVH waited for that time to release the Flood in the days of Noah.

He waited for the sinful Amorites to seal their own fate so that Israel could enter Canaan.

He will wait for the rulers of the world to multiply their sins and then He will destroy them.

No-one who has the seal of YHVH on their foreheads will be left behind in the world to endure the judgment of the final plagues. These will be protected and brought out of the land of plagues. (Revelation 7:3-4)

"And when all these things come upon you, the blessing and the curse, and you call them to mind ...and return you and your children, and obey his voice in all that I command you today, with all your heart and with all your soul, then YHVH your God will restore your fortunes ... gather you again.... bring you into the landmake you more prosperous and numerous ... circumcise your heart and the heart of your offspring, so that you will love YHVH your God with all your heart and with all your soul, that you may live." (Deuteronomy 30:1-6)

"Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the harvest time I will tell the reapers, Gather the weeds first and bind them in bundles to be burned, but gather the wheat into my barn." (Matthew 13:30)

"Put in your sickle and reap, for the hour to reap has come, for the harvest of the earth is fully ripe....So the angel swung his sickle across the earth and gathered the grape harvest of the earth and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of YHVH....and blood flowed as high as a horses bridle. (Revelation 14:15-20)

Consecration of the firstborn – Exodus 13

After destroying the firstborn sons of Egypt, the very first instruction given to Moses at the beginning of the Exodus was that he should consecrate all the firstborn of the people and beasts of Israel to YHVVH. Moses reminded the people that YHVVH had delivered them and they should remember that day forever and set themselves apart to Him.

- A. (v1-2) Consecrate the firstborn to YHVVH.
- B. (v3-5) Remember the day YHVVH brought you out of Egypt.
- C. (v6-7) For 7 days eat unleavened bread.
- D. (v8) Tell your children what YHVVH did bringing you out of Egypt.
- Centre Pivot. (v9) Remember/practise the festival so that the law of YHVVH is in your mouth.
- D. (v9) YHVVH brought you out of Egypt with a strong hand.
- C. (v10) Keep the festival of Unleavened Bread at the correct time each year.
- B. (v11) YHVVH will bring you into the land of the Canaanites.
- A. (v12-15) Set apart the firstborn.

Level A – All Israel is YHVVH's firstborn son and the firstborn sons of Israel belong to Him.

Level B – The festival of Unleavened Bread was forever to be associated with the consecration of the firstborn of Israel to YHVVH. Israel left Egypt at the cost of the firstborn of Egypt and they would enter Canaan at the 'cost' of their own firstborn by redemption.

Level C – Eating unleavened bread for seven days each year would be a perpetual reminder to Israel that they had been redeemed by YHVVH to be His set-apart people without sin.

Level D – Israel was to never forget that YHVVH had delivered them by His own strong hand.

Centre Pivot – By celebrating the festival each year Israel would speak out YHVVH's law forever.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua is YHVVH's firstborn Son – the first to rise from the dead.

Israel is still YHVVH's firstborn and He will set them apart and deliver them from the plagues coming upon the world and the rule of the antichrist.

The festival of Unleavened Bread is still the festival of the deliverance of YHVVH's people. The second exodus is likely to occur at the same time of year as the first exodus.

YHVVH's people must remove the leaven (sin) out of their lives, remember their redemption through the sacrifice of the firstborn son of YHVVH, Y'shua and that his resurrection is life to us. YHVVH will again deliver His people by His own strong hand and Israel will know that He alone is responsible for their survival and deliverance.

Israel must abide in YHVVH's law, celebrate His festivals and speak the Law out forever.

Y'shua Ha Massiach the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of kings on earth. (Revelation 1:5)

A sleepless journey – Exodus 13 / 14

Israel took a long route to Canaan through the centre of the Sinai Peninsula to the land-locked beachhead of Pi-hahiroth (Nuweiba in the Gulf of Aqaba) opposite Baal-zephon (in Saudi Arabia). Above their camp was the hill of Migdol. YHVH deliberately led them into a place of no escape, so that His glory would be seen and no man could claim any credit for saving Israel.

A. (v17-19) YHVH led Israel towards the Red Sea equipped for battle (carrying Joseph's bones).

B. (v20) The people camped at Etham on the edge of the wilderness.

C. (v21) YHVH went with them in a pillar of cloud and fire.

Centre Pivot. (v21) That they might travel by day and by night.

C. (v22) The pillar of cloud and fire did not leave the people.

B. (14:1-2) The people camped at Pi-hahiroth on the edge of the Red Sea.

A. (v3) Pharaoh thought the people of Israel were shut in the wilderness.

Level A – Israel left Egypt triumphantly, dressed for battle and carrying the bones of their ancestors (all the sons of Jacob not just Joseph). Pharaoh imagined them to be confused and wandering aimlessly in the wilderness.

Level B – The people camped in places that marked points of no return. The wilderness was full of ravines and mountains. Once a ravine was entered, there was no alternative route of escape. The beach at the edge of the Red Sea was blocked at either end and only accessible by the ravine or by sea.

Level C – YHVH stayed very close to His people and was constantly visible.

Centre Pivot – Israel traveled night and day to journey from Goshen to the Red Sea in six days. This same journey was made in 1967 by General Moshe Dyan and his troops within six days and included night camps. Thus it was possible for the Nation of Israel to cover this distance, given that they appear to have traveled night and day. Their journey at this pace must have been supernaturally assisted.

Prophetic Lessons

The pillar which led Israel was Y'shua. (1 Corinthians 10:4, 9; Jude 5)

When Israel is regathered into one nation and led by YHVH into the wilderness, they will be triumphant and joyful. They will not carry the bones of Joseph – they themselves will be his resurrected bones, the house of Israel. (Ezekiel 37)

The antichrist will imagine that these Israelites are mad to want to sojourn in the wilderness and he will seek to hunt them down there. (Revelation 12:14)

Israel will seem to have chosen a place of annihilation. Thus their survival will be entirely due to YHVH's providence and not man's plans. In the wilderness YHVH will stay close to his people.

The journey will be in haste. The six days is another representation of the six days of creation and the six thousand years of man's dominion on the earth.

See the salvation of YHVH – Exodus 14

Israel was camped at Nuweiba, a large land-locked beach on the eastern Sinai Peninsula, between the Red Sea and the Egyptian army. Nothing but divine intervention could save them from annihilation.

A. (v4-9) *“I will harden Pharaoh’s heart; get glory over all Egypt; they will know I am YHVH.”*

B. (v10) Israel lifted up their eyes and cried out to YHVH.

C. (v11-12) Israel feared death in the wilderness from the Egyptians.

Centre Pivot. (v13) Moses said, *“Fear not, stand firm and see the salvation of YHVH today”*.

C. (v14) YHVH would fight for Israel. They would never see the Egyptians again.

B. (v15-16) Moses cried out to YHVH.

A. (v17-18) *“I will harden Egyptian’s heart; get glory; Egyptians will know that I am YHVH.”*

Level A – One last time, YHVH chose to harden the heart of Pharaoh so that he would pursue Israel. Then He hardened the hearts of the Egyptian army so that they would pursue Israel. YHVH intended to utterly destroy the regime that had made slaves of His people.

Level B – Moses and all Israel were utterly dependent on YHVH for their salvation and in their fear, they cried out to Him.

Level C – While Israel faced Egypt’s army they doubted that they could survive but Moses was confident of YHVH’s intervention. Israel would never face these Egyptians again. Instead of Israel dying, Egypt died.

Centre Pivot – All Israel had to turn their backs on the Egyptians and their faces towards the Red Sea in order to see *‘the salvation of YHVH’*. Moses knew that if they fixed their eyes on YHVH, they would be safe and He would deliver them.

Prophetic Lessons

Israel will be pursued by the antichrist’s army which will be destroyed. (Revelation 12:15-16)

Israel will cry out to YHVH for deliverance. (Joel 2:28-32; Romans 10:13)

When Israel is hard pressed by her enemies, she will stand without fear and see Messiah the King of kings coming to fight for her, his bride. (Luke 21:27)

The world will be desolate because of their violence to Israel. (Joel 3:19; Zechariah 10:10-11)

Israel will live, the world will die.

Simeon saw YHVH’s salvation in Y’shua. (Luke 2:30)

Y’shua, who saved a people out of the land of Egypt. (Jude 5)

Be watchful, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong. (1 Corinthians 16:13)

Be strong in YHVH and in the strength of His might. Put on the whole armour of YHVH, that you may be able to stand against the schemes of the devil. (Ephesians 6:10-11)

The enemy recognised YHVH – Exodus 14

The pillar of cloud now moved between Israel and the Egyptians and darkness began to fall. All night a strong east wind blew back the waters of the Red Sea at the very spot where there is a submerged land bridge. It is suggested that a freezing wind blew the waters into solid ice banks. Israel crossed over and, in the morning, Egypt followed them. But YHVH stopped the wind, the sun began to shine, the ice banks melted and the waters returned, drowning the Egyptian army and all their chariots. At this very spot, ancient Egyptian chariot wheels have been salvaged. Israel was safe. Finally, the prophetic Word of YHVH was fulfilled:

“I will get glory over Pharaoh and all his host, his chariots and his horsemen. And the Egyptians shall know that I am YHVH, when I have gotten glory over Pharaoh, his chariots and his horsemen.”

- A. (v19) The angel of YHVH stood between Israel and Egypt.
- B. (v20) Egypt and Israel were separated from each other by cloud and darkness.
- C. (v21-22) Moses raised his hand and the waters were divided for Israel to cross.
- D. (v23-25) Egypt followed Israel into the sea and the chariots became bogged.
- Centre Pivot. (v25) Egypt decided to flee, recognizing the Elohim of Israel.
- D. (v26) YHVH told Moses to stretch out his hand so the water would return upon Egypt.
- C. (v27-28) Moses raised his hand and the waters returned to normal, drowning Egypt.
- B. (v29-30) Israel walked to safety while Egypt drowned in the sea.
- A. (v31) Israel saw the great power used against Egypt and believed in YHVH and in Moses.

Level A – Israel was defenseless against a mounted army. YHVH supernaturally protected His people. Thus all the glory was His. All Israel believed in YHVH and Moses.

Level B – YHVH used cloud, darkness and water to separate his people from the Egyptians.

Level C – Moses was given authority to control the sea. He used that authority to save Israel and destroy Egypt.

Level D – A combination of human error and divine intervention doomed Egypt. People and slow moving carts could negotiate wet sand but fast chariots simply dug into the sand, rendering them useless obstacles and death-traps. Egypt was trapped in a bog.

Centre Pivot – At long last the Egyptians realized that this was a war they could not win and wisely opted to retreat. But it was too late and their arrogance had cost them their lives. In their final moments of life, they knew YHVH as He had said they would.

Depart, depart, go out from there; touch no unclean thing; go out from the midst of her; purify yourselves, you who bear the vessels of YHVH. For you shall not go out in haste, and you shall not go in flight, for YHVH will go before you, and the God of Israel will be your rearguard. (Isaiah 52:11-12)

Prophetic Lessons

At the end times, the people of YHVH will again be defenseless against a ruthless, well-armed foe. YHVH will again protect His people supernaturally so that the whole world will acknowledge His glory and supremacy. No man will ever be able to take any credit for saving YHVH's people except by obeying His Voice. Israel will believe.

Y'shua was given authority to control the sea. (Matthew 8:24-27)

He will again use cloud, darkness and water to separate His people from their enemies.

(Joel 2:2, 30; Zephaniah 1:15; Luke 21:27; Revelation 1:7; 12:15)

The strong right arm of YHVH will again control all the elements to bring about doom to the rebellious on the earth. Messiah will release atmospheric and ecological disaster upon the earth bringing destruction to half the inhabitants of the earth. Only the righteous of Israel will be preserved during the tribulation coming to the earth. (Revelation 5-18)

Israel will live, the world will die.

When the Day of YHVH comes, men will try to survive in their own strength but it will be useless. Unbelievers will be trapped on an inhospitable planet earth. (Hosea 10:8)

When it is too late and they are completely committed to folly, they will realize their mistake and recognize YHVH's hand. (Matthew 8:12)

Those who plotted against Israel will be destroyed. (Zechariah 14:12-13)

Those who have taken the beast's mark will be doomed. (Revelation 13:16-17)

Those who are still in Babylon will be trapped in it. (Revelation 18:4)

Those who have supported the harlot will be ruined. (Revelation 18:15-17)

Those who are part of the 200 million strong army will be annihilated. (Revelation 19:19)

Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! The one sitting on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war. His eyes are like a flame of fire, and on his head are many diadems, and he has a name written that no one knows but himself. He is clothed in a robe dipped in blood, and the name by which he is called is The Word of YHVH.

And the armies of heaven, arrayed in fine linen, white and pure, following him on white horses.

From his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron. He will tread the winepress of the fury of the wrath of YHVH the

Almighty. On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords."

(Revelation 19:11-16)

Pharaoh versus YHVH – Exodus 15

The camp of Israel was filled with joy and worshipped YHVH, singing the Song of Moses.

They had experienced redemption through the protection of their firstborn.

They had experienced salvation through the waters of death.

And now their new-found knowledge of the supreme power of their YHVH filled them with confidence for the future.

For the first time, they truly believed that they would be planted in His land.

In an echo from Exodus 6 where YHVH made seven 'I will' promises to Israel, Miriam sang of the seven 'I will' threats from Egypt.

- A. (v1) Sing to YHVH for He has triumphed – He threw horse and rider into the sea.
- B. (v2) YHVH is my strength, my song, my salvation.
- C. (v3-4) YHVH is a man of war, YHVH is His name. Pharaoh's army sank in the Red Sea.
- D. (v5) The army went down like a stone.
- E. (v6) YHVH's right hand shatters the enemy.
- F. (v7) YHVH's enemies are overthrown by the greatness of his majesty.
- G. (v8) YHVH blew the waters into a piled up heap.
- H. (v9) The enemy said, "I will pursue."
- I. (v9) The enemy said, "I will overtake."
- J. (v9) The enemy said, "I will divide the spoil."
- Centre Pivot. (v9) The enemy said, "My desire....."
- J. (v9) The enemy said, "(I) will have my fill of them."
- I. (v9) The enemy said, "I will draw my sword."
- H. (v9) The enemy said, "My hand shall destroy them."
- G. (v10) YHVH blew the waters down to cover the enemy.
- F. (v11) YHVH is majestic, set-apart and glorious, awesome in deeds.
- E. (v12-13) YHVH's right hand caused the earth to swallow the enemy.
- D. (v13-17) The nations are still as a stone while YHVH's redeemed people pass by.
- C. (v18-19) YHVH reigns forever. Pharaoh's army was drowned.
- B. (v19-20) YHVH saved Israel in His strength; Miriam sang.
- A. (v21) Sing to YHVH for He has triumphed – He threw horse and rider into the sea.

Level A – Israel is exhorted to sing to YHVH in honour of His triumph over Israel's enemies.

Level B – Israel's strength and salvation comes from YHVH alone. He is to be praised with song.

Level C – The God of Israel is an eternal living warrior and His name is YHVH. Pharaoh is dead.

Level D – The nations are immobilized and must make way for Israel to proceed.

Level E – The right hand of YHVH destroys the enemies of Israel.

Level F – No enemies of YHVH can stand before His glory and majesty. All opposition is defeated by His awesome deeds.

Level G – YHVH had absolute authority over the waters of the Red Sea.

Level H – The enemy determined to chase and destroy Israel. But the enemy failed.

Level I – The enemy wrongly assumed it would catch up and kill Israel by the sword. But the enemy never caught up to kill Israel.

Level J – The enemy gloated that it would capture all the possessions of Israel. But Israel captured all the possessions of the enemy.

Centre Pivot – Pharaoh’s goal was always his ‘desire’ – personal gratification by manipulation, enslavement, murder and destruction of anything that stood in his way of absolute power.

He relied on his own gods and they had failed him.

Then he relied on his army and that failed him.

He lost all his worldly power because he stood with arrogance and pride against the set-apart One of Israel and refused to obey His Voice.

Prophetic Lessons

Israel’s enemies still seek to chase her, catch up to her, capture all her possessions, kill her by the sword and utterly destroy her. These are the stated goals of Islam and they are often supported by the West. The rulers of the world want to annihilate Israel and take her inheritance from YHVH for themselves. They have failed to learn Pharaoh’s lesson that no-one can tear Israel from the mighty grip of her Elohim and no-one will be permitted to steal what He has given her. Israel will again find herself utterly alone, friendless, vulnerable and threatened. Her salvation will come from the strong right arm of YHVH again.

Every man, regime, ideology, worldly power or god that seeks to stand against the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob will be defeated. The only voice that will have authority on earth will be the Voice of YHVH. No one will get their own way ever again.

The glory and majesty of YHVH and his awesome deeds in the last days will silence all opposition forever. YHVH will reveal His Name to the nations in the days when He makes war on them. (Ezekiel 39:7; Zechariah 14:9)

The nations will stand back to allow Israel to pass knowing that the Elohim of heaven and earth is her protector.

Israel will sing again – the song of Moses, the song of the Lamb and a new song. (Revelation 5:9; 14:3; 15:1-3)

Y’shua, who saved a people out of the land of Egypt. (Jude 1:5)

And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying,

“Behold the dwelling place of YHVH is with man. He will dwell with them and they will be his people, YHVH himself will be with them as their God. He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death shall be no more, neither shall there be mourning nor crying nor pain anymore, for the former things have passed away.” And he who was seated on the throne said, “Behold I am making all things new.” (Revelation 21:1-5)

Establishing Sabbath – Exodus 15/16/17

After only three days of traveling inland from the Red Sea to the Wilderness of Shur, Israel complained of thirst. YHVH provided them with good water and He tested them there with a promise of health if they would listen to His Voice and obey Him.

At Elim He provided water (12 springs) and dates (70 palm trees). They carried on to the Wilderness of Sin where the people grumbled for meat. YHVH promised to supply bread and meat and established a system of provision that was anchored on a seventh day of rest. The camp moved on to Rephidim where again there was a shortage of water and again YHVH provided for them. YHVH linked His provision of food with obedience to His voice.

- A. (15:22-25) At Marah the people grumbled for water and bitter water became sweet.
- B. (v26) YHVH told Israel to listen to and obey His Voice to avoid diseases.
- C. (15:27) At Elim there were 12 springs of water and 70 palm trees.
- D. (16:1-3) At the wilderness of Sin the people complained of hunger for bread and meat.
- E. (v4-15) YHVH told Moses that He would rain bread from heaven for 6 days.
- F. (v16-19) Instructions for gathering the correct quantity of manna.
- G. (v20-21) The people did not listen to Moses and the manna bred worms.
- H. (v22) On the 6th day the people gathered twice as much manna.
- Centre Pivot. (v23) *“Tomorrow is a day of solemn rest, a set-apart Sabbath to YHVH.”*
- H. (v23) The people were to cook the manna and keep the leftovers until morning.
- G. (v24) The people listened to Moses and the manna did not breed worms.
- F. (v25-26) Instructions for food for the Sabbath.
- E. (v27-30) There was no manna on the 7th day. The people rested.
- D. (v31-34) An omer of manna was preserved throughout the generations.
- C. (v35) Israel ate manna for 40 years until they came to Canaan.
- B. (17:1) Israel moved camps according to the commandment of YHVH.
- A. (17:2-7) At Horeb, the people quarreled with Moses for water and he provided it.

Level A – YHVH provided water 3 times, a sign of life from death. He will always provide water for his people but at Horeb, He provided living water from a rock.

Level B – Israel started to listen to and act upon the voice of YHVH so they would stay healthy.

Level C – YHVH provided amply for His people.

He gave 12 springs of water - 1 for each of the 12 Tribes of Jacob.

He gave 70 palm trees - representing the 70 souls who entered Egypt with Jacob.

He gave manna for 40 years through the time of Israel's testing.

Level D – YHVH preserved a portion of manna so that Israel would remember that YHVH had not let her go hungry but had satisfied her.

Level E/F/H – The practical outworking of six days of provision for seven days was instituted. Food was to be gathered in an orderly way with special provision for the Sabbath. Thus YHVH anchored the position of the Sabbath in the week by linking it to His divine provision of supernaturally preserved manna. YHVH protected the people from working on the Sabbath by causing the manna to rot on that day.

Level G – YHVH authorized Moses alone to convey His statutes. Moses was to be obeyed.

Centre Pivot – Sabbath was instituted as a set-apart day of solemn rest dedicated to YHVH alone.

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH has provided water of life for His people from the Rock. (1 Corinthians 10:1-4)

Y'shua is the living water of life for all who would drink. (John 4:10-14)

The water of life is the law of YHVH. (Psalm 1:1-3)

Israel is still required to listen to and act upon the voice of YHVH alone. There is a close relationship between hearing and obeying YHVH's Voice and staying healthy. All the commandments were given so that Israel would have none of the diseases of the nations around them. Those who obey YHVH and eat what He has called food are demonstrably healthier.

Every soul and every Tribe of the Household of Jacob is important to YHVH. Because of His Covenant with Abraham, He will provide for the faithful of Abraham's legitimate household over the time it takes to refine them:

70 souls spread through 12 tribes represents the whole Household of Jacob.

4000 (almost) years since the Covenant promises to Abraham.

4000 years of testing for YHVH's people.

40 years of testing in the wilderness.

40 days of testing for Y'shua in the wilderness.

The portion of manna in the Ark containing the Tablets of the Testimony was lost after the destruction of the Temple by Nebuchadnezzar in 596 BCE. (The Ark was hidden with the body of Moses at Mount Nebo in the days of Jeremiah. Perhaps it will be rediscovered when the Israelites take refuge in the mountains during the tribulation of the nations.)

Y'shua is YHVH of the Sabbath. The Sabbath is still the anchor point of the week in the life of YHVH's Covenant people. All daily life should revolve around it as the day when His people remember his unfailing goodness and gracious provision throughout the week. (Mark 2:27)

Judah alone has kept the Sabbath light burning for 3 millenia despite persecution. The Church stands guilty of and freely admits willfully abolishing the Sabbath in favour of Sunday.

In the Millennial Reign, Sabbath will be restored globally. (Isaiah 66:23)

Moses is still authorized to convey the statutes of YHVH. Y'shua preached the Torah of Moses and upheld the Prophets who also preached Moses. (Acts 15:21)

"If you turn back your foot from the Sabbath, from doing your pleasure on my set-apart day, and call the Sabbath a delight and the set-apart day of YHVH honourable; if you honour it, not going your own ways, or seeking your own pleasure, or talking idly; then you shall take delight in YHVH, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the lord has spoken." (Isaiah 58:13-14)

For from ancient generations Moses has had in every city those who proclaim him, for he is read every Sabbath in the synagogues. (Acts 15:21)

The seat of Moses – Exodus 17

At Rephidim, Israel was attacked by Amalek, a descendent of Esau. Israel defeated Amalek only by keeping the arms of Moses raised. Moses built an altar and YHVH cursed Amalek forever.

A. (v8) Amalek attacked Israel.

B. (v9-10) Moses told Joshua to choose warriors to fight Amalek.

C. (v11) When no-one supported Moses' weary hands, Amalek prevailed.

Centre Pivot. (v12) Aaron and Hur took a stone for Moses to sit on.

C. (v12) Moses' hands stayed steady with the support of Aaron and Hur.

B. (v13) Joshua overwhelmed Amalek and his warriors.

A. (v14-16) YHVH will war with Amalek for all generations.

Level A – Amalek's desire was to utterly wipe out Israel even before Israel had been consecrated as a nation by YHVH. Amalek started by attacking the stragglers at the fringes of the camp and then mounted a full scale battle against Israel. (Deuteronomy 25:17)

Amalek 'put a hand upon the throne of YHVH' – seat of His authority and protection of His people. Amalek was never totally destroyed by Israel and remains the enemy of YHVH. The prophetic curse on Amalek for all time reads:

"Write this as a memorial in a book and recite it in the ears of Joshua, that I will utterly blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven."

Level B – Joshua defeated Amalek at Rephidim not by human strength but by divine power.

"Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit", says YHVH of hosts. (Zechariah 4:6)

Level C – Aaron, the high priest, and Hur, the Judahite (and father of Bethlehem) held up the arms of Moses, the Torah-bearer. Israel was victorious through elevating the arms of the bringer of the Torah of life and righteousness.

Centre Pivot – Moses was 80 but 40 years later, at 120, 'his vigour was unabated. Thus his human strength during this battle was not an issue. The battle was spiritual, based on the supremacy of the Word of YHVH over the challenge that Amalek presented to the Elohim of Israel. Here, the seat for Moses was a likeness of the throne of YHVH – the seat of authority. His raised hands represented 'the Lord is my banner' or protection.

The arms, the stone and the battle:

The interplay between Moses' raised hands, the stone for his seat and the progress of the battle cannot be overestimated. The miraculous deliverance in battle may not have even been known to Israel's soldiers until evening, when it had ended, and they found out that Moses had spent the entire day with his arms raised to YHVH.

This event was the first major test of Israel's commitment to rely on the Elohim that she had not yet come face to face with. This event also demonstrates the commitment of Israel's 'brother', the descendents of Esau, to destroy her as a nation before she could take up her inheritance or even before she could meet with YHVH at the mountain.

Prophetic Lessons

Amalek attacked Judah, the remnant of Israel, in the Persian Empire in the guise of Haman the Agagite (Amalekite). His goal was the complete annihilation of Judah and he was prevented only by the courage of the righteous Jewess, Esther, who had her authority through a foreign throne. Amalek today still wants to prevent Israel from becoming a nation and taking up the blessings of her inheritance from Abraham.

Amalek is still trying to destroy Israel before she meets with YHVH in the Day of YHVH.

Amalek's tactics of picking off the vulnerable, particularly women and children, is evidenced in the cowardly attacks by 'Palestinian' Arabs on Israeli and Jewish women and children. As a descendent of Esau/Edom, his ignominious end is prophesied in Obadiah.

In the Day of YHVH, Amalek's final destruction will be physically caused by Israel and divinely executed by YHVH.

To date, modern Israel has compromised with modern Amalek. Israel's 'arms' are down and she has no-one to sit in the seat of Moses. Thus, Amalek is winning the battle and Israel's leaders are culpable. They have forgotten the command to destroy Amalek and so the protective banner of YHVH is not raised.

The Levitical High Priest and the leader of the Tribe of Judah must lift up the Torah of Moses over Israel (Land and People) and sit in the seat of Moses (by upholding his Torah) for YHVH to act and defeat Amalek/Edom.

As YHVH in heaven rules by His Word, so His Word must rule on earth.

The seat of Moses prefigures the judgment seat or bemah contained in synagogues and which is a copy of the heavenly judgment seat. From it the Torah of Moses is expounded. Hasatan desires to sit on this seat but it may only be occupied by one who is truly humble. (Ezekiel 28:2)

Y'shua took issue with Scribes and Pharisees who sat in the seat of Moses but did not do what he taught. To 'sit in the seat of Moses' is to teach and do what he taught and did. (Matthew 23:2)

Note: Further light is shed on this topic through Nehemiah Gordon's book based on the evidence in Shem Tov's Hebrew Matthew.

Remember what Amalek did to you on the way as you came out of Egypt, how he attacked you on the way when you were faint and weary, and cut off your tail, those who were lagging behind you, and he did not fear YHVH.

Therefore when YHVH your Elohim has given you rest from all your enemies around you, in the land that YHVH your God is giving you for an inheritance to possess, you shall blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven: you shall not forget. (Deuteronomy 25:17-19)

"For behold the day is coming...when all the arrogant and all evildoers...will be set ablaze...with neither root nor branch...And you shall tread down the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet, on the day when I act, says YHVH of hosts. (Malachi 4:1-3)

Who is this who comes from Edom.....Why is your apparel red and your garments like his who treads in the winepress? "I have trodden the winepress alone...no one was with me...

My year of redemption had come.....I poured out their lifeblood on the earth." (Isaiah 63:1-6)

Moses the Torah teacher – Exodus 18

Jethro brought Moses' wife and sons to him at Mt Horeb in Midian, the site of his original encounter with YHVH at the burning bush. There Jethro, his father-in-law, heard of all the deeds of YHVH. He worshiped YHVH and taught Moses how to wisely govern the people.

- A. (v1-12) Jethro came to Moses.
- B. (v13-16) Moses judged Israel alone.
- C. (v17-18) Jethro said that Moses and his people would wear out with heaviness.
- D. (v19) Jethro advised Moses to represent the people to YHVH.
- Centre Pivot. (v20) Moses must warn the people about the statutes, laws and way to walk.
- D. (v21-22) Jethro advised Moses to let the clan chiefs judge the minor matters.
- C. (v23) Jethro said that Moses and his people would endure in peace.
- B. (v24-26) Moses appointed judges over the people.
- A. (v27) Jethro left Moses.

Level A – Jethro brought Moses' family to him and he left with a new faith in the God of Israel.

Level B – Moses remained the intercessor between YHVH and the people but judges were to decide cases between people.

Level C – Jethro recognized the importance of sustainable leadership and that the goal was peaceful unburdened society. Jethro's advice merited to be added to Torah.

Level D – Jethro's plan retained Moses as the overall intercessor between YHVH and the people. Jethro's name means 'he added' – he was permitted by YHVH to add to Torah an oral command.

Centre Pivot – Moses had been YHVH's ambassador to Egypt and Israel's military commander. Now he was to be the Torah teacher and admonisher of Israel as she learned to walk in Torah. Torah is the YHVH-designed way for man to walk in life not a burdensome set of rules.

Prophetic Lessons

Moses is a 'type' of the Messiah – his first role was as a prophet/intercessor.
Messiah is the prophet/intercessor between YHVH and his people. (Hebrews 7:25)
Messiah came first as a man to represent YHVH as an ambassador to His people.
In the 'Day of YHVH' he will lead Israel and command the army of hosts.
Then he will rule, reign and teach the Word of YHVH from Jerusalem to the ends of the earth.
The Kingdom of the Millennial Reign will be a Kingdom of peace without burdens.
(Isaiah 2:2-4; Micah 4:1-3)

The Bride of Christ will be delivered to the Messiah and the peoples of the earth will accept the Elohim of Israel as their own. (Isaiah 49:22)

"Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father. There is one who accuses you: Moses, on whom you have set your hope. If you believed Moses, you would believe me; for he wrote of me. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?" (John 5:45-46)

Mountain of holiness and acceptance – Exodus 19

Israel came to Mt Sinai (Horeb) seven weeks after the Passover and there Moses prepared to receive the Words from YHVH for the Nation of Israel. This event was later commemorated as the Festival of Shavuot (Weeks/Pentecost).

However, Mount Sinai itself was not safe for any person (or animal) except Moses and Aaron who had already been consecrated. Thus the very holiness of the Mountain due to the presence of YHVH necessitated a detailed warning to preserve Israel even before they were given Torah.

- A. (v1-3) Moses went up the mountain to receive words for the people.
- B. (v4-6) YHVH told Moses to tell the people to obey his Voice.
- C. (v7) Moses came down to the bottom of the mountain and told Israel YHVH's words.
- D. (v8) The people agreed to obey all YHVH's words.
- E. (v9) YHVH said He would speak with Moses from a thick cloud.
- F. (v10-11) YHVH told Moses to consecrate the people for three days.
- G. (12) The people were not to go near the mountain.
- Centre Pivot. (v12-13) The punishment for touching the mountain was death.
- G. (v13) When the trumpet blasted, the people were to approach the mountain.
- F. (v14-15) Moses consecrated the people to be ready for the third day.
- E. (v16) YHVH spoke from a thick cloud.
- D. (v17-18) Moses brought the people to the foot of the mountain to meet YHVH.
- C. (v19-20) YHVH spoke to Moses in thunder and Moses went up to the top of the mountain.
- B. (v21-23) YHVH told Moses to tell the people to consecrate themselves.
- A. (v24-25) Moses went down the mountain to speak to the people and bring Aaron up.

Level A – The Mountain was an earthly shadow of the throne-room of YHVH in Heaven.
As YHVH's representative on earth, Moses had free access to the Mountain of YHVH.

Level B – YHVH's plan was that Israel be a set-apart people who would obey His Voice only.

Level C – YHVH spoke to Moses in thunder accompanied by an ever louder trumpet (shofar).
Moses passed on YHVH's words to the people.

Level D – All the Nation of Israel stood at the bottom of the Mountain to meet YHVH. All agreed to obey everything that YHVH said even before they knew what He would say.

Level E – The cloud from which YHVH spoke was the cloud which accompanied Israel on their journey and the cloud which eventually inhabited the set-apart of Holies.

Level F – Cleanliness and sexual purity characterized the 3 day process of consecration.

Level G – The Mountain could only be approached when the people heard the shofar of YHVH. Otherwise they were not safe from the fiery power of His holiness.

Centre Pivot – No one was to touch the Mountain of YHVH in an unclean state or they would die. The Mountain from which YHVH would speak His Commandments into being was the forerunner of the Ark containing the Commandments. Thus it was set-apart and could only be

approached by those who were set apart. Any unclean or unconsecrated person automatically died if they touched the Mountain because holiness is lethal to those who are defiled.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua has free access to the throne-room of his Father in Heaven because he alone has been consecrated (set apart from mankind) by the shedding of his own innocent blood. (Hebrews 8:1) YHVH's people must still be set apart to YHVH and obey His Voice only. (Acts 5:29)

At Shavuot (Pentecost) in 30 AD, 50 days after the resurrection of Y'shua, the people of YHVH again experienced wind and fire from Heaven and they were filled with Words from YHVH as His set-apart Spirit rested on them individually. (Acts 1-4)

In the 'Day of YHVH' the Nation of Israel will again hear the Voice of YHVH out of fire, cloud, thunder, smoke and a loud shofar. (Revelation 4:5; 8:5; 10:3-4; 11:19; 14:2; 16:18; 19:6) YHVH's people must be alert for the sound of His great shofar which will summon them from the four corners of the earth. This time His Voice will shake both the earth and the heavens. (Matthew 24:31; 1 Thessalonians 4:16; Hebrews 12:26)

The renewed Nation of Israel will meet YHVH and again agree to obey all the words that He utters. But this time the words will be written (engraved) on their hearts and not on tablets of stone. Any rebels will be purged out. (Ezekiel 20:33-38)

Only those who are clean with garments of righteousness (works) and sexually pure (faithful to YHVH through His Son Y'shua) will be set apart and permitted to approach YHVH. (Revelation 7:13-14; 14:4-5; 19:7-8)

The Temple to come will be built on Mount Zion which will be raised above the other hills. The Word of YHVH will be proclaimed from this mountain. (Isaiah 2:2; Jeremiah 31:6, 12; Joel 3:17; Obadiah 1:21; Micah 4:7; Zechariah 8:3; 9:13)

So you shall know that I am YHVH your God, who dwells in Zion, my set-apart mountain. And Jerusalem shall be set-apart, and strangers shall never again pass through it. (Joel 3:17)

For you have not come to what may be touched, a blazing fire and darkness...so terrifying was the sight that Moses said, "I tremble with fear." ...But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living Elohim, the heavenly Jerusalem...and to the assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to YHVH, the judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect, and to Y'shua, the mediator of another covenant, and to the sprinkled blood.... Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to YHVH acceptable worship, with reverence and awe, for our God is a consuming fire. (Hebrews 12:18-29)

And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is YHVH the Almighty and the Lamb.... Nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life. (Revelation 21:22, 27)

There is a second chiastic structure within Exodus 19.

- A. (v1-2) On the 3rd new moon Israel came to Mount Sinai.
- B. (v3) Moses went up the mountain.
- C. (v4-6) YHVH saved Israel as His set-apart people, treasured possession, priests.
- D. (v7) Moses related YHVH's words to the elders.
- Centre Pivot. (v8) The people said *"All that YHVH has spoken we will do."*
- D. (v9) YHVH promised to come with words for the people.
- C. (v10-13) YHVH told Moses to consecrate the people.
- B. (v14) Moses went down the mountain.
- A. (v15) The people were to prepare for the 3rd day.

Level A – The number 3 is highlighted and brackets the agreement between YHVH and Israel.

Level C – Israel was to be a set-apart people belonging to YHVH.

Level D – The words from YHVH were to be communicated from Moses to the elders to the people inaugurating an orderly leadership structure.

Centre Pivot – On this 3rd day of the 3rd month, all Israel made a solemn vow to YHVH to obey all of His Words. They agreed to obey His Voice and keep His Covenant.

Prophetic Lessons

'Three' signifies divine perfection, substance and completeness.

'Three' is the number associated with resurrection.

The people agreed three times to obey YHVH's Words. (Exodus 19:8; 24:3,7)

The people were to worship YHVH alone.

The set-apart kingdom of Israel will operate under an orderly leadership structure led by Messiah the Prince in the Millennial Reign. (Ezekiel 43-48)

"As for you son of man, describe to the house of Israel the temple...make known to them the design of the temple...make known to them as well all its statutes and its whole design and all its laws, and write it down in their sight, so that they may observe all its laws and all its statutes and carry them out. (Ezekiel 43:10-11)

"This is the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days... I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts. And I will be their God, and they shall be my people." (Jeremiah 31:33)

Messiah died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures: that he was buried, that he was raised on the 3rd day in accordance with the Scriptures. (1 Corinthians 15:4)

After two days he will revive us; on the third day he will raise us up...(Hosea 6:2)

Kingdom keys to long life – Exodus 19 / 20

The appointed time arrived for Israel to become YHVH's chosen people as He had promised. Consecrated and in great fear they stood at the foot of the Mountain and received Ten Words (Mitzvot) to govern their lifestyle forever. The Words were a summary of a complete, codified covenantal constitution which would govern every aspect of personal and national life. That these words were designed to bless Israel is evidenced by the central theme. They were not like the words of the tyrannical gods of the surrounding nations.

- A. (19:10-15) Instructions for approaching the Mountain of YHVH in purity.
- B. (v16-20) The people stood apart while Moses drew near the mountain.
- C. (v21-25) Moses went down to warn the people not to ascend the mountain.
- D. (20:1) YHVH spoke words (Commandments).
 - E. (v2) 1. *"I am YHVH your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt..."*
 - F. (v3-6) 2. *"You shall have no other gods before me...nor bow down to them..."*
 - G. (v7) 3. *"You shall not take the name of YHVH your God in vain..."*
 - H. (v8-11) 4. *"Remember the Sabbath to keep it set-apart...."*
 - I. (v12) 5. *"Honour your father and your mother..."*
- Centre Pivot. (v12) *"...that your days may be long in the land ..."*
 - I. (v13) 6. *"You shall not murder."*
 - H. (v14) 7. *"You shall not commit adultery."*
 - G. (v15) 8. *"You shall not steal."*
 - F. (v16) 9. *"You shall not bear false witness against your neighbour."*
 - E. (v17) 10. *"You shall not covet...anything that is your neighbour's."*
- D. (v18-19) The people wanted to hear YHVH's words through Moses.
- C. (v20) Moses warned the people to fear YHVH.
- B. (v21) The people stood far off while Moses drew near to YHVH.
- A. (v22-26) Instructions for approaching the altar of YHVH in purity.

Level A – YHVH instituted ritual cleanness that His people might safely draw near Him.

Level B – YHVH instituted respect for order that His people would respect the order in heaven.

Level C – YHVH instituted set-apart fear that His people would be safe from his power.

Level D – YHVH spoke to Israel through Moses. All Israel received Torah that day – Shavuot.

Level E – These two Words bracket and encompass the others and form the basis of the two great commands. (Deuteronomy 6:4; Leviticus 19:18)

Level F – Worship was to be undivided towards YHVH and testimony was to be upright towards a neighbour. A liar could stand safely before false gods but not before the Elohim of Israel.

Level G – The Name, YHVH, was not to be stolen, forgotten or taken for personal use.

Level H – The Sabbath (Saturday) was to be honoured above all other days. Giving honour to another day is recognized by YHVH as adultery since it honours those gods who claim other days of the week. E.g. Muslim Friday; Christian Sunday (day of the sun god).

Level I – Life was to be intrinsically valued in Israel, unlike the nations around her, beginning with respect for parents whose function was to teach their children Torah. The plan was for an unbroken teaching cycle from parents to children to bring the Torah of life to the Nation.

Centre Pivot – The great purpose of obedience to YHVH's Words was that Israel would live well and long in the Covenant Land promised to Abraham. This was the evidence of the loving kindness of a merciful and gracious God who wanted to bless His people. If they would obey Him, He would keep them safe and prosperous in their own Land until the end of the time allotted to man, when He would deliver the faithful to an eternity in His Presence.

Prophetic Lessons

The Bride of Messiah will be ritually clean. (Revelation 19:7-8)

The heavenly order will be mirrored on earth in Messiah's reign. (Hebrews 8:5; Revelation 21)

The humble Bride of Christ will have set-apart fear of YHVH.

(Psalm 111:10; Hebrews 12:28; Revelation 11:18; 14:7)

At Shavuot (Pentecost) the followers of Y'shua received the set-apart Spirit of YHVH. (Acts 2)

At a Shavuot to come, YHVH's people will again be presented with Torah and they must pass under its rod to separate the obedient from the disobedient. (Ezekiel 20:37-38)

Y'shua taught the Torah of Moses to YHVH's people. (Matthew 19:17-19; 22:37-40)

Y'shua quoted the two great commandments as a summary of the Law of Moses and the Prophets, all of which are valid for today. (Matthew 22:40)

No idolaters or liars will be permitted in the Kingdom of YHVH. (Revelation 22:15)

Elohim's name, YHVH, will be restored to never again be misused or lost. (Ezekiel 36:22-23)

The Sabbath will be restored as the only special day of the week when YHVH's people meet Him as a Bride meets her Husband. There will be no authorization of substitute days as the Sabbath (Saturday) is His appointed day. (Isaiah 66:23; Hebrews 4:9)

Life is not intrinsically valued in any culture/religion other than Judaism and its precursor, Yahwism. The Church has much innocent blood on its hands through two millennia and the cultures of the nations tend to be oriented towards or glorify death and destruction.

In the 7th Day, the Torah of life will be honoured in the nations. (Isaiah 2:2-4; Micah 4:1-3)

YHVH has a glorious plan to settle his obedient Bride in the restored Land of Israel where she will dwell forever in peace and plenty. All the prophets testify to this. Abraham 'saw' it. Moses 'saw' it. Y'shua 'saw' it. This is the reward embodied in the conditional fifth Commandment for those who obey Torah. (Deuteronomy 33:29; Matthew 23:39; John 8:56; Revelation 21)

Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates... The Spirit and the Bride say "Come." And let the one who hears say "Come." (Revelation 21:14-17)

The value of a life – Exodus 21

The detail of the Torah began to be dictated to Moses.

“Now these are the rules that you shall set before them.”

- A. (v1-6) A slave is to be freed in the Sabbath year unless he chooses to become a bondservant.
- B. (v7-11) Protection for female slaves.
- C. (v12-14) Differentiating murder from manslaughter.
- D. (v15) Striking a parent merited the death penalty.
- Centre Pivot. (v16) Kidnap and ransom merited the death penalty.
- D. (v17) Cursing a parent merited the death penalty.
- C. (v18-21) Differentiating degrees of assault.
- B. (v22-25) Protection for unborn children and mothers.
- A. (v26-27) Injuring a slave brings freedom to the slave.

Level A – Slavery was limited to the Sabbath cycle. All slaves who wished it were to be freed in the Sabbath year. Slaves enjoyed more protection under the Torah of Moses than under any other civilization before or since. A slave could not be owned for the term of his life unless he chose to become a bondservant because he wanted to keep the family he had acquired in his master's house. At that point, in a reciprocal agreement or covenant, he would commit himself to the Torah of Moses by the piercing of his ear on the doorpost of his master's home (on which the Torah was symbolically placed in respect of the blood of the Passover lamb). His master would be obligated according to Torah to provide for his bondservant for life.

Level B – Torah provided protection for women and unborn children.

Level C – From crimes of assault through to murder, Torah provided a judicial order and process so crimes were not minimally or excessively punished. The practice of revenge and over-compensation were avoided.

Level D – Parents were to be greatly honoured and protected from abuse of any kind under pain of death. If a parent was devalued so too were his or her children. Thus the integrity of the family was bound up in the honour due to parents – on the basis that they had participated with YHVH in giving life to their children.

Centre Pivot – Kidnapping deprived a man of the full enjoyment of his life. It represented a form of living death. Ransoming a free man reduced him to the status of a slave, lowering the value of his life. Those who kidnap and ransom men's souls are followers of hasatan since that is his goal for mankind.

Prophetic Lessons

All life comes from YHVH. A family's protection is in Torah. Every man must come to a decision about obedience to Torah if he wishes to keep his family intact.

All mankind is in bondage – either as bondservants to YHVH or slavery to the ruler of this world. A bondservant has recourse to justice under Torah; a slave under hasatan has no access to justice.

The Sabbath millennium will be the 'Year of Life' for all mankind. All living mankind will be set free from slavery to hasatan (for he will be locked up) in the Millennial Sabbath Reign to freely choose which master they will spend eternity with. (Revelation 20:2-10)

The person who chooses to become a permanent slave to YHVH becomes His bondservant. In a reciprocal agreement, the bondservant agrees to serve YHVH alone and YHVH becomes his redeemer and protector for life and eternity.

Y'shua upheld YHVH's concern for women and children's welfare. (Matthew 9:18-25; 19:14)

Y'shua increased the responsibility on mankind to practice reconciliation by forgiving each other and canceling debt. (Matthew 5:21-26; 6:12; 18:27-32)

Y'shua upheld the honour due to parents and rebuked those who tried to avoid this responsibility. (Matthew 15:4)

Y'shua is the source of all life. Through him all life was created. (Colossians 1:14-17)

Y'shua came to give life in abundance but the adversary comes only to steal, kill and destroy. (John 10:10)

The son of man came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many. (Matthew 20:28)

And Y'shua said to them, "I ask you, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save life or destroy it?" (Luke 6:9)

For YHVH so loved the world, that He gave His only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life." (John 3:16)

"I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in me, though he die, yet shall he live, and everyone who lives and believes in me shall never die." (John 11:25)

"Greater love has no one than this, that someone lays down his life for his friends." (John 15:13)

Whoever desires to love life and see good days, let him keep his tongue from evil and his lips from speaking deceit; let him turn away from evil and do good; let him seek peace and pursue it. For the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and his ears are open to their prayer. But the face of the Lord is against those who do evil. (1 Peter 3:10-12)

Israel's firstborn belong to YHVH – Exodus 22/23

Moses now received laws regarding social order and jurisprudence as explanatory detail of the 10 Words. YHVH had purchased the sons of Israel at the cost of the firstborn of Egypt.

Now He required that Israel give their firstborn sons to Him. The principles of proper sacrificial living were laid down. YHVH requires the first of all creation as acknowledgement that He alone has made the world and all that is in it and He alone is worthy of worship.

- A. (22:18-20) Sacrifice to YHVH alone – witches, sexually immoral, idolaters to be destroyed.
- B. (v21) Do not oppress a sojourner for you were sojourners in Egypt.
- C. (v22-25) Do not mistreat widows/orphans, charge interest to poor; YHVH will kill you.
- D. (v26-27) Do not deny a neighbour comfort – return his cloak before sundown.
- E. (v28) Do not revile YHVH or curse rulers.
- F. (v29) Offer to YHVH the firstfruits of the harvest immediately.
- Centre Pivot. (v29) The firstborn sons belong to YHVH.
- F. (v30) Offer the firstborn of livestock on the eighth day.
- E. (v31) Be consecrated to YHVH and do not eat unclean meat.
- D. (23:1-5) Rescue the livestock of your enemy and do not join forces with the wicked.
- C. (v6-8) Do not take bribes or pervert justice for the poor for I will not acquit you.
- B. (v9) Do not oppress a sojourner for you were sojourners in Egypt.
- A. (v10-19) How to sacrifice to YHVH alone – bring the best of the firstfruits into His house.

Level A – Idolatry; Name of YHVH; Sabbath; Adultery (Immorality). The 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 7th Commandments were clarified to give detail regarding which practices constituted worship of false gods and which constituted proper worship of YHVH.

Here the contrast between righteousness and unrighteousness was highlighted.

His Name was manifested and the appointed times of His Sabbaths and Festivals were given.

Level B – Identity of YHVH as Deliverer. The 1st Commandment was restated with a warning to treat sojourners well.

Level C – Murder; Theft; False Witness. The 6th, 8th and 9th Commandments addressed the special needs of vulnerable widows, orphans and poor with a dire warning for mistreating them, killing the innocent, denying them justice and taking bribes.

Level D – Theft; False Witness; Covetousness. The 8th, 9th and 10th Commandments addressed the principle of honesty, restitution, forgiveness and forbearance towards one's neighbour.

Level E – Honouring Parents; Consecration. The 5th Commandment addressed those who were set apart to live consecrated to YHVH and in submission to the rulers. A set apart person would be ritually clean by controlling what entered and left his body via his mouth. Clean meat and clean speech allowed him to draw near to YHVH.

Level F – Sabbath; Festivals; Firstfruits. The 4th Commandment was to be obeyed through the sacrifices of firstfruits of harvests/livestock, offered correctly according to the Sabbath principle. Cain and Abel also knew this principle yet Cain chose to neglect it.

Here the eighth day offering of crops and firstborn of flocks reminded a man that his increase was entirely due to YHVH and belonged to Him.

Centre Pivot – Whole Covenant. The firstborn sons belong to YHVH and must be offered to Him. YHVH destroyed the firstborn of Egypt so that Israel would be freed from slavery to worship Him alone. The firstborn of Israel are His inheritance and the price of His redemption.

Prophetic Lessons

The requirements for drawing near to YHVH are unchanged. The worshipper must know who he worships, be free of idols, sexually moral and observe set-apart days. (Acts 15:19-21)
No one can say at the judgment that they were unaware of YHVH's expectations.
Our lifelong walk of salvation depends on it.

The believer must not forget that he was redeemed from hasatanic slavery himself and be kind to aliens. (Matthew 25:31-46; Luke 1:68-79)
Our eternal freedom depends on it.

Believers must do good to the poor and practice justice. (Colossians 4:1)
Our own lives depend on it.

Believers must be honest, forgiving and love even their enemies.
(Matthew 5:44; Ephesians 4:30-32; 1 Thessalonians 5:15)
Our eternal reward depends on it.

Believers must be set-apart and render to YHVH what is appropriate, submitting themselves to Godly ruling authorities. The cautionary tale of Annanias and Sapphira illustrate the importance of this principle. (Matthew 22:21; Acts 5:1-11; 1 Thessalonians 5:12-13)
What goes in and out of our mouths will determine our sanctification.
Our holiness depends on it.

Believers must give to YHVH their firstfruits that they might take part in the Covenant promises. (Hebrews 3:14-19; 1 Peter 5)
Our participation in the Abrahamic Covenant depends on it.

He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. For by him were all things created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities - all things were created through him and for him. And he is before all things, and in him all things hold together. And he is the head of the body, the assembly. He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in everything he might be preeminent. For in him all the fullness of YHVH was pleased to dwell, and through him to reconcile to himself all things, whether on earth or in heaven, making peace by the blood of his cross. And you, who once were alienated and hostile in mind, doing evil deeds, he has now reconciled in his body of flesh by his death, in order to present you set-apart and blameless and above reproach before him, if indeed you continue in the faith, stable and steadfast, not shifting from the hope of the gospel that you heard, which has been proclaimed in all creation under heaven. (Colossians 1:15-23)

Destroy pagan religion – Exodus 23

Moses was reassured that he would not be Israel's lone leader. An angel would escort Israel to Canaan where they must eradicate all Canaanite religion as YHVH would eradicate Canaanites.

A. (v20) For their safety, YHVH would provide an angelic escort for Israel to get to Canaan.

B. (v21-22) Israel must obey the angel and YHVH would defeat their enemies.

C. (v23-24) When YHVH destroyed Israel's enemies, they were not to bow to their gods.
Centre Pivot. (v24) Israel was required to destroy all evidence of Canaanite religion.

C. (v25-26) As Israel served YHVH alone, He would pour out blessing on them.

B. (v27-31) The angel would be a 'terror' and 'hornets' to the Canaanites.

A. (v32-33) For their safety, Israel was to make no covenant with the Canaanites or their gods.

Level A – Safety for Israel was paramount to YHVH. The angelic escort would provide physical protection but, once in the Land, Israel needed to safeguard her spiritual life herself. Israel's Covenant was with YHVH alone. If Israel attached herself to Canaanite gods she would lose YHVH's angelic presence.

Level B – The angel was both Israel's protection and Canaan's destruction.

Level C – Israel's survival and blessing hinged on her exclusive worship of YHVH.

Centre Pivot – No angel would destroy the centres of pagan worship. This was a test for Israel, a sign of her commitment to worship YHVH alone. If she failed to methodically destroy the physical signs of paganism in the Land, they would instead destroy her.

Ultimately this happened many times as successive generations of Israelites see-sawed between faith in YHVH and idolatry by tolerating pagan worship practices.

Origin of Paganism

Ultimately all pagan religion is birthed out of Babylon from the time of Nimrod who was the first to openly challenge YHVH after the Flood. The Canaanite practices were Babylonian in nature and every religion today is rooted in Babylonian paganism.

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH will again escort His people to the Land in the 2nd Exodus and they will be a spiritually pure people. (Jeremiah 16:14-21; 32:37-41; Ezekiel 37:23)

Their protection by YHVH through his angels will be tested by fallen angels who will try to subvert Israel along the way. (Matthew 24:24)

The Day of YHVH will be a '*great and terrible day*' – great for the people of YHVH and terrible for his enemies. (Joel 2:11; Malachi 4:5) It will be a match that Y'shua wins and hasatan loses.

Only those who call on the Name YHVH, will be saved. (Joel 2:32; Romans 10:13)

Man must destroy the signs of paganism and idolatry in his own life. He must stand, resist and flee. (Acts 15:20; 1Corinthians 10:14; James 4:7)

"Come out of her, my people, lest you take part in her sins, lest you share in her plagues; for her sins are heaped high as heaven, and YHVH has remembered her iniquities." (Revelation 18:4-5)

Witnesses to the wedding – Exodus 24

YHVH now prepared Moses and the elders to receive the Covenant as a marriage contract. After consecrating the people with the blood of offerings from each tribe, the elders met YHVH and ate in His Presence. The Covenant was confirmed by YHVH and ratified by the people. The altar was consecrated with the same blood that was sprinkled on the people. Thus a legal marriage was made and YHVH was joined to His people. The altar and 12 pillars remained as evidence and ‘witnesses’ of the marriage.

- A. (v1-2) YHVH invited Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and 70 elders up the mountain.
- B. (v3) Moses told the people all YHVH’s words.
- C. (v3) The people agreed to obey all YHVH’s spoken words.
- D. (v4) Moses wrote down the words.
- E. (v4) Moses built an altar at the foot of the mountain.
- Centre Pivot. (v4) Moses built 12 pillars for the 12 tribes of Israel.
- E. (v5-6) Moses threw blood of burnt and peace offerings on the altar.
- D. (v7) Moses read the Book of the Covenant to the people.
- C. (v7) The people agreed to obey all YHVH’s spoken words.
- B. (v8) Moses sprinkled the people with the blood of the Covenant of words.
- A. (v9-11) Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and 70 elders went up the mountain and met YHVH.

Level A – Prior to the consecration of the people, only Moses and Aaron could ascend the mountain. The 70 elders could only worship from afar. Afterwards, all the elders could safely ascend, protected by the blood of the sacrifice. Here 72 men ‘saw the God of Israel’ in a heavenly setting of sapphire and here they ate and drank with Him.

Level B – YHVH’s words were sprinkled on the people just as the blood was sprinkled over them - a Covenant of words and blood. This was YHVH’s part in the contract.

Level C – Twice the people agreed to obey all YHVH’s spoken words – doubled for emphasis. As in any marriage, there was an opportunity for the participants to withdraw from the contract.

Level D – Moses wrote YHVH’s words down in a book.

Level E – The altar was consecrated by the blood from the livestock offerings of the 12 tribes.

Centre Pivot – For the first time the 12 tribes were individually represented before YHVH, rather than as a combined nation. Each tribe was responsible for its assent to the declaration of obedience to all of YHVH’s words and their agreement was evidenced in their pillar of witness. Thus Israel was ‘jointly and severally’ committed to the legally binding contract.

“I remember how faithful you were when you were young, how you loved me when we were first married...” (Jeremiah 2:1)

“I was a husband unto them.” (Jeremiah 31:32)

Prophetic Lessons

The blood of the sacrifice of Y'shua enables those who are consecrated by it to enter into the presence of his Father in heaven. (Hebrews 9:11-28)

The apostle John witnessed YHVH sitting on a throne in heaven, like precious stones surrounded by 24 elders on thrones. (Revelation 4:1-6; 21:11-21)

Prior to Y'shua's resurrection, only the High Priest could safely approach the altar on the Day of Atonement – Yom Kippur. Afterwards, all who believed in him as the Son of YHVH were sanctified and permitted to draw near to the throne of grace. (Hebrews 4:14-16; 7:26-28)

The renewed Covenant of Y'shua is a Covenant of his words and his blood. He is the Bread of Life and the Passover Lamb whose blood was shed for the Nation of Israel.

(Matthew 26:26-28; John 6:53-58; Revelation 12:11)

People must still agree to obey YHVH's Words written by Moses, to be included in the Covenant. (Matthew 5:17-20; 15:3; Mark 7:8-13; Luke 24:44; 2 John 4-9; Revelation 14:12)
Y'shua upheld Moses' words. The Covenant is the same Torah of Moses written on hearts of flesh instead of stone tablets, and sealed with the blood of Y'shua. (Hebrews 8:6-13)

All 12 Tribes of Israel need to be present at the altar to be included in the Covenant.

This was remembered each year at Shavuot when 12 cakes (1 from each Tribe) were presented to YHVH at the Temple. The 12 Tribes will again be represented before YHVH's throne in heaven. (Revelation 14:1-5)

Messiah will marry his Bride (12 Tribes of Israel). (Revelation 21:9-12)

There will be 12 thrones of judgment. (Matthew 19:28)

The heavenly city will be constructed on the number 12. (Revelation 21:12, 16)

The tree of life will produce 12 kinds of fruit over 12 months as healing for the nations. (Revelation 22:2-3)

"Fear not...for you will forget the shame of your youth, and the reproach of your widowhood... For YHVH has called you like a wife deserted and grieved in spirit, like a wife of youth when she is cast off, says your God. For a brief moment I deserted you, but with great compassion I will gather you. In overflowing anger for a moment I hid my face from you, but with everlasting love I will have compassion on you," says YHVH your Redeemer. (Isaiah 54:4-8)

Therefore remember that at one time you Gentiles in the flesh...were ... separated from Messiah, alienated from the Commonwealth of Israel ...strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope ... without YHVH ... But now in Messiah Y'shuayou who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Messiah....So then you are no longer strangers and aliens but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of YHVH. (Ephesians 2:11-22)

This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you...You are my friends if you do what I command you. No longer do I call you servants...but I have called you friends... You did not choose me but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit... (John 15:12-16)

For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments. And his commandments are not burdensome. (1 John 5:3)

The number 12 signifies perfection of government.

- Signs: 12 signs of the Zodiac to govern the prophetic signs in the heavens. (Genesis 1)
12 hours in the day for man to walk in the light of the world. (John 11:9)
No sun or moon (or stars) for signs in the new Jerusalem. (Revelation 21:23)
- Seasons: 12 months to govern the seasons. (Genesis 1)
Tree of Life in new Jerusalem will have 12 fruit, one per month. (Revelation 22:2)
- Leaders: 12 legions of angels. (Matthew 26:53)
12 sons of Jacob. (Genesis 35:22)
12 sons of Jacob were servants. (Genesis 42:13)
72 (6x12) elders at Mount Sinai. (Exodus 24:9)
12 servants of David; 12 officers of Solomon. (2 Samuel 2:15; 1 Kings 4:7)
72nd (6x12) Psalm concerns the coming of the Messiah. (Psalm 72)
12 (minor) Prophets from Hosea to Malachi.
12 disciples/servants of Y'shua. (Matthew 10:1)
Y'shua sent out 72 (6x12) apostles. (Luke 10:1,17)
12 judges of Israel. (Matthew 19:28)
24 (2x12) elders in heaven. (Revelation 4:4)
- Generations: 12 generations from Seth to Noah.
12 generations from Shem to Jacob, and 12 from Jacob to David.
12 sons, princes or names of Israel. (Exodus 1:1)
- Provision: 12 wells for Israel after crossing the Red Sea. (Exodus 15:27)
12 baskets of food left after Y'shua fed the multitude. (Matthew 14:20)
- Witnesses: 12 pillars at Mount Sinai. (Exodus 24:4)
12 stones on the High Priest's breastplate. (Exodus 28:21)
12 cakes of bread at Shavuot. (Leviticus 24:5)
12 spies who reconnoitered Canaan. (Numbers 13:1-16)
12,000 warriors to avenge Israel. (Numbers 31:5)
12 stones taken from the Jordan River to make an altar. (Joshua 4:3)
12 stars on the crown of the woman in the wilderness. (Revelation 12:1)
12 times 12,000 witnesses representing 12 Tribes of Jacob.
- Sealing: 12 Tribes sealed at Mount Sinai. (Exodus 24:4)
12 tribes of 12,000 will be sealed. (Revelation 7:4-8)
- Teaching/Healing: Y'shua was 12 years of age when he first taught in the Temple. (Luke 2:42)
Y'shua healed a woman sick for 12 years and a girl of 12. (Mark 5:25, 42)
- Construction: 12 has predominance in Solomon's Temple. (1 Kings 7:25; 10:20)
Ezekiel's Temple to come will be based on the number 12. (Ezekiel 43:16)
New Jerusalem will have 12 foundations, gates, pearls, angels. (Revelation 21)

Covenant established – Exodus 19 / 24

Another chiastic structure is found overarching the giving of the Covenant.

Two Covenant ceremonies occurred at Mount Sinai within a short space of time.

The first prepared the people to receive the Covenant, setting them apart by cleansing.

The second consecrated the people and confirmed their commitment to the Covenant.

A. (19:1-20:18) 1st Covenant ceremony at Mount Sinai.

B. (20:19-26) Commandments 1, 2, 3 – governing relationship between YHVVH and man.

C. (21:1-6) Commandment 4 – relating to the Sabbath and Hebrew bondservant.

Centre Pivot. (21:7-23:9) Commandments 1-10 (excluding 4).

C. (23:10-19) Commandment 4 – relating to Sabbath, Jubilee and Pilgrimage Festivals.

B. (23:20-33) Commandments 3, 2, 1 – governing relationship between YHVVH and man.

A. (24:1-11) 2nd Covenant ceremony at Mount Sinai.

Level A – During both Covenant ceremonies the people could not draw near to the mountain.

Thus sanctification and consecration were linked to voluntary obedience to the Words of YHVVH.

Level B – 1st ceremony – YHVVH identified Himself. 2nd – promised to deliver Israel to Canaan.

At both ceremonies YHVVH told Israel not to bow down to the gods of the Canaanites.

1st ceremony – YHVVH promised to bless Israel where His Name was remembered.

2nd ceremony – YHVVH told Israel that their guardian angel would bear His Name.

Thus each of the first three YHVVH honouring commandments were linked.

Level C – The Sabbath, Jubilee and Festivals were related to the life of the bondservant.

Israel was the bondservant of YHVVH and she would honour Him on His set-apart Days.

Thus the people would find true freedom in observing the set-apart Days of YHVVH.

Centre Pivot – What appear to be miscellaneous commandments in fact reference all the Ten Commandments except the fourth which brackets these.

Thus the Ten Commandments were restated and included new detail.

Prophetic Lessons

YHVVH's peculiar set-apart people must still obey His Word. (1 Peter 2:9)

YHVVH will deliver Israel. (1 Thessalonians 4:17; Revelation 19:9)

Israel will not bow down to idols. (Revelation 22:3)

The Name of YHVVH will be upon His people. (Revelation 22:4)

The bondservants of YHVVH will be free men, keeping His festivals and serving Him forever.

(Isaiah 66:23; Zechariah 14:16; Colossians 2:16-17; Revelation 22:9)

The Word of YHVVH will go out from Zion. (Ezekiel 36:27; Micah 4:1-3)

And from the throne came a voice saying,

“Praise Elohim, all you His servants, you who fear Him, small and great.” (Revelation 19:5)

The altar and the testimony – Exodus 24 / 31

The time for Moses to receive the Tablets from the hand of YHVH had come. On the seventh day, with Aaron and Hur left in charge of Israel, Moses entered the cloud, stayed on the Mountain for 40 days and nights and was given the blueprint for the Tabernacle to which all Israel must contribute. Moses received the tablets of stone written with the finger of YHVH.

- A. (24:12-14) Moses and Joshua went up the Mountain to receive the Tablets.
- B. (v15-16) Moses went up into the cloud for 6 days. On the 7th day YHVH called Moses.
- C. (v17-18) All Israel saw the fire on top of the Mountain. Moses stayed 40 days and nights.
- D. (25:1-9) All Israel was to contribute goods for the Tabernacle.
- E. (v10-22) Ark of the Testimony; meeting place with YHVH.
- F. (v23-30) Table of the Bread of Presence
- G. (v31-40) Menorah after the pattern shown on the Mountain.
- H. (26:1-37) Construction of the Tabernacle according to the plan.
- Centre Pivot. (27:1-8) Bronze Altar according to the pattern shown on the Mountain.
- H. (v9-19) Construction of the court of the Tabernacle.
- G. (v20-21) Oil for Menorah for all generations of Israel forever.
- F. (28:1-30:16) Priests garments; Altar of Incense; census tax.
- E. (v17-38) Bronze basin, anointing oil, incense for holiness.
- D. (31:1-11) Bezalel and Oholiab were to work the contributions into furnishings.
- C. (31:12-13) YHVH told Moses to speak to all Israel.
- B. (v13-17) All Israel must observe the 7th day forever as a sign of the Covenant.
- A. (v18) Moses received the Tablets of stone.

Level A – Moses became the Torah bearer for Israel.

Level B – The principle of the Sabbath was again affirmed for Israel to observe.

Level C – All Israel witnessed the fire of YHVH on top of the Mountain and knew that Moses was in the midst of it, receiving the Instructions for them over a period of 40 days.

Level D – All Israel, Judah and Ephraim, was responsible for the construction of the Tabernacle. They were represented by Bezalel from the Tribe of Judah and Oholiab from the Tribe of Dan.

Level E – The Ark of the Testimony was to be placed in the set-apart place where Israel would meet with Elohim through the ministry of the High Priest who had been made set-apart through the washing in the bronze basin, the anointing of oil and the covering of set-apart incense. Thus the first 5 of the 10 Commandments were addressed in one – the command to love YHVH.

Level F – The Nation of Israel was represented by the 12 loaves of bread on the Table of Shewbread, the garments of the High Priest which bore the 12 Tribal stones, the Altar of Incense which protected the High Priest and the census tax which accounted for all Israel. The second 5 of the 10 Commandments were addressed in one – the command to love your neighbour.

Level G – All Israel was responsible for providing oil for the perpetually burning Menorah which reflects the heavenly pattern. Six side branches plus centre stem represent the Spirit of wisdom, understanding, counsel, might, knowledge, fear of YHVH plus the Spirit of YHVH. (Isaiah 11:2) The six side branches also stand for man, with the seventh standing for Messiah.

Level H – The pattern of construction of the Tabernacle is a blueprint of the heavenly Temple.

Centre Pivot – The bronze altar was the centerpiece of the Tabernacle court, the only altar upon which Israel could legitimately make atonement sacrifices and the only vehicle for reconciliation between YHVH and His people.

Altars in Astronomy

The second sign of the Zodiac (from Hebrew ‘Sod’ meaning ‘the way’) is Libra, the Scales, depicting the necessary sacrifice for the sins of YHVH’s people. This sign was the ancient name for the 7th month, when sacrifices are made for the Nation of Israel on the Day of Atonement.

Prophetic Lessons

Y’shua fulfilled Moses’ mission as Torah bearer for Israel. (Matthew 5:17-20; John 17:4, 17)

Y’shua is Lord of the Sabbath. (Matthew 12:8)

Y’shua endured 40 days of privation to be worthy of the task of teaching the Torah to Israel.

Only Y’shua as High Priest can open the seals. (Matthew 4:2; Revelation 5:5)

Israel will again meet with Elohim through the ministry of her set-apart Messiah. (Hebrews 5:9)

The household of Judah and the household of Ephraim will again join together to honour YHVH by building a Temple where His Messiah will reign for 1000 years. (Ezekiel 43:10-11)

All Israel will be responsible for building the Temple described by Ezekiel.

All Israel as 12 Tribes will again be represented before YHVH. (Revelation 7:4-8)

The Menorah of the 2nd Temple was relit in the days of the Maccabees, giving rise to the Festival of Hannukah, which was celebrated by Y’shua. (John 10:22)

The light of the new Temple will be Messiah himself, the light of the world. This will be the perpetual light of the Lamb. (Revelation 21:23; 22:5)

The pattern for the 3rd Temple will be modeled on the heavenly Temple. (Ezekiel 43:10-11)

Y’shua is the Ark, the Bread (with its crown), the Light (with its oil) and the Altar sacrifice.

Y’shua has accomplished a once and for all time sacrifice by shedding his blood for the Nation of Israel and tearing the curtain that prevented access to anyone but the High Priest. Those who have faith in Messiah can approach the Ark of Testimony, knowing that Y’shua the High Priest stands between them and his Father as their protector from His Holiness. (Hebrews 10:19-22)

“...everyone who keeps the Sabbath...and holds fast my covenant these I will bring to my set-apart mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer; their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted on my altar. For my house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples.” (Isaiah 56:6-7)

And I heard the altar saying, “Yes, YHVH God the Almighty, true and just are your judgments!” (Revelation 16:7)

War in the camp – Exodus 32

Forty days of separation convinced Israel that their leader Moses had perished on the Mountain and they were therefore dependent on their own resources. They had a long-standing dependency on Egyptian gods and, fearing their future, they chose to honour the benign gods they knew well instead of the terrifying Elohim they had only just met at the Mountain. Worse, they credited these gods, which were cast in the image of a bull, with having brought them up from Egypt. So not only did they bow down before false gods but they also failed to believe that the Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob was the One who had brought them out of Egypt with His Strong Arm. They destroyed the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Commandments in one monumental faithless act.

- A. (v1-6) Israel persuaded Aaron to make a golden calf so they might sacrifice to it.
- B. (v7) YHVH told Moses to go down to the people.
- C. (v8) YHVH told Moses that the people had turned aside from Torah.
- D. (v9) YHVH told Moses that the people were stiff-necked.
- E. (v10-11) The wrath of YHVH burned hot against His people.
- F. (v12-14) Moses said that the Egyptians would blame YHVH for the death of Israel.
- G. (v15-16) Moses descended with YHVH's stone Tablets of the Testimony.
- H. (v17) Joshua heard the noise of the people shouting.
- Centre Pivot. (v17) *"There is a noise of war in the camp."*
- H. (v18) Moses heard the sound of singing.
- G. (v19-20) Moses broke the Tablets, destroyed the calf and made Israel drink it.
- F. (v21-24) Aaron confessed to making gods but he blamed the people.
- E. (v25-29) The sons of Levi killed 3000 men and were ordained for service to YHVH.
- D. (v30) Moses told the people that he would try to make atonement for their sin.
- C. (v31-33) Moses offered himself for the people; YHVH promised to punish only sinners.
- B. (v34) YHVH told Moses to carry on towards Canaan.
- A. (v35) YHVH sent Israel a plague because of the calf that Aaron had made.

Level A – Impatience and fear drove the people to seek after other gods and, faced with a potentially violent mob, Aaron elected to placate them. For their lack of trust and faithfulness, they endured a plague.

Level B – No one but Moses could lead the people. Only through the mediation of Moses would YHVH endure the fickle nation of Israel.

Level C – For the sin of lawlessness (turning aside from obedience to Torah) a price had to be paid. Moses was willing to pay for Israel with his own life but YHVH would not accept his sacrifice. Instead, those who had sinned paid for their own sin by losing eternal life.

Level D – To be stiff-necked is to turn away from the face of YHVH, the state that Adam and Eve chose in the Garden of Eden. YHVH cannot co-exist with sin and atonement was now necessary so that Israel could continue to be YHVH's people.

Level E – The wrath of YHVH was satisfied by the obedience of the sons of Levi who killed 3000 men on that first Shavuot and, as a result, were ordained for service because they stood for YHVH that day.

Level F – One of the root failings of man is his delight in blaming others for his mistakes. While Moses appealed to YHVH's Covenant promises and the honour of His reputation among the nations, Aaron chose the path of cowardice and blamed the people.

Level G – Both the set-apart Tablets of the Testimony made by the Hands of YHVH and the calf made by human hands were destroyed that day. Israel was once again vulnerable and without legal representation and protection because the Tablets had been her marriage contract. Such was the enormity of their error that Moses forced the people to drink their sin. This practice was later codified as the appropriate punishment for an adulterous woman.

Level H – Both Joshua and Moses heard the noise of the people as they approached the camp. The singing that accompanied the idol worship must have been raucous and uncontrolled shouting, not the type of melodic singing that should accompany worship of YHVH.

Centre Pivot – Joshua believed that war had come to the camp, such was the discordant din.

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH's people must learn to be patient and endure waiting. (2 Peter 1:6)

No one but Y'shua can lead YHVH's people – only through his mediation will YHVH tolerate mankind. (1 Timothy 2:5)

The wages of sin are death. Only the sinless man Y'shua could pay the price for sinful man and YHVH accepted the sacrifice of his life as atonement for mankind. (Romans 6:23)

In the Day of YHVH, His wrath will be unleashed on a disobedient world. Only those who have the testimony of the Lamb and keep YHVH's Commandments will survive and be forever in His service. (Revelation 12:17; 19:10; 22:3)

The Day of Shavuot commemorates the handing over of the Tablets to Moses and the day that 3000 people died for their sin of standing against YHVH.

In 30AD, the first followers of Y'shua stood for YHVH and witnessed to the people of Jerusalem. That day 3000 were convicted to repent and stand with them. (Acts 2:41)

In a Shavuot to come, Torah will again be presented to the people of YHVH as their blueprint for life. (Ezekiel 20:37)

Without faith it is impossible to please YHVH. (Hebrews 11:6)

Fear of man is a snare. The righteous fear YHVH only. (Philippians 2:12; Hebrews 13:6)

It has always been the intention of our heavenly Father to find a suitable Bride for His Son, the Messiah. The Bride must be obedient to the Father's Commandments, have the testimony of the Lamb and be clothed in her garments of righteousness. Such a Bride is being prepared and will be presented to her Messiah when he returns in the Day of YHVH. (Revelation 19:7-9)

The Tablets of stone will be replaced by Tablets of flesh – the hearts of the righteous so that they will obey YHVH. (Ezekiel 11:19-20)

When Messiah returns to gather his people will he find faith? (Luke 18:8)

Will his people wait in patience and obedience or invent their own idols?

Will they be corrupted by idols and stiff necked towards him?

Will the activities of his people be a delight or an abomination to him?

Will their songs honour his Father in purity or will they be discordant noise?

Names and characters – Exodus 33/34

The people were now ready to obey YHVH. They had lost their man-made gods and the Presence of YHVH would not now go with them lest He kill them along the way. Thus He distanced himself from his people for their own safety and gave them laws which, if they followed them, would keep them safe. But with Moses, YHVH was willing to have close communion.

- A. (v1-6) The people stripped off their ornaments as mourning for the loss of YHVH's presence.
 - B. (v7-10) Moses would speak with YHVH, the people would stand, wait and worship YHVH.
 - C. (v11) YHVH spoke to Moses face to face.
 - D. (v12-13) Moses was known to YHVH by name; the nation was YHVH's people.
 - E. (v14-16) Moses wanted YHVH's presence to define Israel as a distinct people.
 - F. (v17-23) Moses would see an awesome sight when YHVH passed before him.
 - G. (34:1) YHVH would write on new tablets.
 - H. (v2-4) Moses and no one else was to go up the Mountain with new cut Tablets.
 - I. (v5) YHVH descended in the cloud, stood with Moses, proclaimed His name.
- Centre Pivot. (v6-7) YHVH proclaimed His Name and His character to Moses alone.
- I. (v8) Moses bowed and worshipped.
 - H. (v9) Moses again asked YHVH to go with the people.
 - G. (v10) YHVH would make a covenant.
 - F. (v10) All the people would see the awesome marvels YHVH would do with them.
 - E. (v11-26) YHVH gave Moses commandments for the people to make them distinct.
 - D. (v27-28) YHVH made a covenant with Moses and with Israel.
 - C. (v29-30) Moses' face shone because he had been talking with YHVH.
 - B. (v31-35) Moses would speak with YHVH unveiled but with the people he was veiled.
 - A. (35:1-3) Moses told the people they must observe the Sabbath.

Level A – Although YHVH would not go with them, He would meet with them in the Sabbath.

Level B/C – Moses alone had an intimate relationship with YHVH and the people could only see YHVH's glory as it was reflected in Moses' face. The glory of YHVH 'rubbed off' onto the face of Moses. Even His reflected glory was frightening to the people.

Level D/E – YHVH's Covenant through Moses gave the nation their identity. Instead of YHVH's Presence defining Israel, His commandments would uniquely characterize them.

Level F – Both Moses and the people would experience the awesome nature of YHVH.

Level G – The new Tablets would constitute the Covenant. The issuing of a second set of tablets prefigured the time when the same Covenant would be reissued on new tablets of flesh.

Level H – YHVH accepted Moses alone and Moses accepted YHVH alone in a mutually exclusive relationship. Through Moses, the people were accepted by YHVH.

Level I – Moses experienced and was moved to bow down at the awesome physical presence and revelation of YHVH.

Centre Pivot – YHVH announced His Name, His character and His expectations of His people. His promise of abundant love was tempered by his threat of punishment to the near and dear of those who knew Him and chose to sin anyway. The threat was intended to deter His beloved people from sin rather than to delight in punishing future generations.

“YHVH, YHVH, a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness, keeping steadfast love for thousands, forgiving iniquity, transgression and sin, but who will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children and the children’s children, to the third and fourth generation.”

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH still wants to meet with His people in the Sabbath. Y’shua is Lord of the Sabbath, not just any day of the week chosen by man. (Isaiah 58:13; Luke 6:5; Acts 15:21)

Y’shua alone had an intimate relationship with his Father and those around him knew that he could draw near to YHVH in a way that they could not. (John 17:5, 22)

Y’shua’s face shone on the mount of transfiguration when he met with Moses and Elijah. (Matthew 17:1-3)

Y’shua wore the glory of his Father and caused people to fear his presence after his resurrection. (John 17:22-24; Luke 24:37; Acts 9:4-7)

YHVH accepted Y’shua and Y’shua worshipped his Father in a mutually exclusive relationship. Through Y’shua, YHVH’s people are accepted. (John 17)

Y’shua lived his life in the Presence of his Father. Only when he took on the sin of the world, did he experience the loss of his Father’s Presence. (Mark 15:34)

Y’shua came in the character and Name of YHVH. He validated the Covenant given to Moses and upheld the same expectations and standards. (Mark 7:8-13; John 17:6, 26; 1 Peter 1:18-21)

YHVH’s Covenant with Israel through Y’shua still gives His people their identity.

Y’shua mediates with his Father for the nation of Israel and no other nation has a covenant identity with YHVH. True Israel is characterized by YHVH’s Commandments. (Matthew 5:17-19; 1 Corinthians 10:4; Romans 11:26-27)

Y’shua and the nation of Israel will see the awesome power of YHVH in the ‘Day of YHVH’.

All the Prophets, the Gospels and the book of Revelation concur with this.

The same Covenant will be written on tablets of flesh not stone. (Ezekiel 36:26; Revelation 20:4)

For YHVH so loved the world, that He gave His only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. For YHVH did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him. (John 3:16-17)

“O righteous Father, even though the world does not know you, I know you... (John 18:25)

Willing hearts and spirits – Exodus 35

It was now time to construct the Tabernacle and all the furnishings and garments. Moses coordinated the collection of materials. All offerings were to be given freely out of a generous heart. There was to be no grudging service from an unwilling heart.

- A. (v4-5) All Israel was to bring a contribution out of a generous heart.
- B. (v6-9) Raw materials for Tabernacle, set-apart Place and High Priest's garments.
- C. (v10-19) The invitation to construct the Tabernacle, furniture and garments.
- D. (v20) The congregation left Moses (to obtain their contribution).
- Centre Pivot. (v21) Everyone whose heart and spirit was moved brought an offering.
- D. (v22-24) The congregation returned with the materials to construct everything.
- C. (v25-26) The women spun the fabrics for the garments.
- B. (v27-28) The raw materials for the High Priest's garments and the Set-apart Place.
- A. (v29) All Israel was to bring a contribution out of a generous heart.

Level A – There was no room for half-hearted stinginess or meanness of spirit. Any contributions had to be sincere and heartfelt to be worthy.

Level B – The set-apart Place and the garments of the High Priest were inextricably linked in the proper functioning of the Tabernacle.

Level C – The men were to construct the Tabernacle, furniture and garments; the women were to spin the material. Thus all Israel contributed in freewill offerings and in labour.

Level D – The congregation completed their task of obtaining all necessary materials.

Centre Pivot – All was offered with 'moved' hearts and spirits.

Prophetic Lessons

The early assembly practiced generosity and commitment. (Acts 4:32-37)

An inappropriate (lying) offering on the altar still merits instant death. (Acts 5:1-11)

The Kingdom of YHVH is only for His people whose hearts, minds and spirits are focused on Him. (Isaiah 26:1-3; Psalm 112; Luke 21:4)

Both men and women have responsibility for establishing the Temple of their life. Each is accountable for donation and service. (1 Corinthians 3:16; Galatians 3:28)

Ezekiel's Temple will be built by YHVH's people. (Ezekiel 43:10-11)

In the Temple and the eternal set-apart City to come, all will be complete, including the people themselves. (Romans 9:28; Colossians 2:10; 4:12; Hebrews 12:2)

Our High Priest Y'shua wears garments of righteousness in Heaven. Without them, he could not perform his priestly duties. (Revelation 1:13-16; 19:12-16)

Obedience, Righteousness, Generosity, Justice and Faith is rewarded by:
Blessing, Wealth, Light, Fame and Courage.

With all the necessary materials assembled, Moses commanded Bezalel and Oholiab to construct the tabernacle and its furnishings. All was designed to safely bring Israel before her God.

- Level A – Bezalel (means in the shadow of YHVH), of the Tribe of Judah, was the first man to be described as ‘*filled with the Spirit of YHVH*’. He obeyed Moses with skill, intelligence, knowledge, craftsmanship and the ability to teach others.

Thus Judah and Dan (Ephraim) together built the '*tent of their Father in the likeness of YHVH*'.

Level C – The Tabernacle and the outer Court form the ‘tents’ which house the furnishings.

Level D – The entrances of the Tent and set-apart Place marked the approach to the Presence. The Bronze Basin at the entrance of the Tent was for Aaron and his sons to wash their hands and feet so that they would not die. The screen at the entrance of the Tent prevented access to anyone but the priests. The veil at the entrance to the inner set-apart place admitted only the High Priest.

Level E – The High Priest could only approach the Ark of the Covenant once each year on the Day of Atonement and only after making burnt offerings on the Altar for the transgressions and defilements of the people of Israel.

Level F – The Table (crowned) held 12 loaves (1 per Tribe) before the Presence of YHVH. The Altar of Incense provided the cloud of protection from the Holiness of YHVH. When the High Priest went into the inner set-apart place on the Day of Atonement to atone for the sins of the people (represented by the bread), he himself was protected from death by the cloud of incense which carried the prayers of the people to YHVH.

165

The 7-branched Menorah represented the 7-fold Spirit of YHVH. (Isaiah 11:2)
Spirit of YHVH: Wisdom – Understanding – Counsel – Might – Knowledge – Fear of YHVH

Prophetic Lessons

Moses is a ‘type’ of God the Father. Bezalel and Oholiab are together a ‘type’ of Y’shua.
Y’shua obeyed his Father’s commandments and was filled with the set-apart Spirit.
Y’shua was the shadow or image of the invisible God. (Colossians 1:15, 19)
Believers may ask YHVH for the indwelling presence of the set-apart Spirit. (Luke 11:13)

YHVH will raise up the fallen Tabernacle of David using Ephraim and Judah. (Amos 9:11)
The names of those who labour and serve YHVH are recorded. (Philippians 4:3)
In the Renewed Covenant, the tents housing the set-apart Spirit are the bodies of believers.
(1 Corinthians 6:19; 2 Corinthians 6:16-17; Hebrews 9:11)

The believer must guard the entrances of his life and allow no unclean thing to gain access to the set-apart Spirit who lives within him. (Ephesians 5:3-18; 2 Peter 1:11)
The eye is the lamp (as in a gateway) of the body and must be guarded. (Matthew 6:22)

Y’shua is both the High Priest of the renewed Covenant and the atonement sacrifice itself. His sacrifice allows the believer to safely approach YHVH in the heavenly Tabernacle.
(Hebrews 4:14; 6:19; 7:26-28; 8:1; 9:11, 25-28; 10:12-23)
Y’shua is the Bread of Life for all 12 Tribes of Israel. (John 6:35)
The crown around the Table symbolized Y’shua’s (King of Israel) royalty. (1 Timothy 6:14-16)
As the Incense on the Altar preserved the life of the High Priest, who represented the 12 Tribes as intercessor, so it is a symbol of the intercessory prayers of the saints. (Revelation 5:8; 8:3-4)

Israel (all 12 Tribes) headed by Messiah is the light of the world. (Matthew 5:14; Ephesians 5:8)
All Israel (wise virgins) must keep oil (wisdom of Torah) in their lamps. (Proverbs 21:20; Matthew 25:1-8)
Y’shua is the eternal Light of the world who brought Israel out of darkness and into his marvelous light. (John 1:4-9; 12:46; 1 Peter 2:9; Revelation 21:23)

Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path. (Psalm 119:105)
YHVH is light, and in him is no darkness at all. (1 John 1:5)

May you be strengthened with all power... giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you to share in the inheritance of the saints in light. He has delivered us from the domain of darkness and transferred us to the kingdom of his beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. (Colossians 1:13-14)

From the throne came flashes of lightning, and rumblings and peals of thunder, and before the throne were burning seven torches of fire, which are the seven spirits of YHVH. (Revelation 4:5)

And between the throne and the four living creatures and among the elders, I saw a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, with seven horns and with seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of YHVH sent out into all the earth. (Revelation 5:6)

The Number 7 signifies spiritual perfection.

- Creation: 7 words and 28 (7x4) characters in the Hebrew text (Genesis 1:1)
7 days of the week and the 7th day is the Sabbath
7 colours in the rainbow; 7 notes in the musical scale
David - the 7th son of Jesse
- Blessing: 7-fold blessing to Abraham (Genesis 12:2-3)
Israel received a 7-fold Covenant from YHVH (Exodus 6-8)
7 groups of Israelite 'flesh' will receive the pouring out of the Spirit (Joel 2:28-29)
7 attributes of Israelites. Romans 9:4
7 miracles (John); 7 gifts of Messiah (John); 7 gifts (Romans 12:6-8)
7 better things (Hebrews); 7 eternal things (Hebrews); 7 unities (Ephesians 4:4-6)
7 wisdom characteristics (James 3:17); 7 graces (2 Peter 1:5-7)
- Worship: 7 pairs of clean beasts in the Ark (Genesis 7:2)
7 steps lead up to the Temple (Ezekiel 40); 7 stamped throughout Ezekiel 36
Day of Atonement is in the 7th month
Blood was sprinkled before the mercy seat 7 times on the Day of Atonement
The blood of the red heifer was sprinkled 7 times (Numbers 19:4)
The leper was cleansed with a 7-fold sprinkling of blood (Leviticus 14:7, 11)
7 branches of Menorah; 7 spirits of Messiah (Isaiah 11:2)
7 items of the armour of YHVH (Ephesians 6:14-18) plus the spear of prayer
7 appearances of angels during the life of Y'shua
7 titles of Messiah (Hebrews); 7 firstfruits; 7 mysteries
7 weak things used by YHVH as instruments of deliverance of Israel (Judges)
- Words: 7 out of 10 Commandments begin with the word 'not'
7 persons forbidden to work on the Sabbath
7 persons forbidden to covet
7 occurrences of 'day', 'serve'/'servant', 'YHVH', 'God' in 10 Commandments.
7 stamped throughout the Psalms
7 names for the Land of Israel
7 words for gold; oaths are satisfied by the number 7.
7 petitions in the Lord's Prayer
7 called 'Man of God' in the Tanach (Old Testament).
7 'words' of Y'shua from the cross
- Revelation: 7 assemblies, spirits, lampstands, angels, stars, seals, horns, eyes, trumpets,
thunders, thousand, heads, crowns, plagues, vials, mountains, kings

(This is only a sample list. Appearances of '7' and its multiples are many throughout the Bible.)

Messiah and Israel – Exodus 38 / 40

With the Tabernacle constructed, Bezalel now made the garments of the High Priest and his sons. Each of the seven stages of manufacture was ‘as YHVH had commanded Moses’.

Thus the divine number of Messiah (seven) was stamped on the High priest’s garments.

All the garments contained the identity of the Nation of Israel – the 12 Tribes.

Thus Messiah was linked through the High Priest to the 12 Tribes.

A. (38:24-31) The cost of the Tabernacle was related to the number of men of Israel.

B. (39:1) Garments for ministering in the set-apart Place as YHVH had commanded Moses.

C. (v2-5) Making the Ephod as YHVH had commanded Moses.

D. (v6-7) Making the Onyx Stones for Israel as YHVH had commanded Moses.

E. (v8-13) Making the breastpiece with the inset Stones.

Centre Pivot. (v14) 12 Stones-Names-Names-Sons of Israel-Signets-Names-12 Tribes

E. (v15-21) Binding the breastpiece to the Ephod as YHVH had commanded Moses.

D. (v22-26) Making the robe of the Ephod as YHVH had commanded Moses.

C. (v27-29) Making the coats for Aaron and his sons as YHVH had commanded Moses.

B. (v30-31) Making the Crown – ‘set-apart to YHVH’ as YHVH had commanded Moses.

A. (39:32-40:33) All Israel completed the work and the Tabernacle was erected.

Level A – The whole nation paid for and did the work for the Tabernacle. Moses completed it.

The shekel value of the gold is divisible by the number ‘3’, signifying solidity or completeness.

The shekel value of the silver is divisible by the number ‘6’, signifying man’s number.

The shekel value of the bronze is divisible by the number ‘9’, signifying finality of man’s works.

Level B – The High Priest could only minister in garments of Holiness and he must be crowned.

Level C – All the garments were of fine twined linen and decorated with blue, purple, scarlet and gold. The High Priest wore the colours of royalty.

Level D – The onyx stones were engraved with the names of the Sons of Israel. The hem of the robe was decorated with bells and pomegranates. The High Priest bore the names of Israel into the Set-apart of Holies and, as he did so, the Nation of Israel was protected from defilement by the wearing of the bells, which signified the survival of the High Priest as they tinkled.

Level E – As the breastpiece of 12 precious stones was bound to the ephod so all 12 Tribes were bound to YHVH through the ministry of the High Priest as he brought them before YHVH.

Centre Pivot – Israel x 7. Again Messiah’s divine number of spiritual perfection – 7 – was stamped upon the 12 Tribes, the Sons of Jacob.

They were to be perfect and blameless before their Elohim.

As the priests, who represented all Israel, kept the light of the Menorah burning, the light of its seven branches was reflected in the precious stones on the ephod of the High Priest.

The six side branches of the Menorah represent the number of man and the seventh branch is the divine number of Messiah. Thus the six branches represent the light of YHVH’s people in the world but the central source of the light is divine.

Prophetic Lessons

The whole nation of Israel to come will build and pay for Ezekiel's future temple.

Y'shua paid for the people of Israel by his substitutionary death. He completed all that was required for atonement in the heavenly Temple of which the earthly temple was a shadow. (Matthew 27:9)

New Jerusalem will be complete, solid and paved with gold as the heavenly and earthly Temples are lined with gold. Its dimensions as a cube again reflect the number '3'. (Revelation 21:21)

Men will be refined as silver. Those who live will have man's number '6' plus Messiah, who is signified by the number '7'. They will be spiritually perfected. (Zechariah 13:9; Malachi 3:3)

At the end of the age, man's works will be completed and he will be judged. Revelation 20:13)

Y'shua obeyed all the commandments of his Father in Heaven as Moses had and finished the work. (John 17:4; 19:30)

Y'shua will bring it to completion in the Day of YHVH. (Matthew 24:39; 34-35)

Y'shua is the High Priest of the eternal Covenant to Abraham. (Hebrews 12:24)

Y'shua is the Lamb of YHVH who stands before his Father in Heaven clothed in righteousness, holiness and crowned with glory and honour. (Hebrews 2:9; 1 Peter 2:22; Revelation 3:7; 19:12)

Y'shua the High Priest will wear the colours of royalty as King of Kings and the fine linen garments of righteousness. (Revelation 19:11-16)

Y'shua the High Priest bears the names of Israel before his Father. They are protected from His Holiness by the intercession of the sinless Lamb of YHVH. (Isaiah 59:16-17; Hebrews 7:25)

Y'shua will again 'stamp' his set-apart number '7' on his Father's people. Seven stars, seven lampstands, seven angels for seven congregations. (Revelation 1:20)

Y'shua is the Lamb who ransomed people for YHVH, opened seven seals. (Revelation 5:1-10)

At the seventh seal, seven angels with seven trumpets waited for the prayers of the saints (Israel) offered with incense. (Revelation 8:1-4)

The sons of Israel are to be the light of the world, the reflection of Messiah and perfect as the Father is. They are to be 'stamped' with the number '7' not the number '6' which is the number of man and falls short of perfection. (Matthew 5:48; Revelation 7:3; 13:16-18)

Then the cloud covered the tent of meeting and the glory of YHVH filled the Tabernacle.....For the cloud of YHVH was on the Tabernacle by day, and fire was in it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel throughout all their journeys. (Exodus 40:34-38)

"Come, I will show you the Bride, the wife of the Lamb." ... Jerusalem coming down out of Heaven from YHVH, having the glory of YHVH ... with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and on the gates the names of the twelve Tribes of the Sons of Israel were inscribed ... And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb... And the one who spoke with me had a measuring rod of gold to measure the city and its gates and walls..... its temple is YHVH (of hosts) the Almighty and the Lamb. ... the glory of YHVH gives it light, and its lamp is the Lamb. By its light will the nations walk, and the kings of the earth will bring their glory into it, and its gates will never be shut by day – and there will be no night there. But nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life. (Revelation 21:9-27)

Summary – “what he wrote of me” in Exodus

The earth and all people have been in bondage to hasatan since the Fall of Adam and Eve.

YHVVH chose Jacob/Israel to be His Covenant people. They were to be a light to all the nations.

YHVVH raised up a Saviour like Moses to lead His people out of slavery and into His Kingdom of peace. This Saviour is Y’shua and he will be the Prince and Judge of Israel – the Messiah.

A nation was born in a day at Mt Sinai. The current State of Israel, though born in a day by permission of the United Nations, is only a shadow of the Nation of Zion to come in the last day. Israel will be reborn from the scattered remnant of Jacob from the four corners of the earth and sealed at a Festival of Shavuot to come, when the iniquity of the nations is full. None of YHVVH’s people will be lost or left behind and no disobedient person will be included in this nation.

No worldly authority will be required to allow the formation of the coming Nation of Israel. YHVVH will force hasatan to loosen his grip on Israel’s people and free them to reunite.

There will be safety for Israel only by calling upon the Name of YHVVH. Those who do not know His Name will be vulnerable to all the plagues that will come upon the earth.

The Nation of Israel will be brought out by their divisions – the 12 Tribes – at a Passover. They will be taken into the wilderness and there they will learn Torah and pass under the rod to purge out any rebels who still remain. YHVVH will be their rearguard.

They will experience a miraculous act of salvation and no man will ever again touch the people of YHVVH to destroy them, blaspheme His Name or ignore His set-apart days.

Life will be upheld and the cultures of death of the nations will be destroyed.

Israel will marry her Messiah and live under his headship. All creation will worship the Father with circumcised hearts, filled with the light of His Torah.

In the Kingdom to come, there will be no darkness. YHVVH’s plan, from the time when the Fall brought darkness to the world, has been to bring His people out of the darkness and into His light as he intended people to live. They will be a set-apart people and worship Him in His majesty.

There are 40 chapters in the book of Exodus. The number 40 signifies testing and the factors of 40 are 4 signifying creation and 10 signifying divine perfection.

He has delivered us from the domain of darkness and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. (Colossians 1:13)

*“I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.”
(John 14:6)*

Leviticus Chiasms

Two great commandments – Leviticus 1 / 7

Genesis records the physical building of the family of Jacob into the Nation of Israel.

Exodus records the rescue of Israel and her introduction to her Elohim.

Leviticus teaches Israel how to approach YHVH and maintain relationship with Him.

Moses began to teach Israel how to maintain a right relationship with YHVH and between themselves so that Israel could safely commune with YHVH.

A. (1:1-2) Introduction to the offerings.

B. (v3-17) Burnt (olah) offerings – individual atonement.

C. (2:1-16) Grain (minchah) offerings – individual; most set-apart; unleavened; salt.

Centre Pivot. (3:1-17) Peace offerings (sh'lamim) – festive offering; fat and blood.

C. (4:1-5:13) Sin (chatat) offerings – individuals, leaders, congregation; 7 blood sprinklings.

B. (v14-19) Guilt (asham) offerings – individual atonement for sin concerning set-apart things.

Link (6:1-7) Breach of faith against YHVH through sin against a neighbour.

B. (6:8-13) Priests and the burnt offering – must burn continually.

C. (v14-18) Priests and grain offering – most set-apart; unleavened; like sin/guilt offering.

Centre Pivot. (v19-23) Priests personal grain offering – forever; completely burnt, not eaten.

C. (v24-7:10) Priests and sin/guilt offerings – most set-apart; one law for sin/guilt offerings.

B. (v11-36) Priests and the peace offering – no fat or blood to be eaten; thanksgiving, cleanness

A. (v37-38) Summary of the laws about the offerings.

The first chiasm relates to voluntary and mandatory offerings of individuals.

The second chiasm dictates how the priests will administer the offerings of the people.

Thus the people are linked to the priests through the sacrificial system.

Level A – The opening and closing ‘brackets’ of the instructions concerning offerings from the people and how the priests are to administer them.

The Hebrew word for offering is ‘corban’, the root of which means ‘drawing near’.

Sinful man may only draw near to YHVH (who is set-apart) by means of a blood sacrifice.

Level B – Preparing to approach YHVH requires atonement, thanksgiving and cleanliness, both internal and external. The fire of the altar must burn continually.

Level C – Drawing near to YHVH, who is most set-apart, requires a most set-apart sacrifice – the absence of sin (no leaven), salt of the Covenant and a 7 x sprinkling of blood.

Centre Pivot – After careful preparation and reverent drawing near, the peace offerings are received by YHVH as a food offering of fat and blood to Him – a festive meal with a ‘pleasing aroma’ – no Israelite is ever to eat fat or blood. When YHVH partakes of such a meal He has received and forgiven His people – they are in right relationship with Him, truly at peace. The high priest must make a grain offering once in his lifetime on the day of his anointing.

Link – Sin against one’s neighbour constitutes a breach of faith against YHVH preventing the wrongdoer from approaching YHVH. To receive forgiveness from YHVH requires restitution firstly to the wronged neighbour then compensation to YHVH and atonement by the priest.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua drew near to YHVH by means of his voluntary sacrifice. He now sits at the right hand of his Father – as near to YHVH as it is possible to be.

Y'shua was internally and externally clean – a sinless, unblemished man. He offered himself with an attitude of humility and thanksgiving. (John 17:25-26)

Y'shua was a most set-apart sacrifice. He was offered with salt (the sweat of his body) and his blood was sprinkled seven times on the ground.

1. He sweated blood (and salt) in the Garden of Gethsemane. (Luke 22:44)
2. His beard was pulled out. (Isaiah 50:6)
3. He was scourged. (Mark 15:15)
4. He wore a crown of thorns. (Matthew 27:29)
5. He was crucified. (Matthew 27:35)
6. He was pierced with a spear. (John 19:24)

Y'shua bought forgiveness for man by his willing sacrifice. (Ephesians 1:7)

Y'shua taught that a relationship with YHVH requires right relationships with one's neighbour. Forgiveness cannot be obtained from YHVH if one has not forgiven his neighbour. (Matthew 6:12-15; 9:6; Mark 11:25)

Y'shua taught that the greatest and first commandment was *"You shall love YHVH your Mighty One with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind"* and that the second was *"You shall love your neighbour as yourself"*. (Matthew 22:37-39)

Y'shua affirmed that all the Law and the Prophets are dependent upon these two commandments. Thus loving one's neighbour is still required before one can approach YHVH to receive forgiveness and restoration of relationship.

All the sinners of mankind, from hypocritical religious rulers to secular governing authorities and ordinary unbelievers, were responsible for Y'shua's death. Representatives of all sinners laid hands on him, consigning their sins to him. (Isaiah 53:12; John 11:50)

Y'shua embodies the burnt (olah) offering. He voluntarily offered himself as a whole, acceptable, unblemished sacrifice. (Philippians 2:5-11; Romans 12:1-2; Philippians 4:18; 1 Peter 1:18-19)

The burnt offering is a substitute for the worshiper. The sacrifice becomes acceptable by the laying of hands on the sacrifice thus transferring sin to the sacrifice. (Isaiah 53:6)

The burnt offering is connected with prayer. In the Temple service, as the morning and evening sacrifice are being offered, prayer occurs at the 3rd hour (9am), the 6th hour (12 noon) and the 9th hour (3pm - called the minchah). (Isaiah 56:7)

Y'shua gave up his body to be crucified at the 3rd hour and died at the 9th hour. (Matthew 27:46; Mark 15:25)

Y'shua embodies the grain offering – a complete sacrifice for all time. (Hebrews 10:10, 14)

Y'shua embodies the sin offering though he himself was without sin – his blood was innocent. (Isaiah 53:5-12; Hebrews 9:14; 1 Peter 2:24-25)

Y'shua embodies the guilt offering. He was counted a transgressor. (Isaiah 53:12; Mark 14:64)
The Hebrew for 'guilt' is 'asham' from which we no doubt get the English word for 'shame'.

Y'shua embodies the peace offering. He restored peace between YHVH and man. Without the salvation that he bought, the wrath of YHVH would remain upon sinful man.

(Romans 5:1; Ephesians 2:14; Colossians 1:20)

Y'shua, the peace offering, was the very best of mankind in the same way as the fat and blood is the choicest part of the sacrificed animal – most pleasing to YHVH.

The sacrificial system secures covering and forgiveness of sin but it does not remove sin. Only Y'shua had the authority to grant freedom from sin. (Romans 3:25-26; Hebrews 10:1-4)

Y'shua was slain from the foundation of the world. (Luke 11:50; 1 Peter 1:20; Revelation 13:8)

Y'shua's blood redeemed the saints who lived after his death. (Hebrews 9:14)

Y'shua's blood redeemed the saints who lived before his death. (Hebrews 9:15)

Therefore the removal of sin from man was always conditional on the sacrifice of Y'shua at the appointed time. All sin for all time was covered by his offering. (Romans 3:25-26)

Note: the ear of a bondservant is 'opened' on the doorpost of his master's house where the mezuzah containing Torah is written. The sole purpose of the bondservant is to do the will of his master. The will of YHVH is that His bondservants obey his Law. This is of far greater value than animal sacrifices which bring temporary forgiveness. The man who chooses to align himself totally with the will of YHVH receives eternal forgiveness, his mind having become renewed and his life transformed.

Sacrifice and offering you have not desired, but you have given me an open ear.

Burnt offering and sin offering you have not required. Then I said,

"Behold, I have come; in the scroll of the book it is written of me: I desire to do your will, O my Mighty One; your law is within my heart." (Psalm 40:6-8)

I appeal to you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of Mighty One, to present your bodies as a living sacrifice, Set-apart and acceptable to Mighty One, which is your spiritual worship.

Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that by testing you may discern what is the will of Mighty One, what is good and acceptable and perfect.

(Romans 12:1-2)

A set-apart priesthood – Leviticus 8

All Israel witnessed the ordination of Aaron and his sons, the anointing of Aaron as High Priest and the purification of the Tent of Meeting as commanded to Moses by YHVH.

A. (v1-4) All Israel assembled at the Tent of Meeting with Aaron and sons and offerings.

B. (v5-9) Moses washed and clothed Aaron and his sons.

C. (v10-11) Moses anointed Tabernacle/furnishings with oil; sprinkled the altar 7 times.

Centre Pivot. (v12-13) Moses anointed Aaron with oil to set him apart.

C. (v14-21) Moses purified the altar with blood

B. (v22-30) Moses consecrated Aaron and sons and their garments with blood.

A. (v31-36) Aaron and sons served in the Tent of Meeting for 7 days so they would not die.

Level A – The focal point of Israel's life of service to YHVH was the Tent of Meeting. The 7 day period of ordination would protect Aaron and his sons in their mediatorial role.

Level B – Preparation for priestly service required washing with water, appropriate garments, the blood of the ram of ordination on the ear, hand, foot, clothing and altar. Offerings of fat (choice part), unleavened bread (sinless life) and oil (Torah) were presented as a wave offering.

Level C – The Tabernacle furnishings were anointed with oil, the altar with both oil and blood.

Centre Pivot – The High Priest was set apart from all Israel with oil.

Prophetic Lessons

The focal point of Israel's life of service to YHVH became the Tabernacle and then the Temple. It will become so again in the Millennial Reign and after the final judgment there will be a new Temple of YHVH Himself and the Lamb. (Ezekiel 40-46; Revelation 21:22-22:5)

From the day of Y'shua's anointing with oil until the day of his becoming the sacrificial Lamb for Israel was 7 days. (John 12:1-3)

Y'shua was washed with water (baptism); he wore garments of righteousness; his was the blood of the ordination ram, sprinkled for all Israel and purifying the earthly altar.

Y'shua was the best man who ever lived; he was sinless and his life of Torah obedience was a fitting wave offering on the Day of Firstfruits after he arose from death.

The earthly Tabernacle is now the redeemed people in Messiah. They must be Torah obedient and under the protective covering of Messiah's blood. (1 Corinthians 6:19; Hebrews 9:11-14)

Y'shua was anointed with oil for his death which would secure his position as High Priest.

Y'shua is the High Priest of Israel, set apart in heaven as mediator between man and YHVH.

(1 Timothy 2:5)

A set-apart people – Leviticus 9

Aaron and his sons, ordained for service, now needed to draw near to YHVH by bringing offerings so that they might then present the offerings of the people. Seven animals and a grain offering were burnt on the altar and, after Aaron and Moses left the Tent of Meeting, the glory of YHVH appeared to all the people. His mighty fire completely consumed the offerings, commissioning the altar and instituting the sacrificial system so that Israel could draw near to her Mighty One in complete safety.

- A. (v1-6) Aaron, his sons, the elders to bring offerings – YHVH will appear before them.
- B. (v7) Aaron prepared to draw near to the altar and bring the offerings of the people.
- C. (v8-14) Aaron presented a bull calf and ram for himself – sin and burnt offerings.
- Centre Pivot. (v15-17) Aaron presented the people's offering – goat, calf, lamb, grain.
- C. (v18-21) Aaron presented an ox and ram for the people – peace offerings.
- B. (v22) Aaron blessed the people, finished making the offerings and withdrew from the altar.
- A. (v23-24) YHVH appeared to all the people; His fire consumed the offerings.

Level A – All Israel had the responsibility to provide offerings for themselves in order that YHVH would appear to them and accept their offerings.

Level B – Aaron's task was to mediate between the people and YHVH – to go back and forth between the people and the altar.

Level C – Aaron's mandatory sin and burnt offerings to cover his own sins prepared the way for Israel's voluntary peace offerings.

Centre Pivot – The people's offering is a mandatory sin offering (goat), burnt offering (calf and lamb) and a grain offering (unleavened with salt, oil and frankincense). This is required to establish YHVH's physical presence before Israel.

Prophetic Lessons

The Abrahamic Covenant was always intended by YHVH to involve two parties – Himself and Israel. Israel must offer themselves and YHVH would accept them.

Y'shua was the ultimate sacrifice brought to the altar. He was accepted (consumed) by his Father, enabling YHVH to have renewed fellowship with Israel – the Northern Kingdom of 10 tribes who had been divorced from YHVH. His sacrifice reinstated the relationship between Israel and YHVH. Though Judah was instrumental in bringing the sacrifice of Y'shua, it secured the atonement needed for his brother Ephraim/Israel.

Y'shua mediates between the people of Israel and YHVH, his Father at the heavenly golden altar. (Romans 8:34; Hebrews 7:13; 25-28; 13:10-12; Revelation 5:1-8; 8:1-5; 9:13)

Y'shua, though he had no sin himself, became the sin and burnt offerings for Israel to prepare her for peace with YHVH. (Isaiah 53:5; Romans 5:1; 8:32; Colossians 1:20)

The people's offering of four elements represents the four roles that Y'shua fulfilled to be the acceptable offering on behalf of Israel. He voluntarily substituted his unblemished life for his

people – they who had by their sins put themselves beyond the blessing of YHVH and who were under a curse, becoming ‘not His people’. He became a curse in their place that they might be rescued and blessed. (Hosea 1:9; Galatians 3:13)

Goat – Y’shua was the sin offering who secured the honour and role of eternal High Priest. He alone is worthy to enter the Set-apart Place at Yom Kippur with the blood of the atonement goat.

Lamb – Y’shua was the wholly consumed ‘burnt offering’, the redemptive Lamb of the Mighty One of Israel who secured salvation for his people as the Passover lamb for the nation.

Grain – Y’shua was the grain offering waved at Firstfruits. He was anointed with oil and frankincense, seasoned with salt during his trial and was unleavened/without sin.

Calf – Y’shua was the wholly consumed ‘calf’, represented in Hebrew by the letter ‘aleph’. He is the ‘aleph – tav’, the first and last. He is the representation of YHVH to man and the representation of man to YHVH, the man substituted for the nation and YHVH’s offering of His own ‘sent one’.

There are few references to calves in the Bible but Israel was familiar with the concept of using a calf image to represent their Elohim.

Israel chose a calf image to represent YHVH when they sinned against him at Horeb at Shavuot.

Abraham offered his three heavenly visitors a meal of roasted calf. (Genesis 18:7)

Isaiah likened Jacob to a calf which will lie down and graze in a restored Israel. (Isaiah 27:10)

Hosea identifies the calf of Samaria as an idolatrous representation of YHVH. (Hosea 8:5-6)

One of the four living creatures around the heavenly throne is a calf. (Revelation 4:5)

In the parable of the prodigal son, the father had the fattened calf killed to celebrate the return of his younger son – he who was dead was alive, he who was lost was found. The older son was angry that his father would ‘waste’ the fattened calf on his brother when he had never even had a goat for a celebration. The father reminded the older brother that his constant presence ensured their continuing relationship while the younger brother had been lost and it was fitting to kill the calf for him. (Luke 15:11-32)

This parable gives the strongest evidence for individualized plans for Jacob’s two households, the house of Judah, represented as the older brother, and the house of Ephraim, represented as the younger brother. Judah had no need for the sacrifice of a ‘calf’ to restore his relationship with YHVH for he never lost it. Ephraim, on the other hand, required the sacrifice of the ‘calf’ to restore his relationship with YHVH. The calf is Y’shua who brought salvation and restoration, life from death and identity from obscurity.

Here is the necessary evidence for Renewed Covenant followers of Y’shua that proselytizing to Judah regarding salvation through Y’shua is inappropriate according to Biblical precept.

Here too is the evidence that Judah and Ephraim must each clarify their relationships with YHVH before they attempt to clarify their relationships with each other. YHVH will restore the whole Household of Jacob in His time and fashion. Neither house will accomplish it themselves without Him. (Isaiah 11:10-13; Ezekiel 37:16-22)

The fulfillment of the people’s offering is Y’shua who satisfied all the requirements of the altar.

Cleaning up our act – Leviticus 10

The priesthood of Aaron and his sons was consecrated and the altar was consecrated by the set-apart fire consuming the offerings of the people. In the very first act of bringing regular offerings, Aaron's two eldest sons sinned by profaning the altar. This was not a good start to the life of a newly constituted worshipping community! This chiasm illustrates the narrow path of obedience which serves to protect the people of YHVH from His wrath.

- A. (v 1-2) Nadav and Avihu offered unauthorized fire and were incinerated by the fire of YHVH.
- B. (v3) YHVH was to be sanctified among those who drew near him. Aaron did not speak.
- C. (v4-7) Moses gave instructions to Aaron's family to preserve their lives.
- D. (v8-9) YHVH instructed Aaron to avoid alcohol so he would live.
- Centre Pivot. (v10) YHVH told Aaron to distinguish between the Mighty One and profanity.
- D. (v11) YHVH instructed Aaron to teach the people all the statutes given to Moses.
- C. (v12-15) Moses gave instructions to Aaron's family concerning eating the offerings.
- B. (v16-18) The sin offering is sanctified to be eaten by those who draw near. Aaron spoke.
- A. (v19-20) Aaron chose not to eat as authorized because of the deaths of Nadav and Avihu.

Level A – The actions of Nadav and Avihu profaned YHVH rather than sanctifying and glorifying him. It is not clear whether their unauthorized fire was due to type of fire, timing, intoxication or the improper complete burning of the sin offering. However, in some way they failed to properly revere the set-apart things and strayed outside the established safe boundaries for preserving the life of the priest. Aaron now understood he must be diligent to show proper care and respect for the set-apart things rather than the lack of it shown by his two elder sons.

Level B – Aaron's remaining two sons, Eleazar and Ithamar, risked death by not eating the sin offering which would have sanctified them and allowed them to safely draw near YHVH bearing the iniquity of the congregation. Aaron knew that his two eldest sons had rightfully earned the wrath of YHVH and made no excuses for them but he defended his two younger son's actions on the basis of their diligent desire to avoid the wrath of YHVH.

Level C – Moses instructed Aaron and his surviving sons not to mourn nor leave the Tent of Meeting lest they too die. Instead they were to carry on with the service of the Tabernacle, bringing the offerings of the people of Israel and eating them as a completion of their service.

Level D – Two principle tasks for the ministering priests were clearly outlined – they were not to drink alcohol when they were about their duties in the Tent of Meeting so that they would live and not die. Abstaining from alcohol is also required for those who take a Nazirite vow indicating the similarity between the officiating priest and the Nazirite. The priests were also charged with teaching the Torah of Moses to all Israel so that Israel would live and not die.

Centre Pivot – Distinguishing between clean and unclean, set-apart and common (or profane) is the basis for choosing life over death. Very clear boundaries marked out the pathway to life and blessing. Stepping outside those boundaries risked death and cursing.

Prophetic Lessons

The Northern Kingdom of Israel defiled the Land and was scattered into the nations, becoming Gentiles. Then they profaned the Name of YHVH. He will sanctify His Name in the sight of all nations and sanctify all Israel. (Ezekiel 36:17-23; 37:28)

The Southern Kingdom of Judah has also profaned the sanctuary of YHVH. (Malachi 2:10-12)

The Law of Moses is good for distinguishing the set-apart from the profane. (1 Timothy 1:8-11)
Servants of YHVH should avoid profanity which leads to ungodliness. (2 Timothy 2:14-17)

Y'shua was sanctified by YHVH and sent into the world. (John 10:36)

YHVH, for whom all things exist, sanctified Y'shua, founder of salvation, and his brothers, sons of glory, that they might be delivered from death. (Hebrews 2:10-11; 10:10, 14; Jude 1:1)

Y'shua correctly taught the Torah of Moses throughout his time of ministry.

Y'shua affirmed the narrow gate that leads to life. (Matthew 7:14)

Y'shua abstained from alcohol when he was crucified – his time of officiating as a priest.

Y'shua asked YHVH to set-apart in the Word those who believed in him. (John 17:17-20)

The Word of YHVH and prayer sanctifies everything created by YHVH. (1 Timothy 4:5)

Y'shua told Paul that believing Gentiles would be sanctified by faith in Y'shua. (Acts 26:18)

Paul, in the priestly service of YHVH (though he was not a Levite), ministered Y'shua to the Gentiles so that the offerings of the Gentiles would be sanctified. (Romans 15:16)

It is possible to be set-apart and purified into evil practices – death is the result. (Isaiah 66:17)

Distinguishing between set-apart and profane sets apart the servant of YHVH. (2 Timothy 2:21)

Immorality and ungodliness cause defilement, risking inheritance of blessing. (Hebrews 12:16)

The unforgivable sin is grieving the set-apart Spirit of YHVH and is a sin that leads to death. (Ephesians 4:29; 1 John 5:16)

Deliberate sin after receiving the knowledge of truth, setting aside the Law of Moses or spurning the Son of YHVH leads to judgment and death. (Hebrews 10:26-29)

Those who abandon their faith in YHVH through Messiah Y'shua, whether to practice Judaism or some other religion, permanently sever themselves from the grace of YHVH, thus committing profanity. This is the most serious sin. Having once enjoyed His favour and blessing by accepting the sacrifice of His Son for them, and then rejecting him, they may not return to YHVH for they have profaned His Name which resides in His Son. The forgiveness of YHVH is not infinite.

Note: Some Christians, having become confused by identifiable errors in the 'New Testament' because of inaccurate translation and unauthorized scribal additions, have abandoned it completely and converted to Judaism, believing that rabbis alone are charged to teach Torah.

Rabbinical understanding is that rabbis are the 'mechoqeq' or lawgiver until Shilo comes.

(Genesis 49:10) This scripture is of course true but Shilo has come already for those who are members of the household of Israel under the renewed Covenant secured by Y'shua. Furthermore Y'shua taught very clearly on this subject, counseling his followers not to elevate any man to the

position of rabbi, teacher, father or instructor. These titles are all vested in YHVH Himself or His Son Y'shua. (Matthew 23:8-10)

"But you are not to be called rabbi. For you have one teacher and you are all brothers. And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father who is in heaven. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Messiah." (Matthew 23:8-10)

In fairness to orthodox rabbis, who have sincerely preserved the written Torah of Moses, and have lived by what they believe is his oral torah, their position is understandable, for their eyes have not yet been opened to the identity and role of Y'shua of Nazareth. They have been deliberately 'kept in the dark' because they do not require salvation in the same sense that the 'lost sheep' do. Jews were never divorced from YHVH and so they are still in covenant relationship with Him. Neither will YHVH remove this 'blindness' until the full number from the nations has been added to Ephraim. This is a Messianic task, not a human one. (Romans 11:25)

Therefore, because of understandable rabbinic disbelief and misunderstanding of the method YHVH has chosen to redeem his 'lost sheep' by sending His own Son, and persuasive arguments in support of themselves as the only authority on earth to teach Torah, some Christians have gone astray and denied Messiah Y'shua as their Saviour and Torah teacher.

This situation also stems from a lack of proper attention to the words of Y'shua himself and suggests that those who have been persuaded to abandon him, were never truly convinced of his authenticity as the Son of YHVH.

The effect of this on the household of Jacob is at best that these souls will be included as members of the house of Judah, thus depleting the house of Ephraim. At worst, these souls may be lost for having spurned the Son of YHVH, having once known him.

For if we go on sinning deliberately after receiving the knowledge of truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a fearful expectation of judgment, and a fury of fire that will consume the adversaries. Anyone who has set aside the Law of Moses dies without mercy on the evidence of two or three witnesses. How much worse punishment, do you think, will be deserved by the one who has spurned the Son of YHVH, and has profaned the blood of the Covenant by which he was sanctified, and has outraged the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay." And again, "YHVH will judge His people." It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living Mighty One. (Hebrews 10:26-29)

Jews are Jews and Joes are Joes

Both Judah (Jews) and Ephraim (Joes) must dialogue with the Father independently of each other as in the parable of the prodigal son(s). There is nothing to be gained by each trying to prove they are theologically correct and alone have a monopoly on YHVH's blessings and purposes. Nor is it the purpose of either to establish the Kingdom of YHVH on earth. That is the task of Messiah. He will bring Jews and Joes together into one nation of Zion at the appointed time. Until then, Jews and Joes have brotherly obligations to be each other's keeper, a source of blessing to each other and to stand together as blood-brothers against an anti-semitic world. Joes have a further obligation to bring comfort to Judah in this regard. (Isaiah 40:1)

Living water – Leviticus 11

What food is fit for human consumption? What may a set-apart person eat? YHVH clearly instructed us what we may and may not eat in order to be considered His people – set-apart and undefiled. Consumption of unclean creatures brings death whereas clean creatures bring life. Whilst this chapter teaches at a plain text level about foods which will bring health, the underlying theme concerns the need to pursue life and shun death in any form. These are the instructions for the dietary sanctification (setting apart) of a set-apart people.

- A. (v1-2) Laws describing living things which may be eaten.
 - B. (v3-23) Edible creatures. Unclean detestable creatures not to be eaten.
 - C. (v24-31) Unclean creatures not to be touched.
 - D. (v32-35) Unclean articles which have contacted water.
- Centre Pivot. (v36) A spring or water cistern is clean.
- D. (v37-38) Unclean carcass or seed grain which has contacted water.
 - C. (v39-40) Touching unclean carcasses of clean animals.
 - B. (v41-45) Eating unclean creatures causes defilement. Be set-apart.
- A. (v46-47) Laws describing living creatures which may be eaten.

Level A – These bracket what constitutes food and may be eaten by the people of Israel.

Level B – Eating unclean creatures defiles a human being internally, making him detestable to YHVH. Conversely, eating clean creatures brings sanctification and consecration.

Level C – Touching unclean creatures or dead clean creatures brings uncleanness until evening.

Level D – When dead unclean creatures come into contact with articles not used for food, these must be washed and are unclean until evening. If the articles are food vessels, they must be destroyed because death has come into contact with life. Even seed grain, once it is wet, has sprung into life and may not contact death for all life comes from seed.

Centre Pivot – Fresh, flowing water sources are intrinsically clean.

Prophetic Lessons

The Law of Moses has not passed away and the laws concerning what is and is not food have not been repealed with the death and resurrection of Y'shua. That these laws were not repeated in the New Testament shows only that it was unnecessary to restate what was already in the Scriptures. One who eats unclean creatures is still unclean in the sight of YHVH and vulnerable to disease. Humans are to maintain a clean flow of food and drink through their bodies to be in a state of cleanness before YHVH.

Passages in the New Testament used to dispute this:

Acts 10 - 11 – Peter was not set free to eat unclean meats. Rather he was taught that the incoming Gentiles were not to be considered unclean any longer. The whole passage must be read.

Acts 15 – The Jerusalem Council instructed new converts to recognize the dietary laws.

Romans 14 – Paul is differentiating between those who eat meat and those who eat vegetables.

1 Corinthians 10 – Paul is referring to foods that may or may not have been offered to idols.

Modern science has repeatedly affirmed the natural wisdom of these food laws. Eating blood and fat is recognized as a cause of major health problems for humans. Eating scavengers, which are creatures designed solely to detoxify the environment, introduces bacteria, toxins and worms into humans and causes disease.

Y'shua taught that a person must not be dead inwardly through unrighteousness but be clean. (Matthew 23:25-28; Luke 11:39)

The righteous are washed, sanctified and justified in the name of Messiah Y'shua and by the Spirit of YHVH. (1 Corinthians 6:11)

Y'shua delivered many people from unclean spirits which dwell within receptive human bodies. These are persons whose inner parts are not clean and Set-apart and are therefore vulnerable to demons. Demons must have living (watery) tissue to inhabit. (Luke 11:24)

Y'shua is the living water of life. Those who drink his water are cleansed and receive eternal life. (John 4:7-14)

Whoever believes in Y'shua and drinks of him will have rivers of living water flow from his heart. (John 7:37-38)

Y'shua cleansed his people by the washing of water with the Word. (Ephesians 5:26)

Y'shua is the High Priest who has washed us with pure water. (Hebrews 10:22)

The tongue reveals the true state of the inward parts of a person like a pond yields fresh or salt water – it cannot yield both. (James 3:11-12)

The ungodly are waterless (dead) springs. (2 Peter 2:17; Jude 1:12)

At the end of days, after the Millennial Reign, when judgment through fire comes upon the world, those people who are sanctified (set apart) to follow the prince of the world and eat according to his dictates (pigs, reptiles and mice), will be destroyed. (Isaiah 66:17, 20)

YHVH will return His people to His Land and guide them by springs of water. (Isaiah 49:10)

YHVH will sprinkle clean, fresh water on His people. (Isaiah 52:15; Ezekiel 36:25)

The water of life is reserved for set-apart people who may take it freely. (Revelation 21:6; 22:17)

Then he brought me back to the door of the Temple, and behold, water was issuing from below the threshold of the door of the Temple toward the east....and it was ankle-deep....and it was knee-deep....and it was waist-deep....and it was a river....and enters the sea.... that the waters of the sea may become fresh; so everything will live where the river goes....And on the banks, on both sides of the river, there will grow all kinds of trees for food....they will bear fresh fruit every month because the water for them flows from the sanctuary. Their fruit will be for food and their leaves for healing. (Ezekiel 47)

Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, bright as crystal, flowing from the throne of Mighty One and of the Lamb through the middle of the street of the city; also on either side of the river, the tree of life with its twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit each month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. (Revelation 22)

The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come." And let the one who hears say, "Come." And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who desires take the water of life without price. (Revelation 22:17)

Atonement on the 8th day – Leviticus 12/15

Moses now taught Israelites how to purify themselves from the physical uncleanness which accompany normal life. All bodily discharges and illnesses involve a type of death, whether it is normal cellular decomposition or dysfunction.

- A. (12:1-8) Purification from blood of childbirth – male and female – unclean 7 or 14 days.
- B. (13:1-59) Diagnosing leprosy – leper must live outside the camp; clothing must be burnt.
- C. (14:1-6) Cleansing the leper with clean birds, cedar wood, scarlet yarn and hyssop.
- D. (v7-9) 7x sprinkling water; 7 days outside the tent; shaved, washed; clean.
- Centre Pivot. (v10) The leper and priest appear before YHWH at the Tabernacle on the 8th day.
- D. (v11-32) 7x sprinkling oil; atonement and cleansing from the priest.
- C. (v33-53) Cleansing leprous houses with clean birds, cedar wood, scarlet yarn and hyssop.
- B. (v54-57) The law for leprosy to discern clean from unclean.
- A. (15:1-33) Purification from bodily discharges – male and female – unclean 7 days.

Level A – Israelites must be purified from all their normal bodily discharges so that they will not die by defiling the Tabernacle. The length of time of uncleanness is characterized by number ‘7’. Atonement is made on the eighth day.

Level B – Leprosy (not Hansen’s Disease) could affect a body, garment or house. It might take the form of a swelling, itch, eruption, open sore or rash. Diagnosing leprosy was essential to both maintain health in the camp and prevent defilement of the Tabernacle. Those who were clean could live inside the camp. Those who were unclean must live outside the camp.

Level C – The sages teach that leprosy is related to pride. Restoration of relationship between YHWH and a leper is achieved through four elements:

One clean bird is sacrificed, the other is set free.

The cedar is the tallest tree and denotes pride.

The hyssop is a low bush and denotes humility.

The word for ‘scarlet yarn’ (tola’at) can also mean ‘worm’. The worm is the meekest of creatures but it can fell the mighty cedar by eating through the wood.

Thus the elements remind the leper that he must be humble in order to be clean.

Level D – The number ‘7’ is stamped throughout these verses indicating that uncleanness lasts 7 days. Atonement may then be made through the priest who stands in place of Messiah.

Centre Pivot – Both the leper (who is now clean) and the priest must appear before YHWH on the eighth day with the offerings brought by the man. Restoration to the camp is on the eighth day.

Prophetic Lessons

Y’shua was presented on the eighth day to be circumcised. On this day he was announced as the ‘*salvation prepared in the presence of all peoples*’, the ‘*light for revelation to the gentiles*’, the ‘*light for glory to YHWH’s people Israel*’ and the ‘*redemption of Jerusalem*’. (Luke 2:22-38)

Thus he was the means by whom all people would have opportunity to be reconciled to YHWH.

Y'shua fulfilled the four elements of the atonement offering:

He was sacrificed and then set free by his Father. (Hebrews 9:26; 10:12)

He was the mightiest of all human flesh. (Luke 24:19)

He was humble even to death. (Philippians 2:8)

He endured the fate designated for the scapegoat which wore the scarlet yarn. (Matthew 27:28)

Seven 'days' (7000 years) are appointed to man to complete his mortality. In the eighth day, mortal man will either put on immortality (be clean) or suffer the second death. (Revelation 20:6)

Once again YHVH will make a distinction between those who are clean and may live in the camp and those who are unclean and must be put outside the camp. (Revelation 22:14-15)

Pride is the ultimate leveler for all mankind. It was pride which caused the downfall of man in the Garden of Eden and pride which still separates him from his maker. YHVH still resists the proud and gives grace to the humble. (1John 2:16; James 4:6)

Cleansing will occur during the Millennial Reign – the 7th day. During that time all living mankind will have the opportunity to be cleansed in preparation for eternity.

However the Bride of Messiah will have already humbled and cleansed herself prior to this time. (James 4:10; 1 Peter 5:6; Revelation 20:4-6)

But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living Mighty One, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable angels in festal gathering, and to the assembly of the firstborn, who are enrolled in heaven, and to Mighty One, the judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect, and to Y'shua, the mediator of a renewed covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks a better word than the blood of Abel. (Hebrews 12:22-24)

Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to YHVH acceptable worship, with reverence and awe, for YHVH is a consuming fire. (Hebrews 12:29-29)

Set-apart protection – Leviticus 16

After the deaths of Nadav and Avihu, YHVH gave extensive teaching about ritual cleanness, both internal and external, to preserve the lives of the people. Next He spoke to Moses concerning the safe manner in which Aaron must perform the service of the High Priest to avoid sinning as Nadav and Avihu had, causing their own deaths.

- A. (v1-2) Aaron cannot approach the set-apart Place at any time.
- B. (v3-4) Aaron must be clean and dressed in set-apart linen garments.
- C. (v5) Israel will offer 2 goats and a ram.
- D. (v6-10) Aaron will determine the fate of each goat.
- E. (v11) Aaron will first atone for himself with the bull.
- F. (v12) Aaron will take fire and incense inside the veil.
- Centre Pivot. (v13) A cloud of incense will cover the mercy seat.
- F. (v13) The cloud of incense will prevent Aaron's death.
- E. (v14) Aaron will sprinkle the mercy seat 7 times with the blood of the bull.
- D. (v15-21) Aaron will make atonement for Israel with the goats.
- C. (v22) Live Azazel goat will bear all the iniquities of Israel in the wilderness.
- B. (v23-31) Aaron must remove the soiled linen garments and bathe.
- A. (v32-34) The High Priest makes atonement once a year.

Level A – Only on the 10th day of the 7th month may the High Priest enter inside the veil.

Level B – Once the linen garments have been used to make atonement, they are set-apart.

Level C – One goat atones for the sin of the Nation of Israel; the other separates Israel from sin.

Level D – The High Priest alone is fully responsible to atone for the sins of Israel.

Level E – The High Priest must sprinkle the blood of the bull 7 times for himself.

Level F – The High Priest is responsible to protect himself from the consuming fire of YHVH.

Centre Pivot – The mercy seat or Ark cover is swathed with a cloud of incense which protects the High Priest as he enters the set-apart place to make atonement for Israel and accompanies the offerings of Israel into the heavenly throne room.

Prophetic Lessons

Ezekiel and Daniel both met 'one like a son of man' who was clothed in linen and whose description matched John's. (Ezekiel 9; 10; Daniel 7:13; 8:15; 10:5; 12:6; Revelation 1:15; 2:18)
Y'shua is the sinless High Priest, who was wrapped in clean linen garments. (Mark 15:46)
Y'shua sprinkled his own blood seven times during the course of his trial and death.
Y'shua atoned for the Nation of Israel as a single offering for all time. Y'shua has entered the set-apart place in heaven bringing Israel's righteousness with him. (Hebrews 9:12, 24)
Y'shua is protected from the consuming fire of YHVH because he is without sin and because he is surrounded by incense from the heavenly gold altar. (Hebrews 9:14; Revelation 8:3-4)

The place of offering – Leviticus 17

Immediately after giving Moses instruction regarding the administration of the offerings for Yom Kippur, the highest set-apart day of the festival calendar, YHVH addressed the issue of offerings to goat demons. Goats are an object of worship in witchcraft and a direct form used by hasatan who is often symbolized by a goat. The principal idol worshipped in Canaan was represented as a goat. Thus YHVH sought to ensure that, as His people entered the land of Canaan, they would never substitute the offerings of goats at Yom Kippur for worship of goats themselves nor conduct their offerings at any place of their own choosing.

A. (v1-4) Offerings must be brought to the Tent of Meeting or offender is cut off from Israel.

B. (v5) Animals killed in or out of the camp are peace offerings at the Tent of Meeting.

Centre Pivot. (v6) The blood and fat of the offering belong to YHVH.

B. (v7) No offerings may be made to goat demons forever.

A. (v8-9) Anyone not bringing his offering to the Tent of Meeting will be cut off from Israel.

Level A – Private, unauthorized offerings were avoided by locating the place for offerings at the very public centre of the camp. In contrast, offerings to pagan idols are often made secretly.

Level B – Voluntary offerings are permissible but only to YHVH. He will not tolerate rivals

Centre Pivot – The blood and fat of an offering represent its life and quality. Animal metabolism directs unhealthy substances into the fatty tissues and blood. All life comes from YHVH and must be returned to him and He will assess the quality of the life.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua was offered in public. Had he been privately murdered, his death would have atoned for nothing. The whole nation of Israel took responsibility for his death. (John 11:50-52; 18:35)
Ultimately the only acceptable place of offering will be the restored Temple at Jerusalem.

Y'shua volunteered his own life for Israel. He ensured that the recipient of his spirit was YHVH alone. (Matthew 27:50; Luke 23:46)

Y'shua's blood was poured out upon the earth, the footstool of YHVH. The substance or 'fat' of his body was resurrected and returned to the Father where it was counted as unblemished and of the highest quality. (John 20:17; Acts 7:49)

Behold, the honour of YHVH filled the Temple....I heard one speaking to me out of the Temple, and he said to me, "Son of man, this is the place of my throne and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the mist of the people of Israel forever. And the house of Israel shall no more defile my set-apart name, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoring and by the dead bodies of their kings at their high places..." (Ezekiel 43:5-7)

"Worthy is the Lamb who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and might and honour and glory and blessing!" (7 attributes in Revelation 5:12)

Do not eat blood – Leviticus 17

Again the issue of appropriate worship, idolatry and the difference between them was addressed. Many pagan cults include the consumption of blood (animal and/or human). The Canaanites were notorious for cannibalism as part of their worship. However, the blood of a creature contains the life of that creature and all life belongs to YHVH. Man must not take what belongs to YHVH.

Note: The word ‘cannibal’ is derived from ‘Canaan’ and ‘Baal’ – the Canaanites offered human blood sacrifices to Baal.

A. (v10) Anyone who eats blood will be cut off from Israel.

B. (v11) The life of the flesh is in the blood which makes atonement for Israel.

Centre Pivot. (v12) No Israelite may eat blood.

B. (v13-14) The life is in the blood which must be poured out on the earth.

A. (v14-16) Anyone who eats blood or an unbled animal will be cut off from Israel.

Level A – The consequence of eating blood is alienation from Israel and YHVH.

Level B – Blood is the substance which provides atonement because it is life itself and must return to YHVH.

Centre Pivot – No Israelite is permitted to eat blood for it contains the life of the creature.

Moreover the consumption of blood is a pagan practice from which Israel must be distinguished.

Prophetic Lessons

The prohibition against consumption of blood is an irrevocable statute and remains unmodified by the atoning work of Messiah. However, Y’shua taught his followers that they must ‘eat’ his flesh and ‘drink’ his blood in remembrance of his atoning work as the Lamb of YHVH. This seems to be contradictory to the Torah but is in fact figurative and based upon his offering of the totality of his life on the stake as a substitute for sinners. His flesh and blood redeemed ours which deserved death. (John 6:53-58)

The remembrance of his offering, by eating unleavened bread and drinking the cup of redemption at Passover, affirms Y’shua’s instruction and fulfills the requirement to not eat blood.

The Jerusalem Council underscored the Torah instruction that blood is not to be consumed, confirming the unchanging nature of YHVH. As one of the first four instructions, this statute is of prime importance to new converts as they begin to learn the way of Torah. (Acts 15:20, 29)

Y’shua confirmed that life is in the blood and that the unlawful shedding of blood will itself witness against murderers. (Luke 11:48-51)

At the time of the tribulation, those who worship the beast will be given the blood of saints and prophets to drink so that they will bring condemnation upon themselves. (Revelation 16:6)

Ultimate idolatry – Leviticus 18

Israel had left Egypt and was poised to enter Canaan but both these nations still posed a threat to Israel's spiritual life. Canaanite paganism and idolatry was not so different from what Israel had left behind in Egypt. Both engaged in illicit sexual practices, from which Israel was to refrain if she was to survive. Idolatry was the chief threat to Israel's survival and, as is often the case, it is frequently linked to immoral sexual practices and child abuse. This passage contains six "I am" statements. The number six is the number of man and this passage deals with the inherent sinful nature of man. Here the issue of idolatry is addressed as sins of commission.

A. (v1) I am YHVH Elohim.

B. (v2-3) Do not do what is done in Egypt or Canaan.

C. (v4-5) I am YHVH (twice); keep YHVH's statutes and rules for ever.

D. (v6-20) Do not uncover nakedness of close relatives or neighbours – it is depravity.

Centre Pivot. (v21) Do not offer children to Molech and profane the name YHVH – I am YHVH.

D. (v22-23) Do not commit homosexuality/bestiality – these are abomination/perversion

C. (v24-26) Do not make yourselves/Land unclean; keep the statutes and rules of YHVH.

B. (v27-30) If Israel commits abominations, she will be vomited out of the Land.

A. (v30) I am YHVH Elohim.

Level A – The first commandment frames this chiasm. Israel was not to forget the name of her Elohim. She was to serve Him alone.

Level B – Israel was not to return to the pagan ways she had left in Egypt nor adopt the pagan ways she would find in Canaan. Her tenure in the Land depended upon her exclusivity and separation from the ways of these nations.

Level C – Obedience to the commandments of YHVH would preserve the cleanliness of Israel which in turn allows Israel to be in fellowship with YHVH.

Level D – The full list of illicit sexual practices is summed up as depravity, abomination and perversion – any of these will separate man from YHVH.

Centre Pivot – The ultimate idolatrous and disgraceful practice is to offer children to idols. Again the first commandment, which was predicated upon the taking of the lives of Egyptian children in order to secure the release of the children of Israel, is cited and stands supreme over idols. The children of Israel belong to YHVH and no other.

It is idolatrous to profane the name of YHVH by causing it to be mis-used or dis-used as has occurred in both Judaism and Christianity. Both are guilty of profaning the name YHVH.

Judaism, whilst knowing the correct name, practices the ineffable name doctrine, inherited from their time in Babylon, which causes the name to be replaced for fear of causing offense.

Christianity has deliberately hidden the names of YHVH and Y'shua from its adherents, causing them to not know the name by which they must be saved. (Acts 2:21; Romans 10:13)

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua taught that no man can serve two masters. An idolater cannot worship YHVH in truth. The one who serves Y'shua will be honoured by YHVH. (Matthew 6:24; John 12:26)

Followers of Y'shua must flee from idolatry lest they provoke YHVH to jealousy. They may not be joined with pagans. (1 Corinthians 10:14-22; 2 Corinthians 6:14)

Only Y'shua is able to preserve us and usher us in to the presence of his Father. (Jude 24)

Y'shua counseled the woman at the well and the woman caught in adultery to abandon their illicit sexual unions. There is no place for the sexually immoral, the depraved or perverted in the kingdom of Messiah and YHVH. (Romans 13:13; Ephesians 5:3-12; Revelation 22:15)

Offering children to idols condemns them to physical and/or spiritual death. Abortion is a modern version of Molech worship. So too is the deliberate exposing of children to be used as human shields for terrorists, child soldiers, paedophilia, child prostitution and all forms of child abuse.

Failing to teach children the commandments of YHVH leaves them vulnerable to evil and frustrates their potential to serve YHVH. Y'shua gave a grave warning to those who cause a child to be lost from the kingdom of YHVH. (Matthew 18:6; Ephesians 6:4)

Conversely, YHVH and his Son are committed to blessing wholesome life. Children who are offered to the Mighty One of Israel are set upon a path of blessing to a life in all its fullness, from which no idol can topple them unless they choose to abandon that path as a deliberate act of disobedience. (John 8:12; Romans 8:38)

In the first exodus, YHVH redeemed the firstborn of Israel for Himself. In the second exodus He will redeem the firstborn of Israel to reign as kings and priests with Him. They must be wholly free from idolatry, undefiled and blameless. (Revelation 14:4-5; 20:4)

Idolatry and mixtures – Leviticus 19

The subject of idolatry is now addressed as sins of omission rather than commission. Keeping the commandments will set apart the followers of YHVH to Him alone. There is to be no mixing of idol worship with worship of YHVH for it profanes His Name. Three 'I am' statements denote wholeness and completeness. Nothing needs to be added to the worship of YHVH.

A. (v1-2) Be set apart for YHVH is set apart.

B. (v3) Honour parents and keep YHVH's Sabbaths.

Centre Pivot. (v4) I am YHVH; do not honour idols; I am YHVH.

B. (v5-6) Make clean peace offerings to YHVH.

A. (v7-8) Do not profane what is set apart to YHVH.

Level A – Those who desire to worship YHVH must be set apart to Him and honour what is his. Those who worship idols are set apart to their idols. (Isaiah 65:1-5; 66:17)

Level B – Those who keep the commandments will be set apart to make offerings to Him.

Centre Pivot – The name of the Mighty One of Israel brackets the command to avoid idols. If one is truly honouring YHVH, then it is impossible to honour idols at the same time.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua was set apart to YHVH and honoured Him only. (John 16:15; 17:3, 21-23)

Y'shua (YHVH our salvation), came to earth in the literal Name of his Father, YHVH.

Y'shua never profaned the name YHVH but honoured it to his disciples. (John 17:6, 11-12)

True followers of Y'shua will cling to the Name YHVH (third commandment) and not to cause His Name to fall from their knowledge, for in His Name is their safety. (Proverbs 18:10)

Y'shua taught his disciples how to pray correctly using a prayer already familiar to them:

"Our Father in heaven, set apart is thy Name, thy kingdom come, thy will be done ..."

New converts turning to YHVH were commanded to initially observe four statutes as they began their journey of faith – abstain from idolatry, immorality, non-kosher meat and blood. (Acts 15)

There is no middle ground with YHVH – all idolatry must be abandoned. (1 John 5:21)

Those who follow Y'shua are set free from idolatry and delivered from the domain of darkness. (John 12:46; Romans 13:12; Colossians 1:13; 1 Thessalonians 1:9)

The nations will come to trust in His Name, YHVH, alone. To do this they must know His Name. For more than 2000 years, Jews have deliberately avoided using the Name YHVH for fear of offending Him. This is a false doctrine borrowed from Babylon. Christians too have replaced the Name YHVH (and that of His Son) with many names derived from and honouring pagan gods.

God, Lord, Deity, Divinity, Theos, Herr, Jesus, Christ, Kurios, Dominus – all are derivations of names for sun-gods and are utterly inappropriate appellations for YHVH or His Son. He will destroy all these names when Babylon is destroyed.

(Deuteronomy 12:3, 30-32; 18:20; Revelation 18:2; 19:2)

Grace and the heavenly ledger – Leviticus 19

Daily life for Israel is predicated upon loving one's neighbour. Every Israelite must honour his neighbour, treating him as he himself would wish to be treated. Underpinning this principle is the fact that YHVH is concerned for the vulnerable in the community – the one who mistreats the vulnerable will answer to YHVH for his lack of compassion and his disobedience. There are five 'I am' statements in this passage. Five is the number associated with grace. As YHVH has extended grace to man, particularly Israel, so the Israelite should extend grace to his neighbour.

- A. (v9-10) Leave harvest gleanings for the poor and the sojourner. I am YHVH.
- B. (v11-12) Do not steal, cheat, lie, swear falsely, profane the Name of YHVH. I am YHVH.
- C. (v13-14) Do not oppress your neighbour or the vulnerable.
- Centre Pivot. (v14) Do fear YHVH. I am YHVH.
- C. (v15) Do not treat people differently according to their status.
- B. (v16) Do not spread slander or fail to protect the life of your neighbour. I am YHVH.
- A. (v17-18) Keep short accounts with your neighbour. Love fellow Israelites. I am YHVH.

Level A – These are both positive commands. The most basic requirement for life is food and the most complicated relationship occurs when there is strife between people. Just as it is important to do the easier thing and leave food for the poor, so it is also important to do the harder thing and resolve disputes. Loving one's neighbour traverses the whole range of interpersonal exchanges. Above all, preserve life.

Level B – These are negative commands. Stealing, cheating, lying and spreading slander all diminish the life of another person as much as failing to protect a person physically from harm. Again, life is to be preserved.

Level C – These are negative commands. Oppression or showing partiality can occur when a person is in a relationship of authority over another. It is unlawful to exploit another person.

Centre Pivot – This is a positive command. Relationships between Israelites are overseen by YHVH. The one who uses his position to diminish the life of another must face YHVH and answer for his actions. Therefore he should fear YHVH.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua affirmed Torah requirement to love one's neighbour by meeting their physical needs and preserving relationship. (Mark 12:31; Luke 10:36; Romans 13:10; 15:2; Ephesians 4:25)

Y'shua taught that the greatest love is to lay down one's life for another. (John 15:13)

Conversely he also taught that those who exploit others will face judgment. (Luke 16:19-31)

Y'shua affirmed the requirement to keep short accounts with each other. (Luke 17:1-4)

Overarching all teaching on loving one's neighbour is the desire that YHVH has that all might merit eternal life and access to the tree of life. (Revelation 2:7, 10; 3:5)

For the grace of YHVH has appeared ... to purify for himself a people. (Titus 2:11-14)
And from his fullness we have all received grace upon grace. (John 1:16)

Integrity and maturity – Leviticus 19

Again the details of daily life are addressed in the first five of the Ten Commandments as they relate to agriculture, trade and their relationship to maintaining a set-apart community.

There are eight ‘I am YHVH’ statements in this chiasm which reminds us that there is an 8th Day to come when time has matured and the heavenly set-apart place will be established on the earth.

A. (v19) Keep my statutes.

B. (v19) Do not mix breeds, seeds or cloth.

C. (v20-22) Bring female slaves into the justice system of the tribes.

D. (v23-25) Set apart the fruit of a new tree until the 5th year. I am YHVH.

E. (v26-29) Do not eat blood, practice witchcraft or prostitution. (2nd C) I am YHVH.

Centre Pivot. (v30) Keep YHVH’s Sabbaths; revere the set-apart place. (3rd/4th C) I am YHVH.

E. (v31) Stay set-apart/clean to YHVH by shunning witchcraft. (2nd C) I am YHVH.

D. (v32) Honour the elderly and fear YHVH. (5th Commandment) I am YHVH.

C. (v33-34) Treat strangers as native-born. (1st Commandment) I am YHVH.

B. (v35-36) Keep accurate balances and weights. I am YHVH.

A. (v37) Observe all my statutes and rules. I am YHVH.

Level A – The command to observe the statutes brackets this chiasm.

Level B – Integrity of created beings and transactions of goods underpins the orderly economic basis of Israelite life in the Land. Mixtures and dishonesty undermine integrity or purity and promote instability.

Level C – Foreigners in the Land (slaves or freemen) are to be integrated into Israelite society.

Level D – Again the number ‘five’ denoting ‘grace’ and the 5th commandment is highlighted. YHVH has provided mature fruit trees to physically nourish people and the elderly to spiritually nourish the young with their wisdom – wisdom springs from maturity. Long life in the Land is conditional upon honouring the elderly and respecting the agricultural order mandated by YHVH.

Level E – These are the most profane practices which guarantee Israel’s ejection from the Land.

Centre Pivot – The central tenet of worship of YHVH, the practice which sets apart His people, is to keep His Sabbaths and honour the place where He puts His Name. Here, the Sabbaths of the Land every seven years and in the 50th year are especially intended

Prophetic Lessons

People must have integrity, be mature and not double-minded in order to draw near to YHVH. (Luke 8:15; Philippians 4:8; James 1:8; 4:8; 2 Peter 2:14; 3:16)

Y’shua kept his Father’s Sabbaths as master of the Sabbath. (Matthew 12:8; Mark 2:27)

Y’shua honoured the Temple where the Name lived. His righteousness caused him to drive out those who dishonoured his Father’s House by making it a market place. (John 2:14-16)

The high value of human life – Leviticus 20

Continuing the instructions for daily life, Moses addresses the issue of sexual expression within the context of idolatry and witchcraft. Sexual expression outside of heterosexual marriage is a form of idolatry for which there is no remedy. Those practices which were classified as a disgrace merit exile but all other immoral sexual expression merits death. Many of these practices are linked to pagan worship rites and constitute a crime against life itself. Loss of human life demands an accounting as demonstrated when Cain killed Abel. Thus many of these practices require a reckoning of blood through the death penalty.

- A. (v1-9) Death for child sacrifice, witchcraft or cursing parents – blood is on him. Be set-apart.
- B. (v10-12) Inappropriate male/female sexual perversion merits death – blood is on them.
- C. (v13) Homosexuality is an abomination and merits death – blood is on them.
- D. (v14) Intergenerational sex is depravity and merits death – burned with fire.
- Centre Pivot. (v15-16) Bestiality merits death – blood is on them.
- D. (v17) Close family sex is a disgrace – exile.
- C. (v18) Marital relations during menstruation uncovers the source of life – exile.
- B. (v19-21) Inappropriate male/female sexual impurity – barrenness.
- A. (v22-27) Death for witchcraft – blood is on him. Be set-apart and clean.

Level A – Those who practice witchcraft in any of its forms are set-apart to hasatan and without hope. The crime of cursing parents is to dishonour the source of one's life – a direct insult to the giver of life Himself.

Level B – There are consequences, both temporal and eternal for sexual perversion.

Level C – Homosexuality is an unnatural use of sexual capability while intercourse during menstruation is an act of deliberate uncleanness. Both frustrate the potential to create life.

Level D – Taking sexual advantage of women in a household, simply because they are in close proximity, denies those women an unsullied life. Any children which result will bear the stigma of illegitimacy which limits the fullness of their life.

Centre Pivot – The most gross form of sexual expression is bestiality. The human being is not to descend the created order by mixing human seed with animal seed. This contravenes the clear directive in Genesis 1:24-28 to keep the kinds separate. Man is made in the image of YHVH and animals are not. Thus bestiality devalues the image of YHVH.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua did not condone sexual impropriety. In fact he broadened the definition of adultery by equating improper thoughts with adultery and deserving. (Matthew 5:28)

Sexual immorality will not be tolerated in the Messianic Kingdom. (Revelation 22:15)

Y'shua did not forgive the woman caught in adultery. Had the case against her been properly constituted with both parties brought to trial and with true witnesses, he would likely have removed himself from the scene. He did not come to relax the Law of Moses but to properly interpret it. (John 8:3)

Perfect presentation – Leviticus 21

The Temple service was unique to Israel. The priests of other nations took special but pointless precautions in their service to their impotent gods but the Levitical priests faced a real and present danger if they presented themselves in an unworthy manner to YHVH. They could die instantly. YHVH gave them detailed and clear instructions so that they would live and not die.

- A. (v1) Moses was required to speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron.
- B. (v1-6) No-one may shave or cut their bodies for the dead. They must be set-apart to YHVH.
- C. (v7) No priest may marry a defiled woman.
- D. (v8) The High Priest is set-apart for YHVH is set-apart.
- E. (v9) If a priest's daughter is a whore, she profanes her father and must die.
- Centre Pivot. (v10) The set-apart High Priest must not have long hair or tear his clothes.
- E. (v11) The High Priest may not make himself unclean with the dead.
- D. (v12) The High Priest must stay in the set-apart place for he is set-apart to YHVH.
- C. (v13-15) The High Priest must only marry a virgin from Levi.
- B. (v16-23) No set-apart Aaronic priest may serve YHVH if he has a blemish.
- A. (v24) Moses spoke to Aaron's sons.

Level A – Moses, the faithful Torah bearer instructed the sons of Aaron.

Level B – The set-apart priests were to present themselves as perfect physical men, undamaged in any way. Physical damage or injury can only occur because of the Fall and those who served were not to bear any visible signs of the rebellion of man.

Level C – A set-apart priest would be defiled by inappropriate marriage. He would carry within his body the contamination of his defiled wife and be unfit for service.

Level D – The High Priest was especially set-apart and his role required him to preserve carefully that status.

Level E – A priest could not allow his immediate relatives to compromise his clean status. Otherwise he would be defiled and unfit for service.

Centre Pivot – The High Priest could not ever be in a state of mourning. His service and offering to YHVH was always to be accompanied by joy. He could never have an 'off' day or his service would be defiled and unacceptable to YHVH. As the only link between the people and their Elohim, the High Priest had an awesome responsibility to preserve his standing before YHVH.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua, the living Torah bearer instructed the priests of his day. He took issue with them for their spiritual rebellion against YHVH, serving Him as they saw fit through their man-made rulings and not according to his precepts. He called them whitewashed graves, effectively pronouncing them to be dead and thus unclean. (Matthew 15:9; 23:27)

In the course of his earthly ministry, Y'shua frequently became unclean due to his contact with lepers, a woman with an issue of blood, laying hands on the sick and raising the dead. However he obeyed the instruction that a High Priest may not deliberately make himself unclean for the dead. On the occasions when this could have happened, he had already been rendered unclean by someone touching him prior to his coming into direct contact with death. In the case of Lazarus, Y'shua called to him from outside the grave but did not touch him.

However the ruling High Priest Caiaphus tore his clothes on the day of Passover, thus rendering himself unclean and unfit to offer the Passover lamb in the temple service. (Matthew 26:65)

Y'shua himself was unblemished (without sin). But as the sin offering for the Nation of Israel, he carried the blemishes of Israel to his death on her behalf. (Isaiah 53:4-12)

Y'shua would not have torn his clothing or grown his hair long. To do so would be to disqualify himself from the office of High Priest. Thus the popular depictions of Y'shua with long hair are untrue and emanate from the Roman Catholic Church which modeled his image on pagan idols.

Y'shua was and is the set-apart High Priest who had married his wife Israel at Mount Sinai with the Ten Commandments as the marriage contract. But in disobeying them, she was defiled and divorced from him as Hosea describes. By bearing her sin in his sinless body, he bore atonement for her into the set-apart place in heaven, thus setting her free from the law of sin and death. (Isaiah 50:1; Jeremiah 2:2; Romans 5:6-11; 8:2)

On the execution stake, Y'shua maintained control of his emotions. He did not give in to despair or mourning despite the interpretations attributed to his outcry in Mark 15:34. As a rabbi, Y'shua would have instructed his disciples in the conventional format by uttering the first few words of a scripture to prompt their recollection of the whole passage. In quoting the opening verse of Psalm 22, Y'shua identified himself and also gave praise to YHVH in verses 22 - 31.

When Y'shua was raised from death, he counseled the women not to touch him for he had not yet ascended to YHVH. Therefore he remained a clean wave offering. (John 20:17)

Y'shua now ministers as High Priest in the heavenly set-apart place until such time as he is sent by YHVH to the earth as King. At that time he will have held all the roles that Moses held – Prophet, Priest and King. Until that day he is the great High Priest who appears in the presence of YHVH on our behalf. (Hebrews 4:14 – 10:18)

For it was indeed fitting that we should have such a high priest, set-apart, innocent, unstained, separated from sinners, and exalted above the heavens. (Hebrews 7:26)

Born again – Leviticus 22

YHWH addressed the issue of suitable offerings which would honour His Name, not profane it.

- A. (v1-16) Unclean people must abstain from set-apart things to not profane the Name.
- B. (v17-25) Do not make any blemished offering to YHWH.
- C. (v26) Newborn offerings must remain 7 days with their mother.
- Centre Pivot. (v27) An 8 day old animal is an acceptable food offering.
- C. (v28) Newborns may not be killed with their mothers.
- B. (v29-30) All offerings must be consumed the same day to be acceptable.
- A. (v31-33) Do not profane the set-apart name.

Level A – YHWH resides in the place where He puts His Name. Therefore His continued presence is dependent upon Israel's cleanliness before Him.

Level B – An offering must be perfect and it must be consumed the same day. The whole process requires intentional care and diligence – no half-hearted offerings will suffice.

Level C – All life is worthy of respect and compassion. A 7 day withholding period reminds Israel that all life revolves around the Sabbath cycle. It also allows the mother and the offered animal to recover from the birthing process.

Centre Pivot – Just as an Israelite son is offered to YHWH by circumcision on the 8th day, so too Israel's animal offerings become worthy by the 8th day.

Prophetic Lessons

The k'vod, splendour or honour of YHWH departed from the Temple in Jerusalem (where His Name resided) in 586 BCE with the destruction of the Temple by Nebuchadnezzar's army. The k'vod departed because of a lack of justice and wanton bloodshed by Israel's leaders, who had profaned YHWH's Covenant and therefore His Name. (Ezekiel 9:9; 10:18-19; 11:2-6)

Y'shua taught that we must be perfect since the Father is perfect. The Greek word for perfect is 'teleios' and carries the meaning of 'maturity' or 'reaching the goal'. (Matthew 5:48)
We are living offerings – set-apart, acceptable to YHWH. With renewed minds we should discern the perfect will of YHWH and live accordingly, giving honour to His Name. (Romans 12:1-2)

The number eight carries the significance of new beginnings and recognition by YHWH. Eight souls were preserved through the flood to begin mankind again – a second beginning. On the eighth day a human male is set-apart and physically marked as an Israelite.

Seven 'days' (7000 years) are appointed for mankind on the earth. For six 'days', man will rule himself. Messiah will come to rule the seventh 'day' and the eighth 'day' will herald the new heaven and new earth. All mankind will be judged and the righteous will be as reborn or newborn offerings to YHWH – perfected, living, eternal offerings. (Revelation 20-21)

“Truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of YHWH.” (John 3)

Make a proclamation – Leviticus 23

YHVH provided His people with a set-apart calendar of seven appointed times when He would meet with them in a unique way as well as at the regular weekly Sabbath. The first four have been fulfilled (filled with meaning, not abolished) in the death and resurrection of Messiah Y'shua. The final three remain to be fulfilled by him.

- A. (v1-2) YHVH instructed Moses to announce His set-apart, appointed feasts.
- B. (v3) Weekly Sabbaths of rest in all Israel's dwelling places.
- C. (v4-5) Passover commemorates safety of Israel's firstborn in Egypt.
- D. (v6-8) Unleavened Bread commemorates the removal of sin.
- E. (v9-14) Firstfruits commemorates the 'resurrection' of the firstborn of Israel.
- F. (v15-20) Weeks – offering of the fruits of the harvest to YHVH.
- Centre Pivot. (v21) Make a proclamation. Convene a set-apart convocation for all Israel forever.
- F. (v22) Weeks – provision of the harvest for the poor and stranger.
- E. (v23-25) Trumpets prefigures the resurrection of the nation.
- D. (v26-32) Day of Atonement prefigures judgement of the nation.
- C. (v33-36) Tabernacles commemorates safety in the wilderness/prefigures Millennial Reign.
- B. (v37-43) High Sabbaths and the Sabbath rest of Tabernacles for all Israelites.
- A. (v44) Moses announced the appointed feasts of YHVH to Israel.

Level A – YHVH spoke to Moses five times concerning His appointed times and Moses announced them to Israel once.

Level B – The weekly Sabbaths are the foundation of Israelite society, rooted in Creation, immovable and unchangeable. They belong to YHVH and are given to man for his benefit.

Level C – Passover and Sukkot commemorate those times when YHVH stood as Israel's protector in the midst of hostility, whether from people or the environment. The common theme is safety for the firstborn of Israel – all Israel is YHVH's firstborn son. (Exodus 4:22)

Level D – Unleavened Bread (Hag HaMatzoh) and Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) mark the next stage in becoming set-apart to YHVH and drawing closer to Him. Removal of sin from one's life is temporal and ongoing but, at the judgment to come, sin will be finally and completely removed from Israel.

Level E – Firstfruits (Yom HaBikkurim) and Trumpets (Yom Teruah) mark the removal through resurrection of a set-apart nation from a sinful world to the presence of YHVH.

Level F – Weeks (Shavuot) marks the fulfillment of the two greatest commandments – rendering appropriate honour to YHVH and to one's neighbour thus fulfilling the requirements of Torah.

Centre Pivot – Make a proclamation. At the first Shavuot all Israel received the proclamation of Ten Words directly from the Voice of YHVH. The Ten Commandments stand forever as the terms of the marriage document or testimony between Messiah and Israel – the Covenant signed by YHVH and agreed to by Israel on Mount Sinai. Keeping the Covenant is a statute or decree which all Israel is required to observe wherever they live for all their generations.

Prophetic Lessons

Messiah Y'shua observed the appointed times of his Father as instructed by Moses. He also kept the Feast of Dedication (Hannukkah) though it is not mandated in Torah. We may assume that Y'shua kept all the appointed times. (Matthew 26:18; John 2:23; 5:1; 7:2, 10; 10:22)

Y'shua is Master of the Sabbath and he taught that the Sabbath was instituted for man. (Matthew 12:8; Mark 2:27)

The word Sabbath literally means 7th day which is Saturday. The term Sabbath cannot be assigned to any other day of the week since its primary meaning is as a name for a specific day. That it also is termed a 'day of rest' is a secondary meaning and purpose. One may have a day of rest on any day of the week but rest is commanded to be observed by YHVH's people on THE Sabbath alone. The logic of this can be deduced from Matthew 24:20 where to assign the word Sabbath to any day of the week renders the words of Y'shua as foolish and impotent.

Y'shua has completely fulfilled Passover as the lamb for the nation and as YHVH's firstborn Son. (John 1:29; 1 Corinthians 5:7)

Y'shua will fulfill Sukkot after the Day of YHVH at the wedding feast with his bride, redeemed Israel. All nations will keep Sukkot thereafter. (Zechariah 14:16-19; Revelation 19:7-9)

Y'shua fulfilled Hag HaMatzoh as the sinless Son of YHVH and man. (2 Corinthians 5:21)

Y'shua will fulfill Yom Kippur on the day of judgment. His ministry to YHVH as the set-apart High Priest will atone for the sins of Israel, making her completely clean and set-apart to YHVH.

Y'shua fulfilled Yom HaBikkurim by his resurrection from death and ascension to YHVH.

Y'shua will fulfill Yom Teruah at his coming in power and majesty as the Lion of Judah, Messiah ben David, King of Israel whose return will herald the onset of the Messianic age. (Matthew 24:31; 1 Corinthians 15:52; 1 Thessalonians 4:16)

Y'shua fulfilled Shavuot in 30 CE by enabling the set-apart Spirit of YHVH to be sent to his disciples. The Word of YHVH, first given at Mount Sinai and written on stone tablets, was now given to all who would believe on the Name of YHVH and allow His Word to be written on the tablets of flesh of their hearts. (Acts 2:1-4, 17-21, 38-39)

Y'shua will fulfill Shavuot again when he returns to gather his people from all nations and fill them with his Spirit so they will walk in his statutes. (Ezekiel 11:19; 36:26-27; Malachi 4:4-6)

Y'shua endorsed the two great commandments as the pillars of 'all the Law and the Prophets'. (Matthew 22:37-40)

Y'shua affirmed the Covenant first made with Abraham then ratified and codified into Ten Words at Mount Sinai. The statute that governs the application of the Covenant is that the Ten Words should be proclaimed annually at Shavuot to all Israelites wherever they live.

It may be that Y'shua will return at a future Shavuot, proclaim the Ten Words (the testimony) and release the Spirit of YHVH upon his people in such a way that they become set-apart to YHVH, sealed and protected from the tribulation to come on the earth. (Revelation 7; 9:4)

And they have conquered him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony. (Revelation 12:11, 17)

Remember the Torah of my servant Moses, the statutes and rules that I commanded him at Horeb for all Israel. (Malachi 4:4)

A pure and undefiled nation – Leviticus 24

Continuing the Sabbath theme YHVH instructed Moses concerning the purity of the offerings from the people. He used the case of a blasphemer to stress the level of purity required of Israel.

- | | |
|---|-------------------|
| A. (v1-2) Moses commanded the people to bring pure oil for the lamp. | Pure oil |
| B. (v3-4) Light to shine in purity forever on lampstand of pure gold. | Pure light |
| C. (v5-7) Twelve loaves of bread on table of pure gold. | Pure tribes |
| Centre Pivot. (v8-9) Aaron to arrange the bread of Israel each Sabbath. | Pure offering |
| C. (v10-16) Mixed-race Danite blasphemed the Name, meriting death. | Impure man |
| B. (v17-22) Judgments for restorative justice. | Impurity by death |
| A. (v23) Moses commanded the people to stone the blasphemer. | Removing impurity |

Level A – The Israelites could not bring pure oil for the lamp if there was blasphemy in the camp. The oil represents Torah of righteousness in the whole nation and could be compromised by the sin of an individual. To preserve the nation all unrighteousness must be removed.

Level B – The lampstand/menorah is a shadow of the heavenly seven-fold Spirit of YHVH – the Spirit of YHVH, wisdom, understanding, counsel, might, knowledge and fear of YHVH – who judges with righteousness and equity. (Isaiah 11:1-5)

Level C – The Israelites could not offer twelve pure loaves if one of them was a blasphemer – his sin would taint the offering and render it defiled.

Centre Pivot – The High Priest presented each tribe to YHVH every Sabbath as a covenant forever. The acceptance of the offering depended on the purity of every part of the offering. If the oil, the bread or the frankincense was not pure, the offering would not be accepted. Likewise if there was blasphemy in the camp, the offering was not acceptable.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua verified the need for his followers to be blameless and indeed perfect.
(Matthew 5:48; 1 Corinthians 1:8; Philippians 2:15; 2 Peter 3:14)

Y'shua is the Son of YHVH who walks among seven lampstands and has the seven spirits of YHVH. (Revelation 1:12-13, 20; 2:1; 3:1)

Y'shua will lead the twelve tribes of Jacob, among whom there must be no blasphemers.
(Revelation 14:1-5)

Y'shua, as High Priest, will present the Household of Jacob, all twelve tribes, to his Father YHVH at the onset of the Millennial Sabbath. These will be the resurrected firstfruits of mankind, transformed into eternal beings, pure and undefiled. (Revelation 20:4-6)

Israel, the servant of YHVH – Leviticus 25

Moses explained the conditions and terms of the title deeds of the Land of Israel. Unlike the other nations of the world, Israel is a tenant occupier and YHVH is the Landlord. (Deuteronomy 32:8)

A. (v1-7) The Land serves YHVH as a servant and keeps a Sabbath.

B. (v8-17) At Yom Kippur in the 49th year, proclaim the Jubilee of freedom.

C. (v18-22) Obedience yields security in the Land, plentiful food in the Sabbath year.

Centre Pivot. (v23) The Land belongs to YHVH; Israel is a sojourner with Him.

C. (v24-34) Security of property; Levites own their fields and cities forever.

B. (v35-54) Redemption of a brother in the Jubilee.

A. (v55) Israel is the servant of YHVH who He has brought out of Egypt.

Level A – Both the people and the Land serve YHVH and both must observe His Sabbaths.

Level B – Each 7th Sabbath year brings a year of freedom and rest for the Land and its people.

Level C – Two factors combine to safeguard Israel's tenure in the Land – observing the statutes and preserving the land of the Levites so that they may be sustained to perform their national duties of representing Israel to YHVH.

Centre Pivot – The Land of Israel is unique of all the real estate in the world. It may not be owned by anyone and may only be leased to Israel, provided Israel serves YHVH.

Prophetic Lessons

Israel failed to faithfully keep the Sabbaths and so was exiled in 596 BCE. The Land enjoyed her Sabbaths during Israel's exile. (2 Chronicles 36:21)

Seventy Jubilees of Sabbaths is 3430 years. Israel should have entered the Land and begun to count the Jubilees in 1444 BCE. Adding 3430 years of missed Sabbaths comes to 1987 CE.

The years from 1987 to 2037 constitute the next Jubilee period, arguably the time during which Messiah should reappear and restore the kingdom to Israel. (Acts 1:6)

Two factors still combine to safeguard Israelite rights to the Land – observing the statutes of Torah and sustaining the Levites. Though the Temple is no more and the High Priest Y'shua ministers in heaven, it remains for the descendents of Levi to erect and service an altar whose purpose is to identify and expose the antichrist to come. (Daniel 11:38; 12:11; Revelation 13) In the last Temple to come, the Sabbaths will be reinstated. (Ezekiel 44:24)

Y'shua explained Israel's tenure of the Land in terms of their being tenants or servants. (Matthew 21:33-40; 24:45, 50; 25:21; John 12:26)

Y'shua did not explain when the Land would be restored to Israel but he did describe the events which would lead up to the restoration. (Matthew 24:27-44; Acts 1:6-7)

YHVH's people are still strangers and exiles from the Land, living in the world and waiting to take their place in the Land. (1 Peter 2:11)

The Land observes Sabbath – Leviticus 26

Moses continued to explain the terms of tenure of the Land. Regardless of whether the people were obedient or disobedient, the Land would keep her Sabbaths as the servant of YHVH.

A. (v1-2) Do not make idols; observe Sabbaths; keep the Covenant.

B. (v3-13) Blessings for obedience to the Covenant.

C. (v14-33) Curses for disobedience

Centre Pivot. (v34-35) The Land will enjoy its Sabbaths.

C. (v36-39) Death for the remnant of disobedient.

B. (v40-44) Repentance will cause YHVH to relent and remember the Covenant.

A. (v45-46) YHVH is the Elohim of Jacob. He will remember the Covenant.

Level A – YHVH is a Covenant keeper. He will maintain His part of the Covenant even though Israel may fail to maintain their part. (Psalm 89:34)

Level B – Obeying the Covenant can only result in blessing. The person who keeps the Covenant or who returns to it when he has failed is blessed. *Without a prophetic vision the people throw off all restraint; but he who keeps Torah is happy.* (Proverbs 29:18)

Level C – Disobeying the Covenant can only result in an overwhelming list of curses – panic, disease, crop failure, being conquered, death by wild beasts, famine, cannibalism, destruction, sword, desolation, fear, exile.

Centre Pivot – The word Sabbath means ‘7th day’ and is a foundational principle of creation which, like gravity, is unalterable and unaffected by man’s decisions. Since the beginning of time, the Earth has observed the Sabbath in obedience to the Creator. After the destruction of the 1st Temple in 586 BCE, the Land enjoyed her Sabbaths. Man has free choice and may defy the Sabbath but he cannot destroy it or replace it with another day. (2 Chronicles 36:21; Isaiah 56:6)

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH will renew His Covenant with Israel. (Jeremiah 32:40; Ezekiel 16:60)

YHVH gave Y’shua, His chosen servant, to be ‘a covenant for the people’. (Isaiah 42:6)

Y’shua called those who obey the Word of YHVH blessed. (Luke 11:28)

Y’shua counted those who disobey the Word of YHVH cursed. (Matthew 13:30, 40-42)

During the Millennial (Sabbath) Reign, those who continue in disobedience will experience famine. (Ezekiel 44:24; Zechariah 14:17-19)

The eternal end for lawbreakers is exile from the presence of YHVH. (Revelation 22:15)

Y’shua did not annul or change the Sabbath. The disciples too kept the Sabbaths. (Acts 15:21) Even after the destruction of the 2nd Temple by the Romans in 70 CE and up to the present day, the Land of Israel has continued to enjoy its Sabbaths. Just as the weekly Sabbath is made to bless man, so the Sabbath of the 7th year blesses and refreshes the Land.

The seventh millennium will be 1000 years of blessing to the Earth and all who dwell upon it.

Accounts rendered – Leviticus 27

There is a set order for determining ownership and value, whether people or property. Everything offered to YHVH has a pre-set value based on justice, mercy and grace as seen in the number '5'. This passage addresses the final settling of accounts between mankind and YHVH at the end of the Millennial Reign. All creation will stand before Him and be assessed and valued.

- A. (v1-7) The valuation of persons bringing vows to YHVH.
- B. (v8) The priest will set the valuation of a poor person.
- C. (v9-13) The valuation of animal offerings; for redemption add 1/5th.
- D. (v14-15) The valuation of property offerings; for redemption add 1/5th.
- E. (v16-20) The valuation of land offerings is in proportion to its crop.
- F. (v21) A field released in the Jubilee is an offering to YHVH.
- Centre Pivot. (v21) The priest will possess the field on behalf of YHVH.
- F. (v22-23) A man shall pay for land in the day of Jubilee as an offering to YHVH.
- E. (v24) A field shall return to its original owner in the Year of Jubilee.
- D. (v25) All valuations are according to the Temple shekel.
- C. (v26-27) Firstborn animals already belong to YHVH; redeemed unclean animals add 1/5th.
- B. (v28-29) All that is promised to YHVH is set-apart to Him; the remainder is to be destroyed.
- A. (v30-34) All tithes belong to YHVH and are set-apart.

Level A – Everything offered to YHVH is set-apart, properly valued and accounted for.

Level B – No-one and nothing is exempted from standing before YHVH as a set-apart offering.

Level C – All animals are accounted for.

Level D – All property is valued according to the temple shekel.

Level E – All land is valued according to its harvest potential until the year of Jubilee.

Level F – The value of a field released in the year of Jubilee belongs to YHVH.

Centre Pivot – The priest administers the value of the dedicated field as YHVH's servant,

Prophetic Lessons

The field is the world and the good seed is the children of the Kingdom. (Matthew 13:37-38)
The great High Priest Y'shua is the servant of YHVH. He will be appointed King of kings and he will administer YHVH's portion - His people and His Land through His Torah.
At the end of days, in the year of Jubilee, mankind will be harvested under the authority of YHVH, Master of the Harvest, directed by Y'shua. (Matthew 9:38; Revelation 15:14-15)
Those harvested will be sorted into two groups presented to YHVH for judgment based on the value each person has merited to with works and testimony of their life. No-one will escape assessment. All that which is dedicated to YHVH will be set-apart to Him and all that which is devoted to destruction will perish eternally. (Matthew 13:30, 39-42; Revelation 20:4, 11-13)
The Temple shekel will again be the unit of valuation of all things. (Ezekiel 45)

Summary – “what he wrote of me” in Leviticus

Y’shua (YHVH our salvation) came literally in the name of his Father YHVH.

Y’shua chose the narrow path of submission and obedience to his Father.

Y’shua perfectly embodied the requirement to love YHVH and his fellow man.

Y’shua was single-minded in his worship of YHVH and avoided all idolatry.

Y’shua kept his Father’s Sabbaths.

Y’shua fulfilled the Law and the Prophets – he embodies all Scripture.

Y’shua is the manifest grace of his Father, whom we should fear by obeying His Son.

Y’shua fulfilled every offering required of man by YHVH.

Y’shua is the living water which brings life to man.

Y’shua was set-apart for service as the heavenly High Priest.

Y’shua presented himself physically perfect as befits the High Priest.

Y’shua’s life and purity was acceptable to YHVH.

Y’shua atoned once and for all time, at the only acceptable place, for the sins of Israel.

All blood belongs to YHVH but the blood of the Passover Lamb is given to redeem Israel.

Y’shua will set apart his people at a Shavuot to come, prior to the 7th day Millennium.

Y’shua will present the twelve tribes of Israel to his Father in the 7th day – Millennial Reign.

Y’shua will present each person to his Father YHVH together with the offerings of their life.

Y’shua’s restored covenant will be fulfilled in the ‘8th day’ – Israel will be born again.

Y’shua will inherit the Land of Israel from his Father.

Y’shua will restore the Land to her Sabbath observance when he comes to rule and reign.

There are 27 chapters in the book of Leviticus. These contain the factors of 9 signifying judgment and 3 signifying Messiah. Messiah will judge his people according to the statutes contained in Leviticus. He will assess their purity and entitlement to eternal life in his Father’s Kingdom.

Numbers Chiasms

Dead centre – Numbers 1 / 2

After one year of living ‘in the wilderness’ (the correct title of this book), Israel was preparing to go into the land of Canaan as a conquering army. YHVH authorized Moses to take a census to determine the number of males, 20 years and older, who could go to war. In addition the location of the tribes in camp was stipulated so that every tribe faced the Tent of Meeting but no Israelite except a Levite could approach it. Twelve tribes stood as protection around the Levites and the Levites protected all Israel from the wrath of YHVH.

- A. (v1-3) YHVH instructed Moses to number and name males over 20 according to their tribes.
- B. (v4-46) The list of the tribal leaders and the names and numbers of the tribes – 603,550.
- C. (v47-51) The unlisted Levites appointed over the Tabernacle.
- Centre Pivot. (v51) Non-Levitical Israelites who approach the Tabernacle must die.
- C. (v52-54) The Levites camp around and guard the Tabernacle.
- B. (v2:1-33) The tribal leaders, order of camps and list of the army of Israel – 603,550.
- A. (v34) Israel obeyed YHVH, camping and marching according to their tribes.

Level A – The army of Israel was numbered, named and camped in tribes.

Level B – Each man was identified and housed in appointed position under his tribal standard facing the Tent of Meeting.

Level C – The Levites were not counted in the army for they guarded the Tent of Meeting and physically protected the other tribes of Israel from the wrath of YHVH.

Centre Pivot – The word rendered ‘stranger’ or ‘outsider’ in English is the Hebrew word ‘zur’ which can mean ‘rock’, ‘layman’, or ‘estranged’. (The normal word for stranger is ‘ger’) The context of the passage implies that Israelites who are not Levites must not approach the Tent of Meeting or they will die as strangers. This prohibition is a protection rather than a punishment.

Prophetic Lessons

YHVH still knows His people by name and number. His army still comprises the 12 Tribes of Israel though they are scattered throughout the world and are not yet properly constituted as a visible nation. When the two houses of Jacob, Judah and Ephraim, are reunited, they will again camp around the set-apart place in full view of all the nations of the world. (Ezekiel 37:15-28; Matthew 10:30; John 10:3; Hebrews 2:12; Revelation 7:4-9)

Those who have the testimony of Y’shua and keep his commandments are priests (of the house of Ephraim) in place of Levites and their bodies house the set-apart Spirit of YHVH. They may approach YHVH without fear. (Hebrews 4:16; Revelation 1:6)

Yeshua will award new names to those who overcome the world. (Revelation 2:17; 3:12; 22:4)
Yeshua will not blot out the names of overcomers from the book of life. (Revelation 3:5)
In the kingdom to come, no stranger will be permitted to enter into the Temple for YHVH and the Lamb will be there. Only those with priestly protection, the Prince and the Levitical Zadok priesthood will safely enter in. (Ezekiel 44:9-15; 48:35; Revelation 1:6; 21:22-22:15)

Protection through substitution – Numbers 3-4

The loving-kindness of YHVH was again displayed in His deliberate substitution of Israelite firstborn by Levites. He provided one more protective layer to safeguard Israel from His wrath.

- A. (v1-10) The Levites belong to Aaron and his sons; they guard him, Tabernacle, Israel.
- B. (v11-16) Levites above 1 month of age belong to YHVH and replace Israel's firstborn.
- C. (v17-37) Levites camp position and service in setting up Tabernacle service.
- D. (v38) Moses and Aaron guard the entrance to the Tabernacle to protect Israel.
- E. (v39) Male Levites over 1 month of age – 22,000.
- F. (v40) YHVH instructed Moses to list Israelite firstborn over 1 month of age.
- Centre Pivot. (v41) Levites and their cattle replaced firstborn Israelites and cattle.
- F. (v42) Moses listed the Israelite firstborn over 1 month of age.
- E. (v43) Male Israelites over 1 month of age – 22,273.
- D. (v44-51) Moses and Aaron received redemption money for 273 Israelite firstborn.
- C. (4:1-33) Levites service in taking down and transporting Tabernacle between camps.
- B. (v34-45) Levites, aged from 30 – 50, from Kohath, Gershon and Merari.
- A. (v46-49) The list of Levites, aged 30 – 50, registered for service in the Tabernacle.

Level A – The deaths of Nadav and Avihu (sons of Aaron) demonstrate the awesome power of the wrath of YHVH from which He was concerned to protect all Israel. Thus the function of male Levites aged between 30 and 50 was to guard Aaron, his sons, the Tabernacle and all Israel.

Level B – All Levites belong to YHVH and must complete a time of service which substitutes for that required from the firstborn of Israel.

Level C – Special instructions regarding the setting up and taking down of the Tabernacle, also safeguarded Israelites from wrath while the Tabernacle was in transit. These statutes did not cease in the wilderness. Insufficient care by Israelites in transporting the Ark in David's time resulted in loss of life. (1 Samuel 6:19; 2 Samuel 6:7)

Level D – Moses and Aaron alone could guard the Tabernacle entrance and perform the redemption payment required for the 273 Israelites who were not substituted for by Levites.

Level E – The census accounts show a 273 shortfall of available Levites for substitution.

Level F – The list of Israelite firstborn over 1 month of age was unrelated to the earlier census. This census was solely to ensure the physical safety of Israel from YHVH (inward protection) while the earlier census was to raise an army (outward protection).

Centre Pivot – Substitution by Levites for Israelites provided frontline protection for Israel. All other Israelites could focus outwardly on the taking of the Land which would involve bloodshed and render them unfit to approach the Tabernacle. Levites were exempted from army duty since they could not perform their service in the Tabernacle with human blood on their hands. Thus they focused inwardly on the service of the Tabernacle and stood in place of their brethren, protecting the relationship of all Israel towards YHVH.

Prophetic Lessons

As Moses was a faithful servant in YHVH's house, so Messiah was a faithful Son of YHVH and servant in His house. (Philippians 2:7; Hebrews 3:5)

Y'shua was sent by his Father to redeem Israel. (Isaiah 59:20; Luke 1:68; 2:38; 21:28; 24:21)

Y'shua alone had the authority to receive and has paid the redemption price for his people. (Zechariah 10:8; Galatians 3:13; Ephesians 1:2; Colossians 1:14; Hebrews 9:12; Revelation 5:9)

Y'shua, as High Priest and mediator, guards the heavenly set-apart place from the unworthy and all Israel from the wrath of YHVH. (Romans 1:18; Hebrews 8:1; 9:24; 13:10; 1 Peter 3:22)

The firstborn of Israel are the redeemed servants and brothers of Y'shua. These must give their whole lives in service to YHVH as His bondservants. (1 Corinthians 7:23; Ephesians 6:6)

The Tabernacle of YHVH resides in the hearts of those who worship Him. These must take care to render appropriate service with their bodies and lives. (Romans 12:1; 1 Corinthians 6:19; 9:27)

The census shortfall of 273 people may represent $2 + 7 + 3 = 12$ or the 12 tribes of Israel whose requirement of redemption for sin has been substituted for by Y'shua.

The number 273 may also be considered for its factors and gematria – $13 \times 9 \times 3$, representing respectively rebellion, judgment and fullness or perfection of YHVH. The perfect offering of Y'shua was necessary to atone for the rebellion of the 12 tribes of Israel. The judgment deserved by Israel was laid upon Y'shua. (Isaiah 53:6; 1 John 3:16)

The redemption price of 5 shekels per capita signifies grace which was fully extended through Y'shua. (Ephesians 2:5-8; Titus 2:11)

But when Messiah appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tent he entered once for all into the holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption. (Hebrews 9:11-12)

Life or death – Numbers 5 / 6

Moses now gave instructions and statutes for daily life which would prevent defilement in the camp. This next layer of protection from the wrath of YHVH concerned the isolation of bodily unclean people as well as sinners, and those who had contacted death. The institution of marriage was to be especially preserved and undefiled.

All uncleanness is ultimately related to death. No form of death may approach the set-apart place for it will cause defilement and the cessation of function as the throne of grace, cutting off the access and relationship between YHVH and Israel.

- A. (v1-4) The camp of Israel must be undefiled for YHVH lives there.
- B. (v5-10) Restitution for wrongdoing belongs to YHVH.
- C. (v11-15) A jealous husband shall bring his wife to the priest.
- D. (v16-18) The priest prepares the water of bitterness which brings the curse.
- E. (v19-22) The priest makes the woman take an oath for blessing or curse.
- Centre Pivot. (v23) The priest writes down the curses and washes them into the water.
- E. (v24-26) Priest makes the woman drink the water of bitterness for curse or blessing.
- D. (v27-28) The water of bitterness brings either a blessing or a curse.
- C. (v29-31) A jealous husband shall bring his wife to the priest.
- B. (6:1-21) Nazirites are separated to or belong to YHVH.
- A. (v22-27) Aaron blessed the people of Israel putting the Name of YHVH upon them.

Level A – The Aaronic blessing is the means by which YHVH puts His Name upon Israel. To be named for YHVH is an unparalleled honour for which Israel must be undefiled. Other nations are named for the idols they give honour to but only Israel is called by the Name YHVH.

Level B – Every set-apart donation that is owed to YHVH is to be received by the priest.

Level C – A jealous husband desires an exclusive relationship with his wife. The process of testing his wife enables him to finally resolve what he may only suspect – the matter is ended.

Level D – The set-apart water and the dust of the Tabernacle floor are the means by which YHVH exposes defilement in an adulterous woman or proves her innocence.

Level E – Through the priest, the woman gives assent to the process of her test and drinks the cup that will either condemn or exonerate her. Such is the gravity of the test that it is likely that a guilty woman would confess before drinking.

Centre Pivot – The record of curses, washed into the cup, marks the point of no return for a guilty woman. If the accusation is true, she drinks her own punishment and condemnation.

Prophetic Lessons

The Northern Kingdom lost the honour of being named for YHVH when their idolatry was beyond redemption in the days of Jereboam and they were divorced. Even so, YHVH made Himself available to them through His Son Y'shua. (Isaiah 65:1-5; Romans 10:20)

Those who are not named for YHVH bear the names of false idols which will be purged out and forgotten. (Hosea 2:17; Revelation 17:3)

In the Kingdom to come, Y'shua will write the name of his Father on those who overcome the world. (Revelation 3:12; 14:1; 22:4)

Y'shua is the priest who receives every offering and obligation on behalf of his Father YHVH.

The jealous husband is YHVH. He desires an exclusive relationship with Israel. The guilty wife is the Northern Kingdom of Israel (Ephraim) whose adultery severed the intimate relationship desired by YHVH and resulted in divorce from His Presence. Hosea's life was a picture of the broken relationship and the restoration to come. (Isaiah 50:1; Jeremiah 3:8; Hosea 1-3)

The penalty for divorce was a cup of bitterness which would result in the death of Ephraim. Because of YHVH's covenant with Abraham, to provide him with a multitude of offspring, Ephraim (whose name means 'doubly fruitful') was spared her deserved penalty of death.

If Ephraim had perished as she deserved, the promise to Abraham would have been nullified. But YHVH does not lie. Instead He sent His Son Y'shua, the erstwhile husband of Ephraim) to die. Y'shua himself drank her cup of bitterness and endured Ephraim's death sentence and rejection by YHVH. Y'shua became the required curse to expiate her sins, reconcile her to YHVH and restore her to life from certain death.

(Isaiah 53; Matthew 26:39-42; Romans 5:10; 6:23; Galatians 3:13; Hebrews 6:13-18; 12:2)

He answered, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." (Matthew 15:24)

Messiah redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us... ..so that in Y'shua haMessiah, the blessing of Abraham might come to the nations, so that we might receive the promised ruach through faith. (Galatians 3:13)

"Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak tenderly to her... And in that day, declares YHVH, you will call me 'My Husband' and no longer will you call me 'My Baal (Lord)'.... And I will betroth you to me forever... And you shall know YHVH." (Hosea 2:14-20)

All for one and one for all – Numbers 7

Every aspect of the Tabernacle was ready and all that remained for the commencement of the service was the dedication of the altar. Over a period of twelve days, the chief of each of the 12 tribes brought an identical offering and, when the offerings were completed, YHVH entered the Tabernacle and spoke to Moses. In total all the offerings are stamped with the number twelve, which signifies governmental perfection.

A. (v1) Moses finished setting up the Tabernacle; anointed and set-apart.

B. (v2-11) Chiefs of Israel brought 12 wagons, oxen, offerings for dedication of the altar.
Centre Pivot. (v12-83) 12 offerings for the dedication of the altar.

B. (v84-88) Chiefs of Israel brought 12 of every dedication offering for the altar.

A. (v89) Moses entered the Tabernacle after it was dedicated and heard the Voice.

Level A – Man could construct and anoint the set-apart Tabernacle but until the altar was dedicated to YHVH by the receiving of offerings, the Tabernacle was not operable.

Level B – Each chief was responsible to provide 1/12th of the means of transportation of the Tabernacle and present 1/12th of the dedication offering from his tribe.

Centre Pivot – 12 sets of perfect offerings were required to dedicate the altar. If one tribe failed to bring the correct offering or if a tribe gave less or more than was required, the altar would not have begun to function, for YHVH would not commission an improper offering.

This principle is evidenced by Cain whose offering was unacceptable to YHVH. (Genesis 4:5)

Prophetic Lessons

Government by YHVH through the Temple service was perfect in design and accordingly stamped with the number twelve. Provided Israel obeyed the Torah of Moses, YHVH would maintain His relationship with her and ensure her status as the pre-eminent nation on earth.

But the Temple service became corrupted by Israel's disobedience, resulting in a defiled altar through which YHVH would not operate. (Lamentations 2:7; Malachi 1:7-10; 2:13; Hebrews 8:8)

Y'shua decommissioned the earthly altar at his death, rendering obsolete the Temple service for atonement. (Matthew 27:51; John 2:19; Hebrews 9:7-9; 13:10)

Y'shua commissioned the altar in heaven at his resurrection and ascension. He defeated death itself and satisfied the set-apart altar in heaven through his perfect offering, dedicating it with his own body. He was the atonement for all 12 tribes. (John 11:50-52; Hebrews 2:10; 5:9)

For to us a child is born, to us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty YHVH, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end, on the throne of David and over his kingdom, to establish it and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and forevermore. The zeal of YHVH of Hosts will do this. (Isaiah 9:6-7)

YHVH's bondservants – Numbers 8

All Israel belongs to YHVH to be a nation of kings and priests serving Him and honouring life. But as long as Israel lived among the nations, she would also need an army and no man with human blood on his hands was qualified to do service as a priest. Therefore the Levites alone performed the services of the Temple on behalf of all the people.

- A. (v1-4) Aaron set up the lamps of the menorah, representing the 7 spirits of YHVH.
- B. (v5-7) The Levites were cleansed with water and shaved.
- C. (v8-12) All Israel offered the Levites to YHVH.
- D. (v13) The Levites were a wave offering.
- Centre Pivot. (v14) The Levites were separated from Israel and belonged to YHVH.
- D. (v15) The Levites were a wave offering.
- C. (v16-19) The Levites were substituted for the firstborn of Israel.
- B. (v20-21) The Levites were cleansed for service.
- A. (v22-26) The Levites served for life in the Tent of Meeting under Aaron's rule.

Level A – The Levites were to reflect the 7 spirits of YHVH, wisdom, understanding, counsel, might, knowledge and fear of YHVH. (Isaiah 11:2)

Level B – No Levite was fit for service unless he was properly cleansed and presented.

Level C – The firstborn of Israel were the rightful priests to minister to YHVH but He chose to substitute the Levites in their place.

Level D – The Levites as a wave offering stood in for the firstborn as the wave offering.

Centre Pivot – The separated Levites stand in the place of the firstborn who are set-apart to YHVH as His bondservants.

Prophetic Lessons

The firstborn of Israel are those who are born again by the Spirit of YHVH and they too must be cleansed, dedicated bondservants and reflect the 7 spirits of YHVH. (John 3:3-8; Romans 6:22)

YHVH chose His Son Y'shua to be the firstborn among men to minister as High Priest. He was substituted for all Israel. (Romans 8:29; Colossians 1:15-18; Hebrews 12:23)

Y'shua was the wave offering who rose from the dead and ascended to his Father on the Festival of Ha Bikkurim (Firstfruits). (Romans 8:23; 1 Corinthians 15:20, 23)

Those who belong to Y'shua and serve YHVH as bondservants are the separated firstfruits of creation. (James 1:18; Revelation 7:3; 14:4)

For it was indeed fitting that we should have such a high priest, set-apart, innocent, unstained, separated from sinners, and exalted above the heavens. (Hebrews 7:26)

Keeping in step with the Spirit of YHVH – Numbers 9 / 10

YHVH provided two means by which Israel would regulate her life of service to Him – the appointed times (moedim) and the cloud (or smoke as it may also be rendered) of the Presence. Both demanded Israel's attention.

(The Hebrew word for 'cloud' is 'anan'; the word for 'smoke' is 'asan'.)

A. (v1-5) Israel was to keep the Passover at the appointed time.

B. (v6-14) Regulations for keeping the alternative Passover.

C. (v15-16) The cloud covered the Tabernacle by day and fire by night.

Centre Pivot. (v17-22) The cloud, the command of YHVH determined Israel's movements.

C. (v23) Israel moved or camped according to the command of YHVH.

B. (10:1-9) Regulations concerning the blowing of the trumpets.

A. (v10) Israel was to blow the trumpets at the appointed feasts and new moons.

Level A – The daily life of Israel was interrupted at the appointed times – YHVH's seven festivals – and signaled by the blowing of trumpets.

Level B – Exceptions to normal daily life were regulated so that all Israel could function as an integrated whole. The Torah is not legalism but a flexible code to enhance the life of man.

Level C – The cloud and the fire constituted the command of YHVH. (1 Corinthians 10:1-2)

Centre Pivot – Israel stayed in lock-step with YHVH, never out of step with Him.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua kept the appointed times. He fulfilled the first 4 festivals and warned that the 5th festival, the Day of Trumpets, would herald his return. (Matthew 24:31; 1 Corinthians 15:52)

Y'shua stayed in step with his Father, never moving beyond His command. (John 8:28; 17:4)

Y'shua frequently demonstrated the generosity of YHVH in providing a law to govern Israel which would be a blessing and not a hardship. (Matthew 6:33; 7:7-11; 9:13; 11:29-30; 12:8; 15:20; 19:8, 17; 22:37-40; Mark 5:19; Romans 9:14-16)

Y'shua will return on the clouds and bringing fire to the earth.

(Luke 12:49; 21:27; Acts 1:9; Revelation 1:14; 10:1; 14:14)

YHVH sent fire upon the disciples to fill them with His Spirit and equip them for service.

(Luke 9:35; Acts 2:3, 19)

The cloud and the fire still constitute the 'command of YHVH'. (Matthew 17:5)

As followers of Y'shua, we are also required to move in accordance with the command of YHVH under the leading of His cloud/smoke – clearly a reference to His Spirit or ruach/breath. We are to walk in His Spirit. (Romans 8:4; 2 Corinthians 3:17; Galatians 5:16-25)

Ready and waiting for the Spirit of YHVH – Numbers 10

At last the first of Israel's journeys with the newly made Tabernacle began. Israel set out on a three day journey – the very length of time Israel had asked Pharaoh for. (Exodus 5:3) Moses tried to persuade his brother-in-law to accompany them as a scout – clearly he was not fully convinced of YHVH's sovereignty as their guide, nor did he understand the specific function of the Ark itself to seek out their resting place – he would not need a human scout.

- A. (v11) The cloud lifted from above the Ark of the testimony on the 20/2/2.
- B. (v12-13) Israel set out by command in stages from Sinai to Paran.
- C. (v14-17) Judah led the nation with Gershon and Merari carrying the Tent of Meeting.
- D. (v18-20) Reuben set out by their companies.
- Centre Pivot. (v21) Kohath set out with the set-apart things to a ready and waiting Tabernacle.
- D. (v22-24) Ephraim set out by their companies.
- C. (v25-27) Dan brought up the rear of the march.
- B. (v28-33) All Israel set out for a three day journey with the Ark before them.
- A. (v34-36) The cloud traveled with the Ark and rested on the 23/2/2.

Level A – The cloud and the Ark moved as one.

Level B – The command to move was the lifting of the cloud off the Ark and the command to rest was the settling of the cloud on the Ark.

Level C – Judah is responsible for the safety and timely arrival of the Tent of Meeting while Dan is responsible as the rearguard of the whole army.

Level D – Reuben (natural firstborn of Jacob) and Ephraim (adopted firstborn of Jacob) flank and guard the set-apart things.

Centre Pivot – There was to be no delay in setting up the Tabernacle for service by physically reuniting the cloud and the Ark.

Prophetic Lessons

The Spirit (cloud) and the Word (tablets in the Ark) of YHVH cannot be separated. Furthermore the Word made flesh, Y'shua, does not move without the set-apart Spirit of his Father. He and the Father are truly One. (John 17:11, 23)

Judah is still responsible for the timely setting up of the 3rd Temple which will function to reveal the antimesiah. (Daniel 11:31)

When Y'shua arrives at the place Judah has set up for him, the whole nation will be assembled around him – the living Tabernacle. (Ezekiel 43:1-44:3; Hebrews 8:2; Revelation 21:3)

The firstborn of Jacob (natural and adopted) will flank Y'shua himself who is the embodiment of the heavenly set-apart things. He now carries the function of the menorah, altar, table and Ark. (John 15:5; Romans 11:17-24)

Watching truth – Numbers 11

The sojourn in the wilderness was as much about testing Israel's love and faithfulness to YHVH as it was about Him rescuing her from foreign nations. At Paran the people again complained about food although their underlying complaint was that they did not believe that YHVH would deliver them to the promised Land – effectively that what He had said would not come true. Moses too was uncertain that YHVH could provide enough meat for 600,000. Ultimately, complaining masks unbelief and lack of faith, sins which insult the omnipotence of YHVH.

- A. (v1-9) The complainers died by fire and the cravers lacked strength though they had manna.
- B. (v10-15) Moses complained to YHVH about the burden of the people.
- C. (v16-17) YHVH told Moses to gather 70 elders to share the burden and receive the Spirit.
- D. (v18-22) YHVH told Moses to prepare the people to receive meat; Moses doubted.
- Centre Pivot. (v23) YHVH told Moses to watch His Word come true
- D. (v24) Moses told the people YHVH's words.
- C. (v24-25) 70 elders received the Spirit and prophesied for a short time.
- B. (v26-30) Moses desired all Israel to receive the Spirit so they would not be a burden to him.
- A. (v31-35) YHVH provided quail meat; the cravers were fed and died by plague.

Level A – YHVH had promised to feed the people with manna and He had not failed them. Their complaints about food represented ungratefulness to Him, for which they died by fire or plague.

Level B – Moses recognized that the difference between him and other Israelites was the indwelling Spirit of YHVH. His desire that all Israel be filled with the Spirit could never happen because most of Israel was not worthy to receive it.

Level C – Although 70 worthy men became filled with the Spirit, they could not sustain it as Moses could and so he continued to carry the burden of the people alone.

Level D – Though he was filled with the Spirit, Moses was not immune to human frailty and doubt but, even when he failed, he recovered to carry out YHVH's instructions. Moses was a man who could persevere under great stress and not give up.

Centre Pivot – Moses' doubt amounted to a challenge of YHVH's omnipotence which He would not leave unanswered. Once again Moses would be given the opportunity to watch YHVH's words come true before his own eyes. Underlying this event is the eternal truth of YHVH's Word which will prove itself in every respect. (2 Timothy 3:16)

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua also fed large numbers of people, demonstrating his relationship with the One who controlled the resources of the earth. (Matthew 14:18-21; 15:35-38; John 21:6-11)

At the time of the end, when the antimessiah seeks to destroy all followers of YHVH, they will again be nourished by Him in the wilderness. The lesson from the first exodus is that these latter Israelites should not grumble or complain about food (or anything else for that matter). (Jude 16)

Like Moses, Y'shua was worthy to bear the set-apart Spirit of his Father. (Luke 4:18)

The death and resurrection of Y'shua brought about an expansion in distribution of the set-apart Spirit of YHVH. No longer is one man required to carry the Spirit on behalf of the people but all who are worthy may receive freely. (Acts 2:4; James 4:5; Revelation 3:4)

Unlike Moses, Y'shua never doubted his Father. He believed implicitly that what YHVH said He would do, would be done. He affirmed the words of the Torah and Prophets repeatedly. He identified the set-apart Spirit of YHVH as the Spirit of truth. (John 16:13; 17:17)

Y'shua taught his followers to watch and pray, indicating that they too would see the salvation of YHVH with their own eyes. What was impossible for man to engineer or comprehend would happen in accordance with prophecy. (Matthew 24:42; 25:13; 26:41)

Y'shua was a 'watchman' from the word for 'branch'. (Isaiah 11:1-2; Matthew 2:23)

The early assembly was termed 'Nazarene (Hb. Notsrim)' which means 'watchmen'. (It does not denote a person who comes from Nazareth for that word would be 'Netsaret'.)

Although the term 'Christian' was first used in Antioch to describe the disciples, they continued to self-identify as Nazarenes for many years. (Acts 11:26; 24:5)

Epiphanius, writing in the 4th century, identified Nazarenes as a separate group from Christians: Against Heresies (Panarion 29): *"But these sectarians...did not call themselves Christians – but "Nazarenes"... However, they are simply complete Jews. They use not only the New Testament but the Old Testament as well, as the Jews do...They have no different ideas, but confess everything exactly as the Law proclaims it and in the Jewish fashion – except for their belief in Messiah, if you please! For they acknowledge both the resurrection of the dead and the divine creation of all things, and declare that God is one, and that his son is Yeshua the Messiah. They are trained to a nicety in Hebrew. For among them the entire Law, the Prophets, and the... Writings...are read in Hebrew, as they surely are by the Jews. They are different from the Jews, and different from Christians, only in the following. They disagree with Jews because they have come to faith in Messiah; but since they are still fettered by the Law – circumcision, the Sabbath, and the rest – they are not in accord with Christians...they are nothing but Jews...They have the Good news according to Matthew in its entirety in Hebrew. For it is clear that they still preserve this, in the Hebrew alphabet, as it was originally written."*

Note: Here is the evidence that Matthew wrote his gospel in Hebrew as the Baal Shem Tov states.

Without faith it is impossible to please YHVH for faith in Him and His Word is the beginning of obedience to Him. Those who do not obey YHVH do not really believe that He is who He says He is, nor that He will do what He says He will do. Any faith they have is conditional upon their own understanding which brings no assurance, for then it is dependant upon man's interpretation. (Proverbs 3:5; Hebrews 11:6)

Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen. For by it the people of old received their commendation. By faith we understand that the universe was created by the word of YHVH, so that what is seen was not made out of things that are visible.... And without faith it is impossible to please him, for whoever would draw near to YHVH must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who seek him. (Hebrews 11:1-3, 6)

One meek and faithful servant – Numbers 12

The issue of complaining now became personal for Moses and he had to contend with the mutiny of his own brother and sister who criticized his marriage to a Cushite woman. Perhaps they saw her as a negative influence who might subvert Moses since she was not an Israelite. Nevertheless, they conspired to challenge Moses and received the penalty for their presumption. This incident of jealousy and conspiracy by his own family had the potential to destroy the fragile authority held by Moses over the camp and he was saved by direct and unequivocal affirmation by YHVH.

- A. (11:35) The people journeyed to Hazeroth.
- B. (12:1-2) Miriam and Aaron challenged Moses' intimate relationship with YHVH.
- C. (v3) Moses was the meekest man on earth.
- D. (v4) YHVH summoned Moses, Aaron and Miriam to the Tent of Meeting.
- E. (v5) YHVH came down in a pillar of cloud and called Miriam and Aaron.
- F. (v6) YHVH spoke to prophets indirectly in visions or dreams.
- Centre Pivot. (v7) Moses alone enjoys a unique relationship as YHVH's faithful servant.
- F. (v8) YHVH spoke to Moses directly and clearly, face to face.
- E. (v9-10) YHVH departed in anger; Miriam was leprous.
- D. (v11-12) Aaron confessed their guilt and pleaded for Miriam.
- C. (v13) Moses cried out to YHVH for Miriam to be healed.
- B. (v14-15) YHVH replied to Moses only and confirmed Miriam's 7 days of isolation.
- A. (v16) The people set out from Hazeroth.

Level A – Hazeroth means 'settlements'. This incident of insurrection is a reminder that the people of Israel are to practice right relationships in their settlements.

Level B – Miriam and Aaron presumed the right to the same relationship with YHVH as Moses enjoyed, but YHVH would respond only to Moses. The sentence of death for her jealousy and presumption was commuted to the normal 7 day period of separation for uncleanness. The root cause of this incident is the unbelief of both Miriam and Aaron.

Level C – Only the most forgiving and meek person could intercede on behalf of a jealous rival.

Level D – Although both Miriam and Aaron were involved in the attack on Moses, it is likely that Miriam was the prime mover since she alone received the punishment of leprosy. Aaron was left caught between Miriam and Moses, the relationship between the three of them now strained.

Level E – The set-apart Spirit of YHVH, capable of great blessing or great punishment, visited leprosy on Miriam, leaving her as good as dead, and reinforced the very high esteem that Moses was held in by YHVH. No one could touch Moses without incurring wrath. Miriam and Aaron should have been afraid to criticize Moses.

Level F – Moses alone among all men could safely commune with YHVH face to face and receive knowledge in a direct form. The prophets had to keep their distance, receive knowledge through visions and not presume to merit an intimate relationship with YHVH. Consequently, all should be wary of criticizing or challenging the one who enjoys a special and intimate relationship.

Centre Pivot – Moses was the only man on earth faithful to YHVH. He believed in the Covenant promises and it was credited to him as righteousness.

Prophetic Lessons

Wherever Israel settles, she must respect the relationships ordained by YHVH. All our speech is heard by Him and we should take care not to covet positions of authority to which we are not called, nor be jealous of those who hold these positions, lest we be judged unclean and lacking faith. (Hebrews 13:5)

Y'shua also experienced challenge from his family and neighbours – he called it unbelief. While he was teaching about unclean spirits and the unforgivable sin, his family tried to gain his attention but he would not allow them to distract him from teaching. He appears to have used the interruption as a practical demonstration of uncleanness. (Matthew 12:46; 13:57; Mark 4:31) However, his mother properly affirmed his authority. (John 2:5)

No one could touch Y'shua unless YHVH allowed it. (Matthew 26:53; John 19:11)

The one who criticizes Y'shua should be very afraid of his Father YHVH. (Hebrews 10:29)

Y'shua was meek and requires us also to be meek. To be meek is not to be cowardly. Rather the meek person is sure of his identity in YHVH and has no need to promote himself. He knows that the Father will affirm him. (Matthew 11:29; 21:5; Ephesians 4:2)

Y'shua taught that his followers should not seek retaliation but should face those who abused them. Advising a person who was struck on the right cheek to then present their attacker with the left cheek, describes a situation where a person is struck from behind since, most people are right-handed. The person so struck should turn towards the cowardly attacker. (Matthew 5:39)

Y'shua taught that the Son of Man alone has power on earth to forgive sins and he prayed generously for all who attacked him – a selfless act of intercession. (Mark 2:10; Luke 23:34; 1 John 1:9)

Y'shua enjoyed a unique and intimate relationship with his father, YHVH, who spoke to him directly. YHVH does not speak to anyone else directly. (Matthew 3:17; John 10:30; 17)

Y'shua was the only man on earth who was faithful to YHVH for the whole of his life. Even Moses sinned and received the due punishment. Y'shua committed no sin; he never doubted his heavenly Father. (Hebrews 3:2-6; 9:14; 10:23)

Unbelief – Numbers 13 – 14

During the 2nd year of the Exodus, Israel came to the edge of the promised Land and was poised to enter it. YHVH commanded 12 chiefs of the tribes to reconnoiter the Land but their negative report swayed the people to indulge their inherent unbelief in YHVH's promises and fill them with fear. Thus the root of complaining can be seen to be fear – not a healthy fear of the power of YHVH but a fear which stems from a lack of trust that He will do what He has said He will do.

- A. (v1-24) Moses sent 1 chief from each tribe to spy out the strength of the Canaanites.
- B. (v25-33) After 40 days 10 spies brought back a negative report.
- C. (14:1-4) All Israel complained, wanted another leader and to return to Egypt.
- D. (v5-10) Moses, Aaron and Joshua tried to encourage Israel to go into the Land.
- Centre Pivot. (v11-12) YHVH threatened to disinherit Israel for their unbelief.
- D. (v13-19) Moses interceded to ensure Israel did go into the Land.
- C. (v20-30) YHVH listened to Moses and decided to destroy all the complainers.
- B. (v31-38) After 40 years Israel would enter Canaan; 10 negative spies died by plague.
- A. (v39-45) Moses told Israel not to challenge the strength of the Canaanites.

Level A – The military strength of the Canaanites was formidable and fearsome in human terms. But if YHVH was with Israel the Canaanites could be easily defeated – if YHVH was not with Israel then her military strength was meaningless and she would be defeated.

Level B – YHVH punished the whole nation of Israel with 1 year for every day of spying and those 10 chiefs who had feared the might of Canaan died immediately by plague.

Level C – Israel's complaint was with YHVH's choice of leader and with their unbelief of His promise to bring them into the Land. (Hebrews 3:19)

Centre Pivot – Unbelief is the single greatest iniquity and the consequence is disinheritance.

Prophetic Lessons

Many years later, 10 tribes chose to put their trust in their own choice of leadership and this led to idolatry and their removal from the Land. Collectively known as Ephraim, the Northern Kingdom fell under Jereboam and 'died' by being scattered among the nations of the earth and losing their identity. (Jeremiah 50:17; Ezekiel 11:16; 36:18-19; Romans 11:20)

When Y'shua returns as King of kings no foreign army will withstand him. No one will dispute his leadership. He will lead his people Israel and they will trust in him; they will be victorious and he will lead them into the Land, never again to be beaten. They will inherit the earth. (Jeremiah 31:10; John 11:52; Revelation 17:14; Matthew 5:5; 25:34; Philippians 2:10)

Unbelief is still the single greatest obstacle to inheriting the Kingdom of YHVH. Those who question the Word of YHVH, interpreting it for their own ends and disobeying the statutes will not inherit the Kingdom of YHVH. Y'shua rebuked those who would not believe. (Mark 16:14; Hebrews 3:12; 4:11)

Blue and the perfect Torah – Numbers 15 / 18

Moses now taught the people how to please YHVH through their freewill offerings and how to be forgiven when they sinned unintentionally. The daily life of Israel was to revolve around the commandments – obeying them gave life, disobedience brought death. For intentional sin there was no remedy – the sinner must be put out of the camp for despising the Word of YHVH. This teaching was interrupted and illustrated by two instances of gross sin.

- A. (v1-21) Laws about freewill offerings from the people.
- B. (v22-29) Laws about atonement offerings for unintentional sins.
- C. (v30-31) Laws about exile for intentional sins – no mercy is given.
- D. (v32-36) The Sabbath breaker was stoned.
- Centre Pivot. (v37-41) Wear tassels with blue on garments to remember the commandments.
- D. (16:1-40) Korah, Dathan, Abiram and 250 chiefs were destroyed by YHVH.
- C. (v41-17:13) Rebellion of the congregation against Moses and Aaron; YHVH chose Aaron.
- B. (18:1-24) The Levites will bear the iniquity for Israel.
- A. (v25-32) Laws about tithes and offerings from the Levites.

Level A – The Levites brought their own offerings and the offerings of the people to YHVH.

Level B – The Levites also administered the offerings for unintentional sin and bore the iniquity of the people before YHVH. The sons of Aaron stood in place of all the sons of Israel.

Level C – Intentional sin or rebellion among the congregation is the same as despising the Word of YHVH and merited instant retribution – iniquity was to be borne by the sinner himself.

Level D – By breaking the Sabbath, the man had stood against the Word of YHVH and rejected his choice of the day of rest; by challenging the authority of Moses and Aaron, the men had stood against YHVH's choice of leader. In both cases the only remedy for the congregation was death for the sinner. The Sabbath breaker was stoned by the congregation; the rebellious men were destroyed by YHVH Himself.

Centre Pivot – The key to successful life in the camp was to obey the commandments. YHVH provided a visual aid to remember them. The tassels or tzitzit representing Torah must contain a blue thread. (Beyond that there is no specific statute to govern their construction.) The Hebrew word for 'blue' is t'kelet and is very likely a play on the word taklit which means 'perfection' and connotes total peace and wholeness.

The gematria (alpha-numeric value) for t'kelet is $850 = 50 \times 17$ or $5 \times 10 \times 17$.

The number 50 signifies jubilee or freedom.

The number 17 signifies perfection of spiritual order.

The number 10 signifies perfection of number and order.

The number 5 signifies grace.

Thus the blue thread in the tzitzit carries the significance of freedom, perfection of spiritual and numerical order and grace – all these are the original intention and blessing of the rule of Torah in the lives of mankind.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua bore the iniquity of the people on the stake and he now administers the offerings of the people of Israel in heaven. Those who repent of their sin are made clean by his atoning work. As Aaron stopped a plague with his censer, Y'shua will do likewise. (Revelation 8:4-5)

Judas Iscariot, Ananias and his wife Sapphira all bore their own iniquity for their intentional sin. (Matthew 27:3-10; Acts 1:25; 5:5, 10)

Y'shua is Master of the Sabbath, a pillar of the Word of YHVH since the creation. As worshippers of YHVH, we are required to observe His Sabbath. In the Kingdom of YHVH the Sabbath will continue to be the set-apart day of rest to the exclusion of all other days of the week. (Isaiah 66:23; Jeremiah 17:21-27; Ezekiel 46:1-4)

Y'shua is the leader of Israel chosen by YHVH. When he returns to begin his Millennial Reign, every knee will bow to him, all opposition will cease and there will be no end to his rule. (Isaiah 9:7; Zechariah 6:12-13; Philippians 2:10; Revelation 11:15; 19:15)

Y'shua wore tzitzit in accordance with a Torah-observant Jew of his day. Those who touched his tzitzit were delivered of their illnesses for they knew that healing and wholeness lay in the Torah which he 'wore' in the hem of his garment. Thus their faith was rooted in the Torah. (Matthew 9:20; 14:36)

Y'shua is the free and perfect man of grace who brings freedom, perfection and grace to all who believe in him. (John 1:17; 8:36; Hebrews 2:10; 10:14; Ephesians 4:13)

Gematria and the number 17:

17 is the combination of 10, denoting ordinal perfection and 7, denoting spiritual perfection.

17 is the 7th in the series of prime numbers – thus 17 intensifies the significance of the number 7.

17 – 7 questions and 10 answers explain that nothing can separate us from the love of Messiah. (Romans 8:35-39)

17 – 7 descriptions of Mt Sinai are contrasted with 10 of Mount Zion (10). (Hebrews 12:18-24)

17 – 10 modern enemy nations are contrasted with 7 ancient enemies. (Psalm 83:6-11)

Gematria in Hebrew and the number 153 (17 x 9):

153 – the gematria for 'Sons of YHVH' in Hebrew; 9 is the number denoting judgment.

Therefore judgment is fulfilled in the perfected household of YHVH.

153 x 13 – the gematria for 'Sons of YHVH with hasatan among them'.

153 – fish in the net. Y'shua said he would lose none the Father gave him. (John 6:39; 21:11)

153 – there were 153 individual cases of direct blessing from Y'shua listed in the NT.

153 – the sum of all digits from 1 to 17 (1+2+3+4+.... +17) is 153

153 = 12² + 3² (perfection of government + completeness)

Gematria in Greek and the number 153:

153 x 3 x 7 – Sons of God.

153 x 7 – 'joint-heirs'.

153 x 8 – 'the creation of God'.

153 x 8 – 'fishes'.

153 x 8 – 'the net'.

One clean man – Numbers 19

Integral to the daily life of Israel was the issue of dealing with death. Those who became unclean from handling dead bodies needed special provision to restore them to community life. The water for impurity (separation), prepared from the ashes of a perfect red heifer, with cedarwood, hyssop and scarlet yarn, was sprinkled on the unclean person on the 3rd and 7th day of their uncleanness.

A. (v1-6) Ashes of perfect red heifer with cedarwood, hyssop and scarlet yarn.

B. (v7-8) All who touch the red heifer are unclean until evening.

Centre Pivot. (v9) A clean man must gather the ashes for the water of separation for Israel.

B. (v10) The ash gatherer is unclean until evening; it is a perpetual statute.

A. (v11-22) Cleansing the unclean with the water for impurity using a hyssop branch.

Level A – The water for separation (Hebrew: nidda) cleansed those who had contacted death.

‘Nidda’ means menstruation or defilement and sounds like nadah meaning ‘banished’)

The word for ‘heifer’ (para) is the same word as ‘to cause to be fruitful’.

The cedar is the tallest tree and denotes pride. The hyssop is a low bush and denotes humility.

The word for ‘scarlet yarn’ (tola’at) is the same word as ‘worm’. The worm is the lowliest of creatures but it can fell the mighty cedar by eating through the wood.

Thus the unclean person was in a state of utter humiliation and separation from YHVH.

The water for separation sprinkled on the 3rd and 7th days removed the offense to YHVH caused by death, rendered him clean and ready to be fruitful again.

Level B – All the ingredients of the water for separation rendered the preparers unclean until evening. It is a perpetual law that contact with death renders mankind separated from YHVH.

Centre Pivot – The man who gathered the ashes of the red heifer, cedarwood, hyssop and scarlet yarn was kept clean for the purpose though, in the process, he too became separated from YHVH. He deposited the ashes in a clean place outside the camp and then required cleansing.

Prophetic Lessons

Y’shua used the water for separation to make the finest wine at the wedding in Cana.

Y’shua was unblemished and unyoked (not in submission to any earthly authority).

His blood was sprinkled 7 times. He wore a scarlet robe. He was killed outside the camp on an execution stake most likely made of cedarwood. He drank from a sponge on a hyssop branch. He was buried in a new (clean) grave outside the city.

Y’shua is the ‘clean man’ who gathered and deposited the ashes containing all the necessary ingredients of the water for separation in a clean place outside the camp. He provided the means by which true Israel, the faithful of Judah and Ephraim, could be made clean and fruitful.

By taking upon himself the sin of the world, Y’shua became unclean and utterly humiliated until the evening of the day on which he was crucified, when he was laid in the clean grave. Because he was sinless/clean, resurrection on the 3rd day (Feast of Firstfruits) separated him from the offense caused to YHVH by death itself, cleansed him and released him to be fruitful again.

Ephraim will be cleansed/sprinkled in the 3rd year of seven and in the 7th year when Messiah comes to restore Israel. Those who are not cleansed in the 3rd year are not cleansed in the 7th.

Water from the rock – Numbers 20

Hard on the heels of the teaching on purification for uncleanness concerning death, came the deaths of Miriam in the first month of the 40th year in the wilderness and Aaron a short time later. These two events bracket the fear that all Israel would die of thirst even after 40 years of having had sufficient food and water provided by YHVH. Still the people lacked faith and, at this final stage before entry into the Land, the faith of Moses was tested.

- A. (v1) Death of Miriam at Kadesh (sacred place).
- B. (v2-5) Israel had no water to drink.
- C. (v6-8) Moses was to command the rock to yield its water.
- Centre Pivot. (v8) Moses would bring water for the assembly out of the rock.
- C. (v9-13) Moses brought water from the rock by striking it twice; unbelief.
- B. (v14-21) Edom refused Israel passage and water to drink.
- A. (v22-29) Death of Aaron on Mount Hor; Israel wept 30 days.

Level A – The deaths of Miriam and Aaron occurred because of their failures, jealousy and unbelief and left Moses the sole elder statesman of Israel.

Level B – YHVH used the issue of water to test both Israel's trust in Him to provide for them and the hearts of the Edomites towards their brothers Israel. Both failed His test.

Level C – Moses' failure, at the very end of 40 years in the wilderness, betrayed his own unbelief. He had run an amazing race of life, only to fall at the final hurdle. YHVH used his failure to teach all Israel that every action in life counts until the final breath is taken.

Centre Pivot – Moses need only speak and the rock would obey his voice. For forty years Moses had only used his voice to communicate YHVH's words to people. At the Red Sea and in the battle with the Amalekites, Moses had used the staff in silent command of the enemies of YHVH. For the first time Moses had a unique honour to verbally command a supernatural event that would override the natural order in creation and confirm his supremacy as leader over Israel.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua is the water of life. Those who follow him must be willing to drink only from him and give water to his brothers who need it. (Matthew 10:42; John 4:10; 7:38)

Y'shua was the only man ever born with the necessary character qualities to lead Israel, for all other flesh has sinned and fallen short of the glory of YHVH. (1 Peter 2:22)

Y'shua, to the very end of his life, never failed to obey his Father. (Philippians 2:8)

Y'shua overrode the natural order in creation. He turned water into wine, healed the sick, raised the dead, cursed trees, walked on water, fed multitudes with inadequate supplies, forgave his enemies and defeated death. He taught his followers to do likewise. (Matthew 17:20; Luke 10:17)

Y'shua will command all creation in the age to come. (Hebrews 2:8)

Unclean lips – Numbers 21

Again the issue of water threatened to overwhelm Israel, causing her to doubt YHVH and Moses.

- A. (v1-3) Israel vowed to YHVH for victory and destroyed the Canaanites of Arad.
- B. (v4-5) Israel skirted around Edom who had refused to give water; Israel complained.
- C. (v6) YHVH sent fiery serpents among the people and many died.
- Centre Pivot. (v7) Israel repented of speaking against YHVH and Moses.
- C. (v8-9) YHVH told Moses to make a fiery serpent for healing of the people.
- B. (v10-18) Israel skirted around Moab to get water; Israel rejoiced and sang.
- A. (v19-35) Israel vowed peace to the Amorite king and destroyed the belligerent Amorites.

Level A – When Israel trusted and obeyed YHVH by honouring her vows, she was militarily successful.

Level B – It was always YHVH's plan to adequately supply Israel with water and the refusal by her kinsmen to supply this most basic need did not frustrate His purpose. Rather it sealed the fate of these nations for their disrespect of life while YHVH supplied water for Israel Himself.

Level C – The fiery serpents caused death and life. Those who had spoken against YHVH and Moses were destroyed by the fiery serpents but, after this incident, the bronze fiery serpent brought healing to those who merited death but remembered to look at it.

The word for fiery serpent is 'seraph', the same word for the six-winged angelic beings who proclaim the holiness of YHVH and minister atonement for the sin of unclean lips. (Isaiah 6:2-6)

Centre Pivot – Repentance for their unclean lips saved Israel from the destruction by serpents.

Prophetic Lessons

Israel's record of trust in and obedience to YHVH through the centuries has been self-evident. Under King David and Solomon's rule she was militarily successful. The Maccabees were successful because they honoured Torah. Israel has not had a military victory since that time until 1948, 1967 and 1973. These battles were only successful because Israel believed that YHVH was with her and did not depend on her own resources. Modern Israel has now put her trust in her own preparedness and her allies and these have proved disastrous to her for YHVH never intended His people to depend on anything or anyone but Him.

Israel today is desperate for water because the nations around her are withholding it from her. This will rebound upon them in the long-term and, when Israel humbles herself to depend solely on YHVH, he will send water directly to her. (Isaiah 41:14-18; Revelation 22:17)

Y'shua chided the Pharisees for insincerely honouring YHVH with their lips. (Matthew 15:8) Y'shua's followers should honour YHVH with thanksgiving and clean lips in order to be judged acceptable in His sight. (Psalm 24:4; Romans 3:13-19; Hebrews 13:15; 1 Peter 3:10)

Repentance restrains the hand of YHVH from despatching seraphim to destroy those who sin by speaking against Him. He will restore His people to clean lips. (Zephaniah 3:9; Ephesians 5:4)

Seeing is believing – Numbers 22

From event to event Israel is depicted as being in an endless cycle of kvetching (complaining) and punishment, all caused by her fear of death and lack of faith. The account of Balak hiring Balaam to curse Israel stands out in sharp relief from the self-assessment by Israel. Seen through the eyes of her enemies, Israel was much more fearsome than she conceived herself to be. The whole episode demonstrates man's inherent fragility. Relying on his own understanding brings deception but, when he relies on YHVH's assessment, man's judgment is sound.

- A. (v1-4) Balak saw the exploits of Israel; Moab feared the size of Israel.
- B. (v5-17) Balak summoned Balaam to curse Israel for him.
- C. (v18-21) Balaam agreed to go to Moab and only do what Elohim told him.
- D. (v22) YHVH was angry with Balaam.
- E. (v23-30) Balaam's donkey protected him from the angel of YHVH 3 times.
- Centre Pivot. (v31) YHVH uncovered Balaam's eyes; he saw the angel and prostrated himself.
- E. (v32-33) The angel of YHVH told Balaam that his donkey had saved him 3 times.
- D. (v34) Balaam repented and submitted to YHVH.
- C. (v35) The angel of YHVH told Balaam to go but only speak what he was told.
- B. (v36-40) Balak received Balaam who agreed to speak only what Elohim 'put in his mouth'.
- A. (v41) Balaam saw a fraction of Israel

Level A – The nations viewed Israel as an enormous threat even when her numerical size and resources are limited. They saw what YHVH wanted them to see – His protective shield.

Level B – The contract between Balak and Balaam was conditional and destined to frustrate Balak for YHVH controlled the circumstances. Balaam was a pawn for both Balak and YHVH

Level C – Balaam was not an Israelite and his foreknowledge does not imply that he was in submission to YHVH. Rather, he was a pagan conduit through whom YHVH would bless His people and demonstrate His particular favour of Israel over all other nations.

Level D – Nevertheless, YHVH could not approve of one who was willing to curse Israel and so He ensured that Balaam was fully aware that in doing so, he was testing the Elohim of Israel.

Level E – Balaam was saved from death by the angelic sword 3 times because his donkey saw what Balaam could not see in his pride and arrogance. Balaam's sword was in fact impotent. Why was Balaam's donkey granted the power of speech when the angel of YHVH was present? Perhaps YHVH indulged His sense of humour in employing a creature considered by man to be foolish, to shame a man who was considered to be wise. It was only when Balaam admitted his shame in his one word answer 'No' to the donkey that his eyes were opened.

Centre Pivot – The word used here for 'opened' is 'gala' meaning 'uncovered' or 'exposed' and is not the usual 'paqah' which relates to seeing.

Balaam lived with his spiritual eyesight covered to the truth. Until he was exposed for what he was and stared death in the face through the direct intervention of YHVH and the visible sight of the angel, he was utterly oblivious to the risk to his own life in proceeding to take up the contract to curse Israel. When he saw the reality of the situation with his own eyes, he quickly submitted

although his later actions prove that his submission was for temporary survival. He was an opportunist by nature and was perfectly happy to curse Israel if he could.

Prophetic Lessons

Israel today does not realise or act upon the particular military advantage she has in her identity. She too is blind and wrongly sees herself as vulnerable and does not capitalize on the fact that the nations fear her for they view her through eyes blinded by YHVH.

When Israel returns to trust in YHVH, she will be invincible, regardless of her meagre resources.

In addition, those Jews who do not believe YHVH's plans for Israel and who do not fear Him or trust His Word, are standing blindly in the path of the angel of YHVH who still carries a drawn sword. They sacrifice the settler communities who cling to the Word, they flirt with and kowtow to the nations of the world at their peril – YHVH's plans will not be thwarted by their unbelief. Such Jews have proved that they are not true Israelites but instead have joined the ranks of the goyim. They are broken off the olive tree of Israel because of their unbelief. (Romans 2:29; 9; 11)

Nations such as the United States and Britain have succumbed to the same temptations of pride and greed as Balaam. Whilst not wanting to directly curse Israel, they have hired themselves to those nations which desire the complete destruction of Israel. The nations of the West mistakenly believe that they are acting righteously. How wrong they are and they will suffer great punishment for aligning themselves with would-be destroyers of Israel.

No contract to curse Israel will be successful and those who seek to harm her will become pawns in YHVH's plans to expose the hearts of men and seal their own fate. YHVH will instead use all nations to bless Israel. (Psalm 83; Daniel 11:39; Obadiah; Zechariah 12:2-9; Malachi 3:12)

Saul, though an Israelite himself, sought to curse Israel through persecution of the followers of Y'shua. In his pride of spiritual zeal, in the arrogance of his status and knowledge and through sheer ignorance, he became a great enemy of the early assembly. On the road to Damascus, intent on arresting those belonging to the Way, Saul was apprehended directly by Y'shua, visually blinded for 3 days but had his spiritual sight enhanced and his pride shattered. The men with him saw no one for this revelation of Y'shua was for Saul alone. Like Balaam, Saul was oblivious to the eternal risk to himself for persecuting Israelites but, when his spiritual eyes were opened, he immediately submitted to Y'shua and changed the whole course of his life. But unlike Balaam, Saul was never an opportunist on his own behalf – his love for Israel guided his every endeavour. (Acts 7:58; 8:1-3; 9:1-22)

Simon Magus, like Balaam, also tried to manipulate blessings from YHVH for his own financial gain. The false prophet of antimesiah is a 'type' of Balaam. (Acts 8:9-24; Revelation 13:11-18)

Israel's enemies are YHVH's enemies and will continue until Y'shua returns as King of kings. Israelites should bless those who curse them as Y'shua taught, for those who belong to YHVH are in the care of his angel. No one can harm an Israelite unless YHVH allows it. (Matthew 5:44)

Y'shua's followers must live with their spiritual eyes open to truth, ever aware of the angel of YHVH who guards the way to eternal life. (Matthew 13:15-16; 18:9; Acts 7:56)

The coming Messiah – Numbers 23 / 24

Balaam prepared to receive YHWH's word by ordering Balak 3 times to set up 7 altars and offer 7 bulls and 7 rams. Balaam evidently knew that the number 7 was spiritually significant to YHWH – in fact it is the number of Messiah. But after four separate attempts, Balaam had failed to curse Israel and instead had blessed her and cursed her enemies.

- A. (v1-6) Balaam prepared to receive the words of YHWH; Balak waited for the words.
- B. (v7-12) 1st oracle of numerical might of Jacob – blessing.
- C. (v11-24) 2nd oracle of military success of Jacob; YHWH is with them – blessing.
- D. (v25-24:14) 3rd oracle of peace, beauty and military success for Jacob – blessing.
- Centre Pivot. (v15-19) 4th oracle of the coming Messiah; Moab, Sheth, Edom, Seir destroyed.
- D. (v20) 5th oracle of utter destruction of Amalek.
- C. (v21-22) 6th oracle of destruction and captivity of Kenites by Assyria.
- B. (v23-24) 7th oracle of utter destruction of Assyria by Rome.
- A. (v25) Balaam and Balak retreated separately.

Level A – Balaam could only utter what YHWH told him to say. He was not completely opposed to YHWH but he was also not personally convicted to bless Israel. He was only interested in furthering his fame and benefiting from a mercenary business transaction. He would have cursed Israel if he had been able to in order to glorify himself and profit financially.

Level B – The numerical strength of Israel is contrasted with the prophesied destruction of life for Assyria and Rome. This refers to Daniel's statue of the empires of Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome through to the present day, all of which will be crushed by Messiah.

Level C – Jacob will be successful militarily when YHWH is with them but, at the time of the Assyrian invasions, the apostate Northern Kingdom was destroyed and the people were taken captive. Among them were Kenites (a Canaanite tribe) who had intermarried with Israel.

Level D – The 3rd and 5th oracles are juxtaposed for the maximum effect. While Jacob's end is to be blessing and fullness of life, Amalek's is to be complete annihilation. Even the name of Amalek will be destroyed as if it had never existed. (Deuteronomy 25:19)

Centre Pivot – This prophetic picture of Messiah ben Joseph (the star) and Messiah ben David (the scepter) is an indisputable description of the coming reign of the King of kings, a son of Jacob who will rule over the whole earth.

Balaam saw and beheld Messiah 'not now' and 'not near'. He saw right down the centuries to the time that John the Revelator wrote about – the end of days. Balaam's vision is the most beautiful picture of restored Jacob in the Scriptures. This was a mighty honour to be given to a seer whose heart was not right with YHWH but that is the precise reason that Balaam was chosen. Had the vision been communicated to an Israelite, it would have been less convincing. In the age to come all mankind will see and behold Messiah, whether they honour him now or not. (Romans 15:21; Revelation 1:7)

The phrase 'break down all the sons of Seth' is not immediately clear since all living mankind derives from Seth. However, all mankind will be laid bare, measured and judged by Messiah and this could reasonably be rendered by the term 'break down'.

Prophetic Lessons

Simon Magus was similar to Balaam in that he sought to buy and wield spiritual power over Israel to glorify himself. (Acts 8:9-24)

Many healers and evangelists have come claiming to work in the name of Messiah but have only been concerned with self aggrandizement and financial gain. Like Balaam, they ‘talk the talk, but do not ‘walk the walk’ and we should be wise to their motives. Such people are capable, through plausible speech and feigned sensitivity to spirituality of deceiving believers in Messiah to follow the inventions of their imaginations and not the prophetic plans of Messiah.

The antimessiah himself will be an impressive personality capable of wielding great spiritual power. He will convince many through miraculous signs that he is the promised saviour of the world. By their foolishness, gullibility and ignorance of the Word, many will be deceived. (Matthew 24:5, 11, 24; Revelation 18:23)

The Revelation to John documents the final end of all nations which come against Israel and corroborates Daniel and all the Prophets concerning the outcome.

Israel still waits for the promised great numbers, for peace, blessing and fullness of life. But, as Balaam said “YHVH is not man that he should lie.” Israel’s task is to believe the prophecies and wait patiently for their fulfillment even in the face of seeming impossibility.

Y’shua came from the line of Jacob and his birth was heralded by a star. (Matthew 2:2)

Y’shua will rule Israel. (Matthew 2:6)

Y’shua will destroy Moab. (Amos 2:2; Zephaniah 2:9)

Y’shua will examine or judge all mankind. (Isaiah 11:3-4; 2 Timothy 4:1)

Y’shua will dispossess Edom. (Isaiah 63:1; Joel 3:19)

Y’shua will exercise dominion. (Isaiah 9:6-7; 1 Peter 5:11)

Y’shua will destroy the survivors of cities. (Zephaniah 3:6; Revelation 19:15)

Covenant of Peace – Numbers 25

Israel was ignorant of the entire preceding episode of Balak hiring Balaam to curse her. She dwelt in peace at Shittim but she let her guard down towards the Moabites. These, on Balaam's advice, conspired to use their women as 'honeytraps' to break the exclusivity of Israel. Thus what some Israelites thought was a peaceful and friendly cultural exchange degenerated into idolatry and immorality. Israel was completely compromised and undone. Once again plague hit Israel.

- A. (v1-3) Men of Israel were seduced by women of Moab; yoked to Baal of Peor.
- B. (v4-5) YHVH ordered the deaths of the tribal leaders by impaling them before the sun.
- C. (v6-9) Pinchas impaled Israelite man/Midianite woman; stopped the plague on Israel.
- D. (v10-11) Pinchas was jealous with YHVH's jealousy; turned away the wrath on Israel.
- Centre Pivot. (v12-13) YHVH awarded Pinchas a covenant of peace/perpetual priesthood.
- D. (v13) Pinchas was jealous for YHVH and made atonement for Israel.
- C. (v14-15) The dead Simeonite and Midianite woman were identified as offspring of chiefs.
- B. (v16-17) YHVH ordered Israel to strike down the Midianites.
- A. (v18) Midian seduced Israel spiritually and morally over Peor.

Level A – Peor was a high place in Midian and means 'opening'. The Midianites/Moabites found a moral opening in Israel's defenses which they exploited, the pretext being a neighbourhood party. The Israelites left their camp of Israel to join in the festivities of the Moabites.

Level B – The locals were sun worshippers, the festival was likely in honour of the sun (like Christmas) so Israelite tribal leaders were hung in front of the sun to face their god in death.

Level C – High birth did not protect Zimri, the son of the chief of Simeon, or Cozbi, the daughter of a Midianite tribal head. They suffered the same end as the chiefs of Israel.

Level D – Pinchas' zeal for YHVH saved Israel by turning away wrath and making atonement.

Centre Pivot – Pinchas (the black man) the grandson of Aaron, won for himself and his descendants a unique covenant of peace and perpetual priesthood. Zadok (righteous one), a descendant of Pinchas, served King David. (Psalm 106:30-31; Ezekiel 40:46; 44:15; 48:11)

Prophetic Lessons

Subsequent Israelites, including King Solomon, were seduced in the same way. Foreign wives inevitably brought their idols with them and caused the men to commit idolatry.

Ultimately the Northern Kingdom of Ephraim was seduced by the nations around her and fell. The Southern Kingdom also was spiritually seduced during 70 years in Babylon and retains pagan practices to this day within Judaism.

All religions other than Yahwism are rooted in Babylonian sun worship and all will be destroyed at the edict of YHVH. High earthly status will not protect the mighty. (Revelation 18, 19)

Y'shua was filled with zeal for YHVH and his voluntary offering of himself made atonement for Jacob and turned away wrath. (Isaiah 59:17; John 2:17; 1 Thessalonians 1:10)

The eternal covenant of peace is vested in Y'shua, the son of David and High Priest, who will return as Yah Tzedek (YHVH our righteousness). (Ezekiel 34:25; 37:26; Daniel 9:26; 11:22)

Reading the will – Numbers 26 / 27

The purpose of the second census at Jericho, 38 years after the first census, was twofold – to list those who were able to go to war and to determine the distribution of the inheritance of the Land. The listed names of men would not have included any who were excused armed combat due to having married recently or being fearful. (Deuteronomy 20:7-8)

Through a request by the daughters of Zelophehad, a precept was established that no man's land could be forfeited in the event that he had no sons. His daughters were to inherit in order to preserve their father's name.

A. (v1-4) YHVH commanded a second census to prepare for war with Canaan.

B. (v5-11) Firstborn Reuben; deaths of 250 rebellious Reubenites.

C. (v12-51) The list of names and number of the 12 tribes.

Centre Pivot. (v52-53) The Land was to be divided according to the number of names.

C. (v54-56) The distribution of the Land by lot according to size and names of tribes.

B. (v57-62) Levites (substitutes for firstborn); deaths of Nadav and Avihu.

A. (v63-65) YHVH had destroyed all names of the first census except Moses, Caleb, Joshua.

Level A – Only two names appeared on both the first and second census – Caleb and Joshua, the last remaining senior statesmen of Israel who would command the taking of Canaan.

The difference between the two counts was a net loss of 1818 – a number stamped with the factor of 9 which signifies judgment

Level B – Both groups of 'firstborn' (Reuben and Levi) had lost numerical strength by rebellion.

Level C – The size of the Land distribution depended on the military strength of the tribe but the location of inheritance was determined by lots. Thus YHVH determined where each tribe should live and the size of the tribes determined how big their proportion of the land would be. Those tribes who had exercised most faith in YHVH were likely to be most abundantly represented. Judah fielded the largest tribal headcount at 76,500 and Simeon the smallest at 22,200.

Centre Pivot – Since the Land allotted to each tribe was a permanent inheritance, the division by number of names would cause significant permanent disparity between tribes. The behaviour of each generation had resulted in material difference which would never be evened out.

Prophetic Lessons

The second exodus into the Land of Israel will be led by Y'shua himself after he has purged out any rebels in the wilderness. (Ezekiel 20:35-38)

The firstborn of the household of Judah and the firstborn of the household of Ephraim, YHVH's redeemed, tested family will be mustered. (Matthew 24:30-31)

The distribution of the Land among the 12 tribes and those who sojourn with them will be even and the location of each tribe is already marked out. (Ezekiel 48)

In whatever tribe the sojourner resides, there you shall assign him his inheritance, declares YHVH Elohim. (Ezekiel 47:23)

A Spirit filled shepherd – Numbers 27

The time was drawing near for Moses to die. Moses asked YHWH to provide a suitable replacement to lead all Israel – as a shepherd for the sheep. YHWH commanded him to anoint and commission Joshua (Yahoshua). This chiasm clearly foreshadows Messiah Y'shua, whose full name Yahoshua is the promised shepherd of Israel.

A. (v12-14) YHWH decommissioned Moses who was to die as Aaron had.

B. (v15-17) Moses asked YHWH to replace him with a man who would lead Israel out and in. Centre Pivot. (v17) The congregation was not to be as sheep without a shepherd.

B. (v18-21) YHWH chose Joshua, who was filled with the Spirit, to lead Israel out and in.

A. (v22-23) Moses commissioned Joshua in front of Eleazar.

Level A – Joshua replaced Moses as Eleazar had replaced Aaron. Both Moses and Aaron had sinned and could not enter the Land. Eleazar and Joshua were clean before YHWH.

Level B – The man chosen to lead Israel was to be filled with the Spirit of YHWH.

Centre Pivot – Israel was not to be leaderless and required a shepherd leader who pastored his flock. A shepherd gently leads his flock from in front and they follow him without fear. A good shepherd never drives a flock from behind or they will be stressed and fearful. (Jeremiah 50:6)

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua is the sinless man, filled with the Spirit of his Father YHWH, who will fulfill the role of Joshua as military leader and lead Israel into the Land. (Luke 4:18, 21; Revelation 19:11-16)

John (Yochanan), a descendant of Eleazar, officiated as High Priest in the commissioning of Y'shua at his immersion. (1 Chronicles 24:10; Matthew 3:13-17; Luke 1:5, 13-15, 60; 2:21)

Eleazar and Joshua were commissioned to lead Israel in 1406 BCE. John and Y'shua were commissioned in 26 CE, 1431 years later. The gematria of 1431 is 3 x 3 x 3 x 53. Thus the number 3, which denotes completeness and resurrection is stamped on this passage of years.

Y'shua is a shepherd King. His sheep know his voice and will come in and go out as he directs. (Isaiah 44:28; Jeremiah 31:10; Ezekiel 34:23; 37:24; Matthew 9:36; John 10:11-16; 1 Peter 2:25)

The history of the Christian Church since the time of Constantine has largely been to drive people and harness them for the purposes of the Church, stipulating what people may believe, how they must act and even governing their monetary offerings. This has been a far cry from the gentle leading of a shepherd as Moses requested. Clearly, while ecclesiastical leaders may carry a shepherds crook as part of their garments, they do not wield it as a shepherd should and certainly not as Y'shua did. He laid down even his role as shepherd to become as humble as a lamb.

He came to the earth as a lamb responding to his Father's voice. He will resist the might of Babylon as a lamb. He will marry his bride, faithful Israel, as a lamb and he will rule as a lamb. (John 1:29; 1 Peter 1:19; Revelation 5:12; 14:1; 17:14; 19:7; 21:22)

The man of honour – Numbers 28 / 30

Statutes concerning the obligations towards YHVH by Israel as a community and those by an individual were presented in detail. Israel was bound to YHVH as a woman is bound to her father or husband. Submission by women to their fathers or husbands facilitated the proper order of society. Men were tasked with responsibility before YHVH for their women. From this blueprint comes the pattern for Messiah to take responsibility for the errors committed by his Bride.

A. (28:1-2) YHVH told Moses to command the people concerning food offerings to YHVH.

B. (v3-29:40) Statutes for mandatory offerings from Israel at appointed times.

Centre Pivot. (30:1-2) A man must honour his vows – all that proceeds from his mouth.

B. (v3-15) Statutes for authority concerning vows made by a woman.

A. (v16) YHVH commanded Moses concerning vows between a man and woman.

Level A – Israel is in a covenant or vow relationship like marriage with YHVH. He has formed a covenant with her and vowed to keep her. Israel's part of the covenant is to obey YHVH.

Level B – YHVH has authority to allow or annul Israel's plans and, through her obedience in bringing food offerings at the appointed times, she demonstrates her submission to Him.

Centre Pivot – A man is responsible to honour all his vows to YHVH.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua is delegated by YHVH to be the bridegroom whose wife is Israel. John the Immerser confirmed this. (Matthew 9:15; John 3:28-30; Revelation 18:23; 21:2)

Y'shua has authority over Israel. Israel's responsibility is to obey his Father's Word. (John 5:27)

Y'shua counseled his disciples not to take oaths but to answer simply. (Matthew 5:34-37)

Y'shua vowed to proclaim good news to the poor, liberty to the captives, recovery of sight to the blind, set free the oppressed and proclaim the year of YHVH's favour. (Luke 4:18-21; 7:22)

Y'shua vowed to bring division, rise from the dead, give us words of wisdom during persecution, send his Father's set-apart Spirit, build his assembly upon the foundation of Peter's words. He made many vows and kept all. (Matthew 16:18; Luke 12:40; 18:33; 21:14; 24:49)

Y'shua confirmed that he had honoured all his vows to YHVH. He had overcome the world, glorified YHVH, manifested His Name, given the people YHVH's words, guarded his people, sent his people into the world, given YHVH's glory to his people. (John 16:33-17:1-26)

Y'shua bore the iniquity of his Bride (v15) which, according to the Talmud, was 50 lashes, the punishment for failing to uphold her vows of fidelity to YHVH at Sinai.

Vow 5088 Hb neder – same root as nidda/unclean – warns of the seriousness of vows

Oath 7621 Hb s'bu'a – same root as sabua/a week or seven – links to the appointed times

Pledge 632 Hb issar – same root as issa/wife or isseh/offering – reminds Israel that she is a wife

Mouth 6310 Hb peh – has connotation of opening by sword c.f. Revelation 2:16

Israel's words were to be carefully chosen for they would be powerful.

Virgin Israel – Numbers 31

With the census complete and Israel freshly instructed concerning her vows, the time came for YHVH's vengeance to settle the score with Midian for their idolatrous seduction of Israel.

- A. (v1-6) Moses sent 12,000 soldiers to destroy Midian; Pinchas took the vessels and trumpets.
 - B. (v7-12) Israel destroyed Midian but brought back female captives and plunder.
 - C. (v13-16) Moses was angry that the impure Midianite women were alive.
- Centre Pivot. (v17-18) Only the virgin girls were to be kept alive.
- C. (v19-24) The army, captives, all garments and vessels were to be purified through fire.
 - B. (v25-47) YHVH decreed the plunder divided between army and people; a levy to YHVH.
 - A. (v48-54) All 12,000 soldiers returned and gave their plunder as atonement and a memorial.

Level A – The preservation of Israel's army depended upon the presence of YHVH through the vessels of the Tabernacle and trumpets brought by Pinchas, son of Eleazar the High Priest. The offense caused by Midian was towards YHVH Himself and it was fitting that the plunder allotted to the army be dedicated to Him for preserving their lives. Only 12,000 Israelites fought against an estimated army of at least 50,000 Midianite men (based on the 32,000 virgin girls left).

Level B – The wealth of Midian became the wealth of Israel.

Level C – By bringing back the women of Midian, Israel risked being lured into idolatry again for it was the women of Midian who had seduced Israelite men. No vestige of idolatrous Midian was to be left. Everything that had come into contact with impure Midian had to be cleansed by fire or washing. After their victory, the Israelite army remained outside the camp, washing themselves and the captive girls on the 3rd and 7th days. Afterwards they entered the camp and the captive girls would have been allowed one month to mourn their families before being fully included in the Israelite community. (Deuteronomy 21:10-13)

Centre Pivot – Girls who had not 'known' a man were suitable converts into the life of Israel for they were not compromised by the seed of Midian and could be 'reborn' as Israelites under the authority of the men of Israel who would become their husbands when they matured.

Prophetic Lessons

The modern Israeli army would defeat all the enemies of Israel if she openly trusted in YHVH's provision and protection. In 1948, 1956, 1967 and 1973, Israel fought (though outgunned and outnumbered) and won giving testimony to the enduring love and the protection YHVH gives His people. There will come a time when Israel is weak, her strength utterly spent and then she will call out to YHVH, He will defend her and take vengeance on the nations. (Deuteronomy 32:36) The wealth of all nations will become the wealth of greater Israel. (Isaiah 60)

The Hebrew word for 'virgin' is b'tula and sounds like 'beit', the word for 'house'. Israel, as the household of YHVH, is to retain her virgin status and never be compromised by idolatry.

Y'shua taught that a person must be born again (become as a virgin) through the indwelling set-apart Spirit of YHVH to enter the Kingdom of heaven. (John 3:3-8)

The Church is full of idolatrous, pagan mixtures, surely no virgin! (Isaiah 47; Revelation 18)

Claiming the inheritance – Numbers 32

Now on the threshold of entering Canaan, 38 years later than planned, Reuben and Gad requested of Moses the land east of the Jordan River – Gilead and Bashan. After ensuring that these tribes would still participate in the conquest of western Canaan, Moses gave permission for Reuben, Gad and a half tribe of Manasseh to permanently settle eastern Canaan.

- A. (v1-5) Reuben and Gad asked to settle Bashan and Gilead.
- B. (v6-15) Moses rebuked Reuben and Gad for abandoning Israel and YHWH.
- C. (v16-19) Reuben and Gad promised to help Israel gain their inheritance.
- D. (v20-22) If Reuben and Gad fought, they would be innocent before YHWH.
- Centre Pivot. (v22) Bashan and Gilead would belong to Reuben and Gad in YHWH's sight.
- D. (v23-24) If Reuben and Gad would not fight, they would be guilty before YHWH.
- C. (v25-27) Reuben and Gad promised to supply every armed man to Israel.
- B. (v28-32) Moses agreed to Reuben and Gad's request provided they supported Israel.
- A. (v33-42) Moses allocated Bashan and Gilead to Reuben, Gad and Manasseh.

Level A – Allocation of the Land was supposed to be by the drawing of lots so Reuben and Gad's request was unexpected and somewhat improper. It is to Moses' credit that even at the closing stage of his life, he exercised reasoned flexibility instead of rejecting their request outright.

Level B – Moses' concern for Israel as a whole nation was coloured by his fear that a few could jettison YHWH's plan for all Israel as had happened with the spies 38 years previously.

Level C – Reuben and Gad promised to stand with all Israel and fight for the whole Land.

Level D – Reuben and Gad were to be tested before YHWH for their allegiance to Israel.

Centre Pivot – The title deeds to the land east of the Jordan River (which today include parts of Jordan and Syria) were vested in the tribes of Reuben, Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh and remained in their possession until 732 BCE when the people were taken by Assyria.

Prophetic Lessons

Israel's proper functioning is related to all her tribes being 'present and correct'. The failure of one tribe to fulfill its obligations to the whole household, diminishes Jacob.

Y'shua was concerned for the welfare of the whole house of Jacob. He came to redeem those who had been lost – the Northern Kingdom of Ephraim, which includes Reuben, Gad and Manasseh who had been taken first by Assyria. (Matthew 10:6; 15:24; 18:11; John 10:16)

Israel will not be properly constituted as the bride of Messiah until all 12 tribes are fully represented and grafted back in to the olive tree of Israel. (Romans 11; Ephesians 2:12, 19)

All 12 tribes will be gathered before the tribulation is unleashed on the earth and the new Jerusalem will be inhabited by all 12 tribes. (Revelation 7:4-8; 21:12)

Matthew, Luke, James and Paul understood that the gospel was given to all 12 tribes of Jacob, not just Judah. (Matthew 19:28; Luke 22:30; Acts 26:7; James 1:1)

Israel will again possess Gilead and Bashan. (Micah 7:14; Zechariah 10:10)

Possess the Land – Numbers 33 / 34

Moses recorded the stages of Israel's 40 year journey with YHVH. Next he reminded Israel that they must cleanse the Land of all idolatry. Finally he gave instructions concerning the boundaries of the Land and the distribution among the remaining 10 tribes.

- A. (v1-2) Moses recorded the stages of the journey from Egypt to the Land.
- B. (v3-49) The names of the camps and major events in the order of the journey.
- C. (v50-52) YHVH commanded Israel to drive out the Canaanites and destroy their idols.
- Centre Pivot. (v53-54) YHVH commanded Israel to possess the Land by their families.
- C. (v55-56) YHVH warned Israel of the consequences of not driving out the Canaanites.
- B. (34:1-12) The names of the borders of the Land of Israel in order of south to east.
- A. (v13-29) The names of the 12 leaders responsible for dividing the Land.

Level A – The journey from Egypt to Canaan was complete and orderly. Israel left Egypt as an army in companies of tribes and she would enter Canaan in her tribal divisions.

Level B – Israel looked back to where they had come from and forward to where they were going. They were not to forget the slavery and sin they had left behind nor exist beyond the borders allotted to them.

Level C – Crucial to Israel's survival and blessing in the Land was the destruction of all Canaanite worship and the banishment of all Canaanites from the Land. Any compromise would bring trouble to Israel.

Centre Pivot – Here is the Certificate of Title to the Land of Israel, given by YHVH, not bought. It is an eternal document and proof of ownership which no man may dispute. It was YHVH's desire for Israel that they colonise the Land He gave them and distribute it according to tribal size. Each Israelite would acquire an equal share in the Land so that no man would begin with an attitude of covetousness towards his neighbour. This title deed has never been rescinded or reassigned. Though Israel has been banished from living in the Land for her sins, she has never lost entitlement to it. In other words, Israel has at times been taken from the Land but the Land will never be taken from her.

Prophetic Lessons

Israel will be revived and again assemble as an army and all 12 tribes will enter the Land. (Ezekiel 11:17; 37:10, 14; Micah 2:12-13; Zechariah 9:13; 10:7; 12:6)

The future borders of Israel are greater than Moses understood and the tribal inheritances will not be apportioned by lots but by decree. In addition, the lands of Edom, Ammon, Moab and Philistia will belong to Israel. (Psalm 108:9; Isaiah 63:1-6; Ezekiel 48; Obadiah 19; Zephaniah 2:9)

The Land of Israel will once again be cleansed of idolatry and uncleanness and Israel will once again possess the Land. This time they will be obedient to YHVH and never be driven away from their Land again. (Zechariah 13:2; 39:14-16)

The High Priest and the book of life – Numbers 35 / 36

After distributing the Land to the tribes, YHVH instructed Moses to set aside 48 cities for the Levites, 6 of them to be cities of refuge, to which a manslayer could flee until the death of the high priest signaled his freedom. Moses also instructed Israel to ensure that tribal land remained in the original tribe of inheritance and was not to be transferred between tribes.

- A. (v1) YHVH spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.
- B. (v2-8) YHVH commanded Israel to provide the Levites with 48 cities.
- C. (v9-15) YHVH commanded 6 cities of refuge to be set aside.
- D. (v16-21) Examples of intentional murder.
- E. (v22-25) Rescue of the manslayer from the avenger of blood.
- Centre Pivot. (v25) Freedom for the manslayer when the high priest dies.
- E. (v26-28) The manslayer is only safe in a city of refuge.
- D. (v29-31) Penalty for intentional murder.
- C. (v32-34) YHVH commanded Israel not to pollute the Land with innocent blood.
- B. (36:1-12) YHVH commanded Israel not to transfer the Land between tribes.
- A. (v12) YHVH spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

Level A – These were among Moses’ final instructions as leader of Israel. Moses was near Jericho, the threshold of the Land he would never enter. His final business was to safeguard Israel from fratricide and revenge. Israel’s most precious commodity is life itself and all 12 tribes must be represented to keep the name of Israel alive. Destroying the name of Israel is hasatan’s goal.

Note: Very soon after the entry into the Land, within the lifetime of Pinchas the grandson of Aaron, the tribe of Benjamin was almost destroyed by fratricide. If the other tribes had not been concerned for the survival of Benjamin and provided wives for them, the name of Israel would have fallen for the promises of YHVH are for the whole nation of 12 tribes. (Judges 20, 21)

Level B – Land distribution was to be precise/fair with each tribe’s inheritance in perpetuity.

Level C – The cities of refuge prevented the Land from being polluted with innocent blood. If an accidental death occurred, the cities of refuge protected the killer from being himself murdered in a crime of passion which would have brought pollution to the Land.

Level D – There was to be no forgiveness for intentional murder. An intentional murderer was to be put to death by the murdered man’s kinsman, his avenger of blood. This was not in order to exact revenge but to stop defilement of the Land through the shedding of innocent blood.

Level E – The unintentional manslayer was to live out his time in a Levitical city of refuge, the only place where he would be protected from the legitimate manslayer. Thus he was not truly free and could not carry on with his normal life on his own land. In effect he was temporarily exiled.

Centre Pivot – The death of the incumbent high priest marked the release of all manslaughterers from each of the cities of refuge in the Land. The high priest literally bore the penalty for the sin of others in his own body, making atonement for unintentional manslaughter and buying freedom for these prisoners by separating them from their sin. Even if a manslayer entered a city of refuge one day before the death of the high priest, he was entitled to his freedom the next day.

Prophetic Lessons

The Hebrew word for ‘avenger’ is ‘ga’al’ and means ‘kinsman-redeemer’. To render the word in English as ‘avenger’ or ‘revenger’ robs the word of its broader meaning and implication.

Y’shua is our kinsman-redeemer and he is the one who requires an accounting for the loss of life of his people. He is the heavenly avenger of blood, fiercely protective of his people.

Y’shua affirmed the high value of life. He came to usher in life in all its fullness. (John 10:10)

Y’shua set the bar higher by commanding us not to even get angry with each other. Because this is not humanly possible, all men are manslayers in the eyes of YHWH and need protection from the legitimate avenger of blood, Y’shua. (Matthew 5:21-22)

Y’shua is the ultimate High Priest whose death bought atonement and freedom for all who would honour him. This avenger of blood chose to die in the place of those who deserved to die. Because he died, we may live. The punishment of exile that we deserved was put on him. (Romans 5:6-10; 6:7-11)

Y’shua gave his life voluntarily because of his love for us so that we might live for him and be separated from our sin. (Isaiah 53; 2 Corinthians 5:14-15; 1 Thessalonians 5:10)

In the same way as the length of time served in a city of refuge might be long or short, so too salvation in Y’shua may come early or late in a person’s life and be counted as valid. Eternal life is available until the moment of earthly death. (Matthew 20:1-16)

Intentional murder is lawlessness or Torahlessness – the deliberate flouting of YHWH’s blessing. There is no remedy for those who genuinely hate YHWH. They are destined to be separated from the righteous and dwell away from YHWH or their presence would pollute His Land and people. Y’shua taught plainly that such people were only fit for the eternal fire, their names to be blotted out of the book of life in the second death of eternal separation from YHWH. (Matthew 5:22; 13:40-42, 50; Mark 43-49; Luke 12:49-51; John 15:6; Revelation 20:12-15)

The lesson of the preservation of Benjamin has implications for the 12 tribes of Jacob today. Though lost in the world and dead by all human understanding, YHWH has not lost, abandoned or destroyed the sons of Jacob. Rather He has hidden them among the nations and He alone will identify and claim them at the time appointed.

They will stand as one man, Jacob, as living proof that the Elohim of Israel does not lie and that He keeps His promises to His people. He will deliver them from the nations and not lose one person. He will set them in the Land of greater Israel and they will become the set-apart nation that ancient Israel promised to be, but failed to become.

All this will be accomplished through the mediation and rule of the greater Moses, Y’shua.

For Messiah did not please himself, but as it is written, “The reproaches of those who reproached you fell on me.” For whatever was written in former days was written for our instruction, that through endurance and through the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope. For I tell you that Messiah became a servant to the circumcised to show YHWH’s truthfulness, in order to confirm the promises given to the patriarchs, and in order that the nations might glorify YHWH for his mercy. (Romans 15:3-4, 8-9)

Summary – “what he wrote of me” in Numbers.

Y’shua is the prophesied leader of Israel.

Y’shua is the centre of worship and all Israel will focus on him.

Y’shua is the grace of YHVH to redeem His lost people.

Y’shua took the punishment due to the unfaithful wife to reconcile Israel to YHVH.

Y’shua defeated death and set apart the heavenly altar.

Y’shua is the firstborn bondservant of YHVH among men.

Y’shua is the ‘command’ and ‘fire’ of YHVH – he is one with the Father.

Y’shua sustains his people and is the watchman over them.

Y’shua is the only man who is faithful to YHVH and believes His Word without reservation.

Y’shua is master of the Sabbath.

Y’shua is ritually clean and separated to YHVH alone.

Y’shua is the water of life for the people of YHVH.

Y’shua alone has clear vision to comprehend the plans of YHVH.

Y’shua is the coming righteous King and Judge.

Y’shua is the Spirit- filled shepherd of Israel.

Y’shua honours his vows.

Y’shua is the head of YHVH’s household – the Bride of Messiah.

Y’shua is the heavenly High Priest, whose death has atoned for Israel’s sins against life.

There are 36 chapters in the book of Numbers which chronicles the military strength of the 12 tribes of Israel prior to taking the Land in the 2nd year and again in the 40th year.

The factors of 36 are 12 x 3 signifying complete governmental perfection, 6 x 6 signifying the number of man and 9 x 4 signifying judgment and division in the wilderness of creation.

Deuteronomy Chiasms

Take twelve men – Deuteronomy 1

YHWH had promised Abraham that his descendents would possess the land of Canaan when the sin of the Amorites was completed. Israel was to defeat them militarily. (Genesis 15:16)
But Amorites also guarded the entry to Canaan on the east bank of the Jordan River.
Because Israel refused to enter Canaan soon after the exodus, she was defeated by the Amorites.
Forty years later Israel finally defeated the Amorites prior to entering the land of Canaan.

- A. (v1-2) Israel's journey to Kadesh from Horeb.
- B. (v3-5) Moses spoke to Israel after defeating the Amorites.
- C. (v6-7) YHWH told Israel to go to the hill country of the Amorites.
- D. (v8) Israel was to take possession of the covenant land.
- E. (v9-12) Moses could not carry Israel though YHWH had fulfilled his promise.
- F. (v13-18) The army of Israel had to choose leaders to administer justice.
- G. (v19-20) Israel left Horeb and went through a terrifying wilderness.
- H. (v21) Israel arrived to take possession of the land.
- I. (v22) Israel wanted a report of the land to decide on the route.
- Centre Pivot. (v23) Take 12 men – 1 from each tribe.
- I. (v24-25) Israel received a good report of the land.
- H. (v26) Israel refused to take possession of the land.
- G. (v27-29) Israel was terrified of the sons of the Anakim.
- F. (v30) YHWH would fight for Israel.
- E. (v31-33) YHWH would carry Israel but Israel did not trust YHWH's word.
- D. (v34-41) Israel was to return to the wilderness.
- C. (v42) YHWH told Israel not to go to the hill country.
- B. (v43-44) Moses spoke to Israel before they were defeated by the Amorites.
- A. (v45-46) Israel journeyed to Kadesh.

Level A – D – Israel's destiny to take possession of the covenant land was delayed due to her disobedience and so she remained in the wilderness.

Level E – YHWH had promised Abraham that he would multiply his descendents manifold and give him the land of Canaan. Israel experienced the fulfillment of the promise of many descendents but failed to believe that YHWH would honour the rest of his promise. Thus YHWH had to carry Israel – she had become too heavy a burden for Moses.

Level F – YHWH was at the head of the army of Israel.

Level G – Israel's terror of the giants in Canaan was matched by the terrors they experienced in the wilderness – a fitting punishment for disobedience. In addition, their fear of Canaanite giants was met in the form of ordinary mortal Amorites who they could not defeat because of their fear.

Level H – The instruction to take possession of the land of Canaan coincided with the completion of the sin of the Amorites on the other side of the Jordan. Israel's failure to obey allowed the Amorites more time to strengthen themselves and become a greater force to challenge Israel's eventual entry into the Land thirty eight years later.

Level I – Israel's requested a military reconnaissance plan for conquest. Instead the spies brought a description of the agricultural benefits. They were not motivated to conquer the Land.

Centre Pivot – All twelve of Israel's tribes were represented to assess the Land and encourage the people to enter in.

Prophetic Lessons

Modern Israel's disobedience and lack of faith will cause her to continue to remain subject to the will of other nations, effectively out in the wilderness. Until the nation of Jacob puts her trust solely in Jacob's Elohim, she will not truly possess the Land. It will be inhabited by Canaanites (traders) until Messiah, the strong right arm of YHVH, dispossesses them and leads his people in.

The Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob can be trusted to honour all his promises. But no human can carry Israel – only Messiah, Son of YHVH and Son of Man can bear the weight of Israel. Messiah will be the head of the army of Israel. In the Day of YHVH, Israel will find that she has become a great company of peoples and that she inherits the Land because she is no longer afraid of men – her trust is in YHVH alone. (Hebrews 13:6)

Modern Israel is terrified of the 'giants' within her territory and, as a consequence, she is once again being defeated by the bullying nations east of the Jordan River. In addition, she is not a united nation of twelve tribes, nor is she undefiled and is thus not yet fit to live in the Land.

The day will come when the sin of the modern Amorites (Syrians and their supporters) is complete. And the day will come when Israel will be united as one nation comprising the House of Judah and the House of Ephraim. Together Israel will defeat her enemies. It will require representatives of all twelve of Israel's tribes to accomplish this and they must be careful to do exactly as YHVH instructs, not stonewalling or listening to man's objections or fears. Until Israel trusts in YHVH alone she will not defeat the modern Amorites.

I worship the Elohim of our fathers, believing everything laid down by the Law and written in the Prophets, having a hope in YHVH.....Acts 24:14-15

The house of Jacob shall be a fire and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau stubble; they shall burn them and consume them, and there shall be no survivor for the house of Esau, for YHVH has spoken....The exiles of this host of the people of Israel shall possess the land of the Canaanites as far as Zarephath.... (Obadiah 18-20)

Until I cross the Jordan – Deuteronomy 2 / 3

Israel was now ready to begin the final phase of her journey. She traveled north through the lands of Esau, Moab and Ammon but did not encroach on the inheritance of her kindred. YHVH had given Israel the land of the Amorites and she proceeded to take possession of this land by battle.

- A. (v1) Israel stayed in the wilderness.
- B. (v2-4) YHVH told Moses to take Israel north through Esau's territory.
- C. (v5-8) YHVH had given Mt Seir to Esau; Israel was not to attack them.
- D. (v9-23) YHVH had given Ar to the descendents of Lot; Israel was not to attack.
- E. (v24) Israel was promised Heshbon and told to begin to take possession by battle.
- F. (v25) YHVH put the fear and dread of Israel upon all peoples that day.
- G. (v26-28) Moses tried to negotiate peace with the king of Heshbon.
- Centre Pivot. (v28-29) Moses' stated intention was to cross the Jordan.
- G. (v30) The king of Heshbon would not negotiate peace.
- F. (v30) YHVH hardened the spirit of the King of Heshbon to destroy him.
- E. (v31-36) Israel began to take possession by battle and conquered the land of Heshbon
- D. (v37) Israel did not encroach on the land of the sons of Ammon (Lot)
- C. (3:1-20) YHVH gave the land of Bashan and Gilead to Israel .
- B. (v21-28) Moses commanded Joshua to take Israel across the Jordan into Canaan.
- A. (v29) Israel stayed in the valley.

Level C/D – Esau, Moab and Ammon enjoyed protection from YHVH because they were kindred to Israel through the Patriarchs. But the people of Heshbon, Bashan and Gilead were not related to Israel; they were Amorites whose fate had been decided by YHVH 400 years before

Level F – YHVH deliberately hardened the heart of the king of Heshbon, making him fearful of Israel, in order that he would attack them and bring about his own destruction in much the same way as Pharaoh did. All Israel had to do was trust YHVH and he would protect them. (Amos 2:9)

Level G – Israel's offer of peaceful passage was a feint. Moses knew that the king would not let Israel pass through.

Centre Pivot – In faith Moses spoke of Israel's intention to cross the Jordan into Canaan.

Prophetic Lessons

In the coming Day of the Lord, Esau, Moab and Ammon will finally lose any special protection they enjoyed as Israel's kindred. For their sins of failing to help and for actively persecuting their brother Judah, they will be destroyed and their land given to Israel. Thus Israel will stretch from the Mediterranean Sea to the mountains of Jordan and from the Euphrates River in Syria to the Sinai in the south. It will include modern Israel, Judea, Samaria (West Bank), Gaza, Jordan, Syria, Lebanon and encroach into the Sinai Peninsula.

(Zephaniah 2:8-11; Obadiah; Amos 1:13-15; 2:1-3; 9:12)

Messiah will lead Israel into the Land. (Jeremiah 31:8-9; Revelation 7:17)

Israel's intimate Elohim – Deuteronomy 4

With the first battle behind them, Israel gathered together to be reminded by Moses of her responsibility to obey YHWH's commandments if she wanted to be a great nation. Moses described YHWH as an Elohim who had high expectations of his people but who nevertheless was personal and available.

- A. (v1) Moses told Israel to hear and obey his statutes so they would live in the land.
- B. (v2) Moses told Israel not to add to or subtract from his commandments.
- C. (v3) Israel saw what YHWH did to idolaters.
- D. (v4) Those who obeyed YHWH lived.
- E. (v5) Moses taught YHWH's commandments for life in the land.
- F. (v6) Israel must keep and do the commandments for wisdom and understanding.
- G. (v6) The nations would describe Israel as a great nation of wise people.
- Centre Pivot. (v7) Only Israel has an Elohim so near to be called upon.
- G. (v8) No other nation had such righteous statutes.
- F. (v9) Moses told Israel to remember and teach children everything they had seen.
- E. (v10) Moses gathered the people to learn YHWH's commandments.
- D. (v11) Israel drew near to the fiery mountain.
- C. (v12) YHWH spoke to Israel but they saw no form of a Elohim.
- B. (v13) YHWH declared the Ten Commandments on two tablets of stone.
- A. (v14) YHWH commanded Moses to teach the commandments for life in the land.

Level B – In order to faithfully keep the Ten Commandments, Israel must preserve them as they were delivered and not alter them in any way, for mixtures too are a form of idolatry.

Level C – Idolatry was almost always based on an image. By never showing his form to Israel and communicating only by his voice, YHWH was dramatically different from pagan gods. He could not be mistakenly reduced to an image. Thus he protected his people from idolatry.

Level D – The fiery mountain of darkness, cloud and gloom was a mountain of death to the unclean and disobedient but a mountain of life to those who heard and obeyed.

Level E – Successful life in the land was dependent upon obedience to YHWH's commandments.

Level F – Wisdom and understanding would characterise Israel provided she obeyed the commandments and remembered what YHWH had done for her.

Level G – Wisdom would be directly related to YHWH's commandments. No other statutes for living would produce wisdom and understanding. Israel would be a witness and example to the nations provided she continued to obey her Elohim.

Centre Pivot – Only Israel had an Elohim who was personal and intimate with his people and this would provoke the nations to envy and admiration.

He has raised up a horn for his people, praise for all his saints, for the people of Israel who are near to him. (Psalm 148:14)

Prophetic Lessons

The Elohim of Israel has not changed his standards of holiness. His word and commandments are unaltered and obedience to them is still His expectation of His people. The result of obedience is still life, wisdom, understanding and a righteous example to the nations.

Y'shua taught that his Father's commandments were to be obeyed. (Matthew 5:17-20)

There is no system, religion, government or social policy invented by man that can produce wisdom and understanding or surpass YHVVH's commandments for successful living. He produced them uniquely for mankind in order to provide a basis for relationship between himself and man. All other systems divorce YHVVH from man and ultimately destroy man.

Idolatry is the scourge of mankind. It replaces YHVVH with worthless inventions which bring death rather than life. YHVVH so loved his people that he set himself apart from any idol by directly communicating with his voice – something no idol can do. Although today's idolaters may not worship a carved or molten idol, they are often led astray by voices which purport to be YHVVH's voice spoken through preachers or healers. Unless the words of these agents are an echo of YHVVH's words and theology, then these people are promoting idols/false gods.

Y'shua was sent by YHVVH to be near to and intimate with His people. By the sacrifice of his blood, he opened the way for the faithful to draw near to YHVVH. (Hebrews 10:22)

Y'shua is the image of his Father in heaven. (1 Corinthians 11:7; Colossians 1:15)

Y'shua taught that wisdom and understanding were directly related to obedience to his Father's commandments in the Law of Moses – the only Scripture known in his day.

(Matthew 7:24; 23:2; John 5:46; 7:16-19; James 3:13; 2 Timothy 2:15-19; 3:16; 4:1-2)

"I will never leave you or forsake you." (Hebrews 13:5)

Israel's jealous Elohim of fire – Deuteronomy 4

Moses now reminded Israel that their Elohim was not to be trifled with, that he was fearsome and would guard his people from corruption. However, if they chose to turn their backs on Him, He would severely punish them.

- A. (v15) Israel saw no image of YHVH at Horeb.
- B. (v16-19) Israel must not corrupt herself with idols given over to the nations to worship.
- C. (v20) YHVH took Israel out of Egypt to be the people of his inheritance.
- D. (v21-22) Moses could not cross the Jordan – he was to die in Moab for angering YHVH.
- E. (v23) Israel was not to forget the covenant and make an image.
- Centre Pivot. (v24) YHVH is a consuming fire, a jealous Elohim.
- E. (v25) Israel would grow old in the land, forget the covenant and make images.
- D. (v26) Israel would cross the Jordan but be destroyed by the witness of heaven and earth.
- C. (v27) YHVH would drive a depopulated Israel out into the nations.
- B. (v28) Israel would corrupt herself with the idols of the nations.
- A. (v29) Israel would seek YHVH and find him if she searched with heart and soul.

Level A – Israel would not ever find YHVH in the form of an image. She would find him only through a total commitment to him and when purified from the sin of the world.

Level B – The heavenly bodies – things that can be seen – are allotted to the nations as objects of worship. If Israel departed from worshipping her unseen Elohim then she would be given over to worship the same heavenly bodies as the nations of the world do.

Level C – The corruption of Israel through idolatry would result in genocide and scattering throughout the earth. Israel would lose enjoyment of her inheritance as it was only to be enjoyed in the land. The ten northern tribes of Israel were decimated, scattered and lost their name. Judah was decimated and scattered but retained her name. Thus the inheritance of population and the land was lost for all Israel (until the appointed time of the end of her punishment).

Level D – Crossing the Jordan into the land was reserved for those whom YHVH had purified and the purity of life in the Land was monitored by the witnesses in heaven and earth. YHVH sought to ensure that his land was not defiled by corrupt people.

Level E – Israel's safety lay in remembering the Covenant and she was to constantly remember it despite the passage of time. YHVH understood that, as part of the effects of the Fall, man's tendency is to become self-sufficient and 'go it alone'. Having forgotten the providence of YHVH, man's default position is idolatry – he is programmed to worship something, even if it only himself.

Centre Pivot – Those with whom YHVH has a Covenant relationship belong to him. When they are pure, his fire protects but when they are polluted through idolatry, his fire destroys them.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua was not an image but a living man. He said that no-one would come to the Father except through him. His sacrifice was sufficient to purify man from the sin of the world. Those who are corrupted by the world have the opportunity to be reconciled to the Father – the consuming fire – through the Son who alone is worthy to withstand heavenly fire and will come to send fire on the earth. (Luke 12:49; Revelation 19:12)

A common element in the religions of the nations is the worship of heavenly bodies. They may have been assigned persona (as in Greek and Roman mythology) but they originate in the sun, moon and stars. Christianity too is as interwoven with astrological entities as any other religion. Its weekly set-apart day, festivals, communion, haloes, saints, rituals, steeples, priesthood are idolatrous and specifically dedicated to a sun god. Even the translations of the Word of YHVH that the Church sanctions, are filled with idolatrous language – words which find their original meanings in idols and deities associated with the heavenly bodies. A thorough study can be found in 'Come out of her my people' by C.J. Koster.

There is a crucial relationship of purity between the land of Israel and the people of Israel. Defilement of either destroys that relationship. Thus in the Millennial Reign, crossing the Jordan into Israel will only be permitted for those who have been purified through the redemption of Y'shua of Nazareth and who keep his commandments. (Ezekiel 20:37-38; Revelation 12:17)

The modern State of Israel, a secular and disunited entity, does not meet the requirement of purity and so is not the nation envisaged by the Prophets. Indeed modern Israel will again experience genocide and scattering as a direct result of forgetting the Covenant and tolerating images. Dividing the land and bowing down in appeasement to their enemies has placed modern Israel in the same predicament as her forbears and she will endure the same punishment. Thus Israel will once again experience the fire of YHVH – the consuming jealousy of the Elohim who loves them and would draw them back to his presence. Nevertheless He will preserve for himself a remnant. (Romans 9:27)

Y'shua warned of the judgment to come upon people who would not heed the words of YHVH. (Matthew 5:22; 7:19; 13:30, 41-42, 50; 18:9; 25:41; Luke 12:49; John 15:6)

At the time of the end, after the Millennial Reign, all humanity will stand before YHVH for the great judgment and those whose names are not found in the book of life will be thrown into the lake of fire. (Revelation 20:15)

For our Elohim is a consuming fire. (Hebrews 12:29)

Messiah - His eyes were as a flame of fire. (Revelation 1:14)

YHVH alone is Elohim – Deuteronomy 4

Moses' message of doom was now tempered by YHVH's promise of ultimate deliverance when his people repented and began to obey his voice. He reminded Israel that YHVH was the mighty Creator, who had chosen them alone of all the nations because of his great love for the Patriarchs, their fathers. He reminded them that no Elohim had spoken or acted as YHVH had.

A. (v31) YHVH is merciful. He will remember his covenant and his people.

B. (v32-34) YHVH alone is the mighty Creator who spoke and delivered his people.

Centre Pivot. (v35) YHVH is Elohim to Israel – there is no other.

B. (v36-39) YHVH alone spoke, delivered his people; YHVH the Elohim of Heaven and earth.

A. (v40) Israel must keep and teach YHVH's commandments for successful, long life in his land.

Level A – Again YHVH made the connection between the covenant, the land, the people and their perpetual obedience to his commandments.

Level B – YHVH alone spoke; YHVH alone delivered; YHVH alone is Elohim of all creation.

Centre Pivot – YHVH is Israel's Elohim. YHVH has no rivals. Israel has no other god to call on.

Prophetic Lessons

Here are the promises that were later echoed by the prophets and the writers of the Psalms. For those who identify with Israel, their Elohim is YHVH – the Creator, the Elohim who is merciful and who shepherds his people to safety. Israel has no other Elohim and will not find safety in any other name.

And this is eternal life, that they know you the only true Elohim, and Y'shua Ha Massiach whom you have sent. (John 17:3)

There is one Elohim, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we exist, and one YHVH, Messiah Y'shua, through whom are all things and through whom we exist. (1 Corinthians 8:6)

In sending his son Y'shua to die for the sins of the world, YHVH was again showing mercy and shepherding his people towards life in the promised Land.

Y'shua too made the connection between successful life and obedience to YHVH's commandments. (Matthew 5:17-20)

If you would enter life, keep the commandments. (Matthew 19:17)

If you love me, you will keep my commandments. (John 14:15)

If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love. (John 15:10)

Blessed are those that do his commandments, so that they might have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates. (Revelation 22:14)

The Law for all Israel – Deuteronomy 4

Moses now set apart three cities of refuge east of the Jordan where the Law would also apply.

A. (v41-43) The cities of refuge for unintentional manslaughter east of the Jordan River.

Centre Pivot. (v44-45) The Law for Israel spoken by Moses when they left Egypt.

A. (v46-49) The land east of the Jordan River which Israel took from the Amorites.

Level A – The land east of the Jordan River had been cleansed by the bloodshed of the Amorites. But life according to Torah prohibited the shedding of innocent Israelite blood because it would pollute the land and to avoid this Moses provided cities for cases of accidental manslaughter.

Centre Pivot – The whole Law applied to the land east of the River as well as west. Thus the tribes who were separated by the river were obliged to observe the same statutes.

Prophetic Lessons

The Ten Commandments apply to Israel and the sixth commandment prohibiting murder relates to Israelites killing Israelites. YHVH required Israel to destroy their enemies in the Land but they were not to commit murder among themselves. This distinction is highlighted in this scripture portion by contrasting respect for the life of an Israelite with a lack of value for the life of an Amorite - a wicked people even in Abraham's time.

Note: this is a contentious notion. However, simple logic must be applied – if YHVH forbade all human killing, He would not have commanded Israel to destroy the Canaanites.

Those who inhabit YHVH's land must be holy – He had cleansed the Israelites so that they would not pollute His Land as the Amorites had polluted it by their evil practices. End-time Israelites who are led into the Land by Messiah will be cleansed from all unrighteousness. (Ezekiel 20:37-38; 1 Corinthians 6:9; 1 John 1:9)

The Law of Moses is to be observed by Israel in the Land east of the Jordan River as it is west of the river for greater Israel will ultimately include this land.

The Ten Commandments – Deuteronomy 5

Once again Moses summoned all Israel to hear the words of Torah from YHVH.

A. (v1) Moses summoned Israel to learn and do the commandments.

B. (v2-3) YHVH made a covenant with the living of Israel at Mt Horeb.

C. (v4-5) YHVH spoke out of the fire, face to face with Israel.

Centre Pivot. (v6-22) The Ten Commandments and nothing more on two stone tablets.

C. (v23-27) YHVH spoke out of the fire to Israel through Moses.

B. (v28-30) Israel covenanted sincerely with YHVH to keep his commandments.

A. (v31-33) YHVH summoned Moses to receive the commandment.

Level A – The method of communication of the commandments was from YHVH himself through Moses to Israel.

Level B – The covenant bound two parties to each other – YHVH and Israel. It was for those who were alive to hear it then and in the future.

Level C – The people did not want to hear the fearful voice directly but through Moses.

Centre Pivot – There were ten commandments (and no more) on the stone tablets given to Moses.

Prophetic Lessons

An intermediary is required for the people of YHVH to communicate with Him.

Y'shua is that intermediary and he brokers the covenant between YHVH and living, faithful Israelites in every epoch, from his place at the Father's side.

No one is permitted to add to the Ten Commandments given on the tablets of stone. However the Church has added, rearranged and subtracted from them. All the words that follow 'He said:' until the final word 'neighbours' constitute The Commandment.

Though the First Commandment is a statement rather than an instruction, this does not alter its identity as the first of the ten and is explained by the Hebrew meaning of 'mitzvot' – 'words'.

1. "I am YHVH your Elohim who brought you out of ... Egypt, out of ... slavery."
2. "You shall have no other Elohim ...no carved images...keep my commandments."
3. "You shall not take the name of YHVH your Elohim....in vain."
4. "Observe the Sabbath day to keep it holy....do no work...keep the Sabbath day."
5. "Honour your father and mother... it may go well...in the land...Elohim is giving you."
6. "You shall not murder."
7. "And you shall not commit adultery."
8. "And you shall not steal."
9. "And you shall not bear false witness against your neighbour."
10. "And you shall not covet....anything that is your neighbour's."

Y'shua upheld the full substance of the Ten Commandments and proclaimed dire consequences for those who would not obey them. Those who follow Y'shua are also required to keep them for they did not pass away at the crucifixion. (Matthew 5:17)

Shema Israel – Deuteronomy 6

Moses now announced the Shema – the call to Israel to listen to their one mighty Elohim. Much of this portion relates to communicating Torah observance to Israel's children. Moses taught Israel how to remember YHVH's commandments: teaching their children, talking about them, wearing them and writing them on the doorposts of their houses.

Their reward for obedience would be abundant life in the land of the promise. The punishment for disobedience would be destruction at His hand. All was designed for their good and for life.

- A. (v1-3) All Israel should fear YHVH and do His commandments for long life.
- B. (v4-5) Shema Israel – YHVH our Elohim is one; love YHVH with all heart, soul and might.
- C. (v6-9) Put YHVH's words on your heart, teach your children; display the commandments.
- D. (v10-11) YHVH will bring you into a land full of good things, sworn to your fathers.
- E. (v12-14) Do not forget YHVH in your plenty and go after other gods.
- Centre Pivot. (v15) YHVH your Elohim in your midst is a jealous Elohim; He will destroy you.
- E. (v16-18) Do not test YHVH but diligently keep His commandments.
- D. (v18-19) You will take possession of a good land, sworn to your fathers.
- C. (v20-21) Teach your children the meaning of the commandments – slavery to freedom.
- B. (v22-23) YHVH defeated Pharaoh and delivered Israel.
- A. (v24-25) Fear YHVH for long life, teach your children what He has done; earn righteousness.

Level A – Provided Israel (both those who were alive and those yet to be born) feared YHVH and obeyed his commandments, they would enjoy long life in the good Land, multiply greatly and be counted as righteous.

Level B – YHVH defeated not only Pharaoh, but all his gods as well. The price of freedom for Israel is obedience to their rescuer but this is to be through wholehearted love for their mighty Elohim and not fearful, superstitious or obligatory worship as is offered to idols. YHVH contrasted the honour due to him with the honour that is given to lifeless idols.

Level C – Living the commandments thoroughly would ensure Israel's continuing freedom

Level D – YHVH reminded Israel that He had sworn to their fathers to give them the Land.

Level E – Israel was not to become complacent, forgetting her Elohim. If she diligently kept His commandments, she would not become idolatrous.

Centre Pivot – Idolatry by Israel would automatically lead to her destruction. YHVH dwelt with Israel and would not cohabit with other Elohim. Thus, if Israel chose to embrace other gods, she would have to leave YHVH's presence.

Prophetic Lessons

Those who will be counted as righteous at the end will be those who have the testimony of the Lamb and keep his commandments (which are his Father's commandments). (Revelation 12:17) They will be brought into the Land and will be greatly multiplied in fulfillment of the Abrahamic promise. (Isaiah 49:19-20; Ezekiel 36:10-11; Zechariah 10:8-10; Revelation 7:9)

Idolatry became the vehicle by which Israel was exiled into slavery in the world. YHVH's family will need to be rescued from slavery again. Once again it will be love for and fear of YHVH that will motivate some to obey His whole commandment and this will be the key to their freedom. Ultimately idolatry will be completely removed from the hearts and minds of YHVH's people. (Ezekiel 11:19-20; 36:25-29)

Forgetting or testing YHVH will be a sin of the past for His people will have an intimate, monogamous relationship as the righteous Bride of the Son of YHVH. (Revelation 21)

“My dwelling place shall be with them, and I will be their Elohim, and they shall be my people. Then the nations will know that I am YHVH who sanctifies Israel, when my sanctuary is in their midst forevermore. (Ezekiel 37:27-28)

“And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from YHVH, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband...He will dwell with them and they will be His people...on the gates the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel were inscribed....nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.” (Revelation 21)

“I will let the house of Israel ask me to do for them: to increase their people like a flock. Like the flock for sacrifices, like the flock at Jerusalem during her appointed feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of people” (Ezekiel 36:37-38)

Devoted to destruction – Deuteronomy 7

Israel was finally poised to enter the Land promised to her by YHVH. Moses instructed that, when this event took place, Israel should methodically destroy every vestige of the people they were to replace in the Land. He knew that their only hope of survival in the Land lay in remaining pure and undefiled by the idolatry of other nations. There was no room for sentimentality or ambivalence – either Israel would love her Elohim or she would love the gods of the Canaanites.

- A. (v1-5) Destroy every vestige of the 7 nations Israel was displacing; do not marry them.
- B. (v6) Israel is holy to YHVH, chosen out of all the people on earth.
- C. (v7-8) YHVH loves and has redeemed His people and keeps his oath to the Patriarchs.
- D. (v9) YHVH keeps His Covenant with those who love and obey Him.
- Centre Pivot. (v10) YHVH will repay those who hate him by destroying them.
- D. (v11) Israel must do YHVH's Commandment, statutes and rules.
- C. (v12-13) YHVH will love, bless and multiply his people if they keep His rules.
- B. (v14-15) Israel is blessed of all peoples, fruitful and healthy.
- A. (v16-26) Destroy the people, religion and names of Canaanites; do not fear them.

Level A – Nothing was to remain of the 7 idolatrous nations occupying the Land. YHVH would deliver them into Israel's hand but Israel must methodically wipe out every physical reminder of them so that they would not be tempted by Canaanite possessions.

Level B – Israel is a holy, blessed and chosen treasure out of all the peoples of the earth. The diseases that they had suffered in Egypt were to be laid on the Canaanites.

Level C – Israel is loved and redeemed for the sake of YHVH's Covenant with Patriarchs and that love will grow if Israel continues to obey YHVH.

Level D – All who keep YHVH's Commandments to a thousand generations are included in His covenant. There has not yet been 1000 generations in man's history – perhaps 120 at most.

Centre Pivot – Any who choose to hate YHVH will be destroyed 'to their face'. The double emphasis of this phrase implies that such a person will be in no doubt that it is YHVH who has destroyed them and that their very image, which should have reflected YHVH's image, is no more. Love cannot co-exist with hate. The one who hates YHVH and disobeys the 2nd Commandment condemns his own children to the 3rd and 4th generation while the one who loves Elohim and obeys His Law blesses his descendants to the 1000th generation.

Prophetic Lessons

Israel's history is one of impossible odds against them, miraculous intervention by YHVH and dogged persistence by some to remove every vestige of the defilement of the sins of the world. When YHVH brings the 12 tribes of Israel back into the Land, they must again destroy every vestige of idol worship and defilement.

Because (and only because) of YHVH's Covenant with Abraham, confirmed to Isaac and Jacob, Israel is His chosen people. Regardless of what they do, He will keep a remnant of Israel to be a treasured possession for Abraham's and His Name's sake. Those who keep His Commandments are grafted into Abraham's family called Israel. They are the wild olive branches, the strangers to the Commonwealth of Israel who have been brought near by the blood of Messiah. (Romans 11:17; Ephesians 2:12-13)

Y'shua also taught that love and hate cannot co-exist in his Father's kingdom – that destruction awaited the ungodly. (Matthew 6:24; Luke 16:13)
He consistently taught in parables about the fate of the unrighteous – those who would not walk in YHVH's ways. (Matthew 7:21-23; 10:37; 13:40-42, 49-50; 18:35; 24:50-51; 25:30, 46)

Paul taught that the idolatry and immorality of Israel in the wilderness was an example for those living at the end of the ages and that these sins resulted in death. (1 Corinthians 10:1-11)

Idolatry and sexual immorality will characterize the ungodly in the end times. As Canaan inherited the curse for immorality from his father Ham (Genesis 9:25), so Canaan was an idolatrous nation, steeped in sexual immorality. Its religious life centred around fertility rites – a direct flaunting of a false god of life in the face of the Elohim of Life. The world today mimics the Canaanites, flaunting its sexuality and killing its children. In the guise of 'sexual freedom' and the myth of over-population, the lords of the earth who hate the Elohim of Israel are on a collision course with Him and He will destroy them.

Those who keep the commandments of YHVH are not susceptible to incurable sexual diseases. But incurable diseases are already upon the ungodly in the form of STDs and AIDS and they will increase during the tribulation upon the earth. The Nation of Israel/Zion will be protected from them. (Revelation 16:10)

When the end of the Millennial Reign comes, every person who has ever lived will face YHVH. Those who hate Him will not reflect His image when He looks at them. A complete end to life is their fate and they will receive their desire to be separate forever from Him in death. There will not even be a memory of their names. Death itself will be consumed by the lake of fire. (Revelation 20:10-15)

For the wrath of YHVH is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who by their unrighteousness suppress the truth. For what can be known about YHVH is plain to them, because YHVH has shown it to them. (Romans 1:18-19)

“Come, I will show you the judgment of the great prostitute who is seated on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth have committed sexual immorality, and with the wine of whose sexual immorality the dwellers on earth have become drunk.” (Revelation 17:1-2)

For all nations have drunk the wine of the passion of her sexual immorality, and the kings of the earth have committed immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich from the power of her luxurious living. (Revelation 18)

Mineral wealth in the Land – Deuteronomy 8

Moses now reminded Israel of all that YHVH had done to provide for them during the forty years in the wilderness. He stressed to them that they should not forget that everything they would gain came from YHVH alone. They must keep the commandments in order to enjoy the blessings of the Land. If they forgot YHVH and attributed their success to their own power and might, they would perish in their pride.

- A. (v1) Do the whole Commandment that you may live and multiply.
- B. (v2) You shall remember YHVH's presence during 40 years of testing.
- C. (v3-4) YHVH humbled you with hardships so you would depend on him.
- D. (v5) YHVH disciplined you as a son.
- E. (v6) Keep the commandments.
- F. (v7-9) YHVH will bring you into a good Land full of water and food.
- Centre Pivot. (v9) The stones of the Land will be iron and the hills will be copper.
- F. (v10) You will eat and be full in the good Land.
- E. (v11) Keep YHVH's commandments.
- D. (v12-14) Your bountiful life will make you forget YHVH brought you out of slavery.
- C. (v15-17) When life is easy, you will opt to depend on yourself and not YHVH.
- B. (v18) You shall remember YHVH in order to retain His Covenant.
- A. (v19-20) If you forget and disobey the Voice of YHVH you will perish.

Level A – Life in the Land of promise is clearly dependant on obedience to the Voice of YHVH. Disobedience to His Voice brings death.

Level B – Israel walked with YHVH through 40 years of testing to train them to obey His Voice.

Level C – Hardship kept Israel humble and dependant upon YHVH but the real test of her faithfulness would come with an easier and wealthier lifestyle.

Level D – Israel is YHVH's firstborn son whom He brought out of slavery in Egypt and disciplined for his own good.

Level E – The command to keep YHVH's Commandments is doubled and brackets His promises of blessings to come. Thus the blessings are dependant upon obedience to His commandments.

Level F – Israel would never be hungry or thirsty in the Land.

Centre Pivot – Israel would be rich in minerals.

In fact, Israel is rich in copper and her reserves of iron are to be found in Lebanon, the northern part of Israel according to the Abrahamic Covenant. The Lebanon also contains Israel's principal sources of water and arable land.

The presence of Copper and iron is an indicator of general mineral richness since copper and iron are normally present in the oldest deposits of land. The ready fertility of Israel's soil is another indicator of relatively high levels of mineral deposits. All Israel lacks is a large and reliable source of water and this would be resolved if her borders were in accordance with the Abrahamic Covenant – then she would include the Lebanon, Jordan and parts of Syria.

Prophetic Lessons

Nothing has changed with the passage of time, the scattering of Ephraim, the exile of Judah or the coming of Y'shua. YHVH's people must still obey His Voice and He is to be heard in the voice of His Son who says only what the Father tells him. (John 12:44-50; 18:37; Hebrews 12:18-26)

It takes time for people to discern YHVH's Voice from that of 'strangers' they should not listen to. Nothing that Y'shua says contradicts what his Father has said in the Scriptures. Thus godly people study the Scriptures to know YHVH's ways and differentiate them from the ways of the world in order that they might enter His good Land. (John 10:5)

Y'shua remarked that it was 'easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle – the narrow passage in a city gate – than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 19:24) Y'shua preached on the 'deceitfulness of riches' which 'choke the word' frustrating obedience to YHVH. (Matthew 13)

Y'shua told a rich man that his wealth was preventing him from inheriting eternal life even though the man scrupulously obeyed the commandments. (Luke 18:18-23)

The writer of Hebrews exhorted people to be content with what they had. (Hebrews 13:5)

The writer of Hebrews understood that Israel is still YHVH's firstborn son who needs discipline to produce righteousness. To be disciplined by YHVH is to be loved by Him. (Hebrews 12:5-11)

Y'shua counselled people to keep his Father's commandments so that their righteousness would fit them for the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 5:17-20)

Y'shua promised that those who followed him would never be hungry or thirsty. (John 6:35; Revelation 7:16)

Extinction – Deuteronomy 9

With promises of plenty Moses now reminded Israel that their success was entirely due to YHVH's provision and power and not to their own efforts. He recounted their sin with the golden calf and their many sins of stubbornness and rebellion. Moses had endured so much difficulty with Israel for so long that he doubted that they would persevere and walk with YHVH.

- A. (v1-3) YHVH will destroy the powerful giants of the Anakim.
- B. (v4-6) Israel's possession of the Land is solely because of the Abrahamic Covenant.
- C. (v7-8) Israel was rebellious against YHVH.
- D. (v9) Moses fasted 40 days and nights.
- E. (v10-11) Moses received the 2 stone tablets.
- F. (v12) Israel made a calf.
- G. (v13) Israel is a stubborn people.
- Centre Pivot. (v14) YHVH wanted to blot out Israel's name.
- G. (v14-15) YHVH decided to make a mightier nation out of Moses, the Torah bearer.
- F. (v16) Israel had made a calf.
- E. (v17) Moses broke the 2 stone tablets.
- D. (v18-20) Moses fasted 40 days and nights for Israel's sin.
- C. (v21) Moses destroyed the calf and made Israel drink its rebellion.
- B. (v22-23) Israel had no faith and was disobedient.
- A. (v24) Israel was rebellious against YHVH since the day He knew them.

Level A – The Anakim were the descendants of the Nephilim, the children of evil angels and human women. YHVH used the rebellion of the angels and his destruction of their offspring to teach Israel what will happen to her and her children if they rebel against him. The angels who rebelled were punished. (2 Peter 2:4)

Level B – Israel during the Exodus had no faith or righteousness – no works to justify her as worthy to receive the Land. Abraham's righteousness alone, which earned YHVH's favour, carried Israel into the Land.

Level C – Israel's complete destruction was only averted by the destruction of the golden calf.

Level D – A period of 40 days and nights without bread or water was required to atone for Israel's sin.

Level E – Moses broke the first set of stone tablets to demonstrate the breakdown of the Covenant on Israel's part. The Abrahamic Covenant still stood as YHVH's irrevocable promise but Israel had disqualified herself by her idolatry.

Level F – Twice, Israel was reminded of her sin – the making of the calf – the descent into idolatry.

Level G – Moses addressed stubbornness and idolatry as the basis of rejection by YHVH. Moses was not stubborn and was thus chosen to replace Israel.

Centre Pivot – The ultimate punishment was poised to apply to all Israel (except Moses) – the blotting out of their name from under heaven. At no other time had Israel been closer to total extinction. This was the name that had come through Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the carrier of the promise affirmed so many times by YHVH. Even Pharaoh could not blot out Israel's name.

Prophetic Lessons

The consequences of rebellion are still destruction. (Revelation 20:15; 21:8)

It is only through YHVH's Covenant with Abraham that anyone can enter into His promises. No work of man ranks sufficiently highly to earn him a place in the Kingdom. (Romans 4)

When Y'shua shared his last Passover with his disciples, he told them:

"I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom." (Matthew 26:29)

Forty jubilee periods of 49 years each have come and gone since the Abrahamic Covenant was ratified through Y'shua at his death in 30 CE. These ended in 1991 CE. Israel's sin is now fully atoned for.

Y'shua effectively broke the second set of stone tablets at his death. As the Passover Lamb for the nation, his sacrifice atoned for the sin of the nation for all time and the way into the presence of YHVH was no longer through an officiating earthly Levitical High Priest or stone tablets. The commandments which had been engraved by YHVH on stone tablets would now be engraved by YHVH on tablets of flesh – human hearts. (Jeremiah 31:33)

The calf has long been the basis of idolatry and rebellion to YHVH. Most religions can be traced back to the worship of calves or bulls as a representation of heavenly bodies, particularly the sun.

Moses was a 'type' and forerunner of Y'shua, the faithful and obedient one who would stand in place of his people and mediate for them as Moses had. (Deuteronomy 18:15-19)

As Moses accused Israel of stubbornness so Y'shua also accused Israel of stubbornness. (Matthew 15:8; 17:17; Luke 9:41)

As Israel sinned so too have all YHVH's people since. All people are deserving of death – the removal of their names from the book of life. If it were not for Y'shua, the only righteous man, who stands interceding for us in heaven, our names would be blotted out from the book of life.

For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of YHVH, and are justified by his grace as a gift, through the redemption that is in Y'shua the Messiah. (Romans 3:23)

Israel's enemies continue to seek to blot out her name. (Psalm 83:4)

"The one who conquers will be clothed in white garments, and I will never blot his name out of the book of life. I will confess his name before my Father and before his angels. (Revelation 3:5)

A purified priesthood – Deuteronomy 9 / 10

Moses had literally laid down his life for 40 days and nights to atone for Israel's sin. Then he received two new tablets but Aaron died as he was no longer fit to be the High Priest. The tribe of Levi was set aside for priestly duties.

- A. (9:25) Moses was prostrate 40 days and nights to protect Israel.
- B. (v26-29) Israel is YHVH's heritage and people.
- C. (10:1-5) YHVH told Moses to cut 2 more tablets and put them in an ark.
- D. (v6) Israel journeyed to Moserah (means prison or shackles) – implication of death.
- Centre Pivot. (v6) Aaron died, was buried and succeeded by Eleazar.
- D. (v7) Israel journeyed to a land of water – implication of life.
- C. (v8) Levi was set aside to carry the Ark.
- B. (v9) YHVH is Levi's inheritance.
- A. (v10) Moses stayed on the mountain 40 days and nights and YHVH listened to him.

Level A – Moses interceded for Israel for 40 days and nights. Only through Moses' intervention was Israel saved because YHVH listened to him.

Level B – YHVH has a special relationship with Israel above all nations and He has a special task for Levi set apart from his brothers.

Level C – Levi assumed great responsibility, eventually carrying on Moses' work of intercession between YHVH and His people.

Level D – Israel journeyed from death to life.

Centre Pivot – Aaron's sin of placating the people by compromise in the incident of the golden calf rendered him permanently unfit for the role of high priest. Thus he died and was replaced by his son Eleazar. But the Levitical priestly line became tainted with idolatry through Aaron.

Prophetic Lessons

Caiaphas was another high priest who sinned in order to placate the people. (John 18:14)

When Messiah had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of YHVH, waiting from that time until his enemies should be made a footstool for his feet. For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified. (Hebrews 10:12-14) Messiah has become a priest, not on the basis of a legal requirement concerning bodily descent, but by the power of an indestructible life. In him, Israel has life not death. (Hebrews 7:16) Y'shua has been interceding in heaven for his people for more than 1960 years - 40 x 49 jubilees. All Israel will be saved. (Romans 8:26-27; 11:26-27; Hebrews 7:25)

Only Y'shua is the sinless permanent High Priest of Israel. His descent is from the order of Melchizedek, not Aaron. (Hebrews 7:1-28)

Y'shua will reign over the house of Israel forever. (Luke 1:33) The Levites will keep charge of the Temple in the millennial Reign. (Ezekiel 44:10-16)

Chosen people – Deuteronomy 10

After reminding Israel of their sin, Moses now counseled them to submit to YHVH because he had chosen them above all other people.

- A. (v11) YHVH told Moses to journey on to Canaan at the head of the people.
 - B. (v12-13) YHVH requires Israel to fear Him, walk in his ways keep His commandments.
 - C. (v14) Heaven and earth all belong to YHVH.
 - D. (v15) YHVH chose to love the patriarchs and their offspring.
- Centre Pivot. (v15) Israel is chosen above all peoples.
- D. (v16) Israel must circumcise the flesh of their heart and not be stubborn.
 - C. (v17-18) YHVH is just, almighty and true and executes justice for the needy.
 - B. (v19-21) YHVH requires Israel to love the sojourner, fear and cling to Him.
 - A. (v22) YHVH had multiplied the 70 fathers who went down from Canaan to Egypt.

Level A – The 70 fathers had become a multitude outside the Land of promise. Moses was chosen above all the people to lead Israel.

Level B – The first great commandment to love YHVH is linked to the second great commandment, to love one's neighbour.

Level C – YHVH's supreme status and character are linked in His benevolence.

Level D – Israel would enjoy the favour that YHVH extended to the Patriarchs if she submitted herself to YHVH.

Centre Pivot – YHVH's heart of love is set on Israel out of all the nations of the earth.

Prophetic Lessons

Israel has been dispersed and leaderless among the nations of the world for more than 2700 years. Over that time she has become a vast multitude and will return to her Land under the strong leadership of Messiah. (Isaiah 62; Jeremiah 33:14-26; Ezekiel 37)

Y'shua upheld the two great commandments as the sum of all the Law of Moses and the Prophets. (Matthew 22:37-40)

The Elohim of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob has not changed. His status as creator and owner of heaven and earth and his just and merciful character prevail in a world which increasingly denies His existence and compromises His character when His existence is acknowledged. (Romans 1)
The reciprocal terms of the Covenant prevail. As long as YHVH's people submit to His ways He will love and protect them according to the eternal promise given to Abraham. (1 John 1:3-8)

Israel is the Bride whom YHVH loves and her status is above that of all the nations of the earth. (Revelation 21)

For YHVH will have compassion on Jacob and will again choose Israel and set them in their own land, and sojourners will join them and attach themselves to the house of Jacob. (Isaiah 14:1)

The first and great commandment – Deuteronomy 11

Moses now reminded Israel of the fearful consequences of disobedience to YHVH and the blessings of obedience. Not only were the Israelites YHVH's unique and chosen people; the Land too was unique in His sight.

- A. (v1) Love YHVH and keep His commandments.
- B. (v2-4) Israel crossed the Red Sea.
- C. (v5-7) YHVH annihilated the rebellious Israelites.
- D. (v8) Keep the commandments and possess the Land.
- E. (v9) YHVH promised the Land to the patriarchs and their offspring.
- F. (v10) Israel is not like Egypt which must be irrigated.
- G. (v11) Israel is watered directly from heaven and watched over all year round.
- Centre Pivot. (v13) Love and serve YHVH – the first and great Commandment.
- G. (v14-15) YHVH will send seasonal rain for plentiful food.
- F. (v16-17) Do not worship idols or YHVH will not send rain.
- E. (v18-21) Learn the commandments and teach them to the children.
- D. (v22-25) Keep the commandments and possess the Land.
- C. (v26-30) The blessing and the curse for idolaters.
- B. (v31) Israel is to cross the Jordan River.
- A. (v32) Obey YHVH's statutes.

Level A – Loving YHVH and obedience to His commandments bracket this chiasm.

Level B – Israel left slavery by crossing water and she would enter freedom by crossing water.

Level C/D – The penalty for idolatry would be annihilation. It was in Israel's best interest to keep the blessing by obedience to the commandments.

Level E – The children of the patriarchs would inherit the Land if they kept the commandments.

Level F – Rain is a blessing which comes from heaven to those who worship YHVH alone. It is withheld from idolaters.

Level G – YHVH watches constantly over Israel and irrigates her directly from heaven in the early and latter rains to maintain her food supply.

Centre Pivot – The central message of the chiasm is an echo of the outer brackets – the foundation of the worship of YHVH is to love and serve Him.

Prophetic Lessons

There is no greater commandment than loving YHVH with all one's heart, soul, mind and strength. Y'shua upheld this foundational doctrine. (Mark 12:30)

Y'shua was himself immersed in water and preached immersion for repentance and new life. Peter preached immersion. (Matthew 3:16; Mark 16:16; Acts 2:38)
Israel will again cross water from the nations of the world to reach the Land of Israel when YHVH turns back their captivity and gathers them together. (Zephaniah 3:20)

The penalty for idolatry is still annihilation. (Revelation 21:8; 22:15)
The blessing of life is still for those who keep the commandments of YHVH. (Revelation 12:17)

The blessing of rain will still be contingent upon obedience to YHVH's commandments. During the 1260 days of the two witnesses no rain will fall upon the whole earth. (Revelation 11:6)

In the Millennial Reign those nations who do not send a representative to the Festival of Tabernacles will receive no rain. (Zechariah 14:18-19)

In the new Jerusalem, water will come from the river of life which will flow from the throne of YHVH and the Lamb. (Revelation 22:1)

The place that YHVH will choose – Deuteronomy 12

Moses reminded Israel that she would eventually have a special place that YHVH would choose (referred to seven times – the stamp of Messiah) to bring her offerings before YHVH and that she must be careful to worship Him in holiness and not defilement.

- A. (v1) Observe YHVH's statutes and rules in the Land forever.
- B. (v2-4) Destroy Canaanite worship blotting out the names of their idols.
- C. (v5-14) Worship at the place YHVH will choose – bring offerings.
- D. (v15-16) Do not eat meat with blood in it.
- E. (v17) Do not eat the tithe in your town.
- Centre Pivot. (v18) Eat the tithe with rejoicing before YHVH in the place He will choose.
- E. (v19) Do not neglect the Levite
- D. (v20-25) Eat meat without blood.
- C. (v26-28) Bring your offerings to the place YHVH will choose.
- B. (v29-31) Do not worship YHVH as the heathens worship their gods by sacrificing children.
- A. (v32) Observe everything that Moses commands – do not add to or take away from it.

Level A – Everything that Moses commanded came from YHVH and was to be observed forever without additions or deletions.

Level B – Every aspect of Canaanite worship was to be destroyed, including the names of their gods so that Israel would not incorporate heathen practices in her worship of YHVH. Canaanite worship revolved around child sacrifice, cannibalism (Canaan/Baal) and fertility rites.

Level C – There was to be one place, where YHVH would choose to put His Name, for Israel to formally present her offerings

Level D – Eating meat with blood in it defiled Israel by bringing her into contact with death and thus nullifying her worship of YHVH. Canaanite worship included shedding innocent blood and consuming human flesh.

Level E – The tithe was to be collected and brought in the presence of the Levites of one's town to the place YHVH would choose. Thus YHVH provided a structure for worship which would help Israel not to imitate the terrible practices of the nations around her.

Centre Pivot – The one who brought an offering was to eat it together with his family, his slaves and the Levites of his town in the place YHVH would choose and with great rejoicing. The blood of the sacrificial animals was to be separated from the flesh so that no human ever consumed blood. YHVH did everything possible to differentiate Canaanite worship with His instructions.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua upheld Moses and taught his followers to obey YHVH and not the hypocritical traditions of men who would add to or take away from the Torah of Moses. He took issue with some of the Torah teachers who had burdened the people making it impossible for them to properly worship YHVH. He would take issue with Christian teachers since the times of the apostles who have removed obedience to the Torah of Moses as a requirement for Christians, not as a means of

salvation but as a lifestyle practice. Many millions of sincere believers in YHVH have been systematically brainwashed to reject the Torah of Moses in direct contravention of the example of Y'shua. In so doing, they have been denied fullness of life, blessing and the heritage that is their due as children of YHVH. Effectively they have been taught to disobey YHVH.

Modern Canaanite worship exists in the form of the Roman Catholic eucharist (eating the flesh and drinking the blood of Jesus), the continued practice of using the names of pagan gods within Christianity, licentious sexuality, abortion and the myriad of other unbiblical social practices tolerated by those who profess to love Elohim. These are causing human civilization to collapse under the weight of its sin.

Death and life cannot co-exist. A defiled person cannot draw near to YHVH. The first Jerusalem Council upheld the principle of avoiding blood. Thus Christians have a responsibility to be obedient to the commandments concerning blood (Acts 15:20, 29)
Y'shua came so that Israel might have abundant life in fellowship with YHVH.

The same place where YHVH has put His Name – Jerusalem – is the central focus of global politics and religious aspirations. Modern Canaanite worship seeks to dominate Jerusalem and install its religion and the names of its gods in the very place that YHVH has chosen to put His Name. The Prophets and Y'shua all foretold the time when an unholy image would be installed on YHVH's holy mountain. It will be a global, syncretistic abomination – the final attempt by hasatan to dominate the world of men. (Daniel 11:31-38; Revelation 13)

In the Day of YHVH this religion too will be utterly destroyed. YHVH will cleanse His Holy City and His people will again go up to offer their sacrifices at the times He has designated in the city where He will put His Name. These will be times of great rejoicing before YHVH both in the Millennial Reign and in the new earth to come. (Isaiah 65:17-19; 66:10-14; Zechariah 2:12)

All abominable practices and people will be outside the city of Jerusalem. (Revelation 21:15)

Learning by deterrence – Deuteronomy 13

Moses now addressed the issue of maintaining community purity of worship by destroying any who would lead Israel away from YHVH to worship other gods. YHVH had brought Israel out of slavery in Egypt and, if she attached herself to other gods, she would be in slavery again.

A. (v1-4) Do not listen to a prophet who follows other gods – obey YHVH's voice.

B. (v5) Kill the prophet because he has taught rebellion – purge the evil.

C. (v6-10) Kill relatives and friends who entice away from YHVH.

Centre Pivot. (v11) All Israel will be deterred from wickedness.

C. (v12-15) Kill any in cities whose inhabitants have succumbed to idolatry.

B. (v16-17) Destroy everything that is tainted by idolatry to avert YHVH's anger.

A. (v18) Obey the voice of YHVH and do what is right in His sight.

Level A – YHVH would test his people's faithfulness through false prophets. Only by obeying YHVH's voice would the people receive His compassion and the blessings of the Covenant.

Level B – All idolatry, rebellion and everything associated with it was to be destroyed.

Level C – No mercy was to be shown to those who practiced idolatry even if they were closely related. YHVH knew that man was easily led into sin and His instruction sought to minimize this.

Centre Pivot – YHVH established the principle of deterrence in order to keep Israel pure.

Prophetic Lessons

Obeying the voice of YHVH through His written Word is still the only way to avoid idolatry.

There are many prophets and preachers today who entice people away from YHVH's voice by twisting His Word for their own purposes. These 'shepherds' have led YHVH's sheep astray but they will be punished. (Jeremiah 50:4-6; Zechariah 10:2-3)

Even in the early days of the Apostles, the false prophet Simon Magus sought to manipulate the Holy Spirit for personal power.

Y'shua confirmed that people of the truth would listen to his voice. Since he only spoke the words his Father gave him, then his voice was YHVH's voice. (John 18:37)

Y'shua confirmed that the penalty for idolatry is still death. (Revelation 22:15)

The Church has practiced a principle of deterrence for many centuries by anathematizing or killing dissenters from its doctrines. However the Church's doctrines have frequently been in opposition to the Voice of YHVH and many people of the truth have been unjustly killed instead of the real false prophets who have prospered. YHVH is not mocked and such injustices will be remedied at the resurrection and judgment of all men. (Galatians 6:7)

Israel is holy to YHVH – Deuteronomy 14

Israel, as YHVH's holy people, needed to be instructed in how to maintain their holiness by what they put into their bodies. Thus Moses gave Israel the detail of what was food and what was not food so that they would be clean inwardly. He also addressed the issue of outward cleanliness.

- A. (v1) Israel is YHVH's sons and they are not to mutilate their bodies.
- B. (v2) Israel alone is YHVH's set-apart and treasured possession.
- C. (v3-21) Instructions on clean and unclean meats – what may and may not be eaten.
- Centre Pivot. (v21) Israel is set-apart to YHVH and must avoid pagan eating practices.
- C. (v22-28) Instructions on the tithe – eating with rejoicing where YHVH would choose.
- B. (v29) The Levites, sojourners, fatherless and widows are to be blessed by Israel.
- A. (v29) Israel's obedience will result in the blessing of the work of their hands.

Level A – Israel's actions and deeds - the work of their hands must be righteous in order to receive YHVH's blessing. Mutilation for the dead (cutting their bodies) was a pagan practice.

Level B – Israel is blessed by YHVH to be a blessing to the vulnerable.

Level C – Israel must be clean on the inside. In order for a tithe to be acceptable on the set-apart altar in Jerusalem, the one who tithes must be completely clean in terms of body and attitude. An offering is not to be given resentfully but with rejoicing.

Centre Pivot – Boiling (and eating) a kid in its mother's milk was a Canaanite fertility rite. Israelites who succumb to this practice, become unclean and ineligible for His blessing.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua restored the proper nature of cleanliness by exposing hypocritical observance – external cleanness while internally unclean. (Matthew 23:25-28; Mark 7:1-23)

Y'shua reminded Israel that her privileged status as YHVH's chosen nation was to be worked out by blessing the vulnerable people among her. The ruling scribes and priesthood had developed systems which denied just provision and he roundly condemned them. (Mark 7:11; 12:40)

Y'shua upheld tithing and ritual cleanliness but he did not support the additional washings mandated by the Pharisees. (Matthew 8:4; 22:21; 23:23; 2 Corinthians 9:7)

One who is set-apart to YHVH is internally clean through right attitudes and externally clean through the righteous works of the hands. YHVH's set-apart people must be circumcised in the heart and in the flesh - clean inside and outside. (Ezekiel 44:9)

The Sabbath, the bondservant and freedom – Deuteronomy 15

Moses now addressed the issue of redemption, giving and the Sabbath year. Slavery represents a kind of living death needing an avenue of redemption. However the slave who gained his freedom in the Sabbath year could choose the higher calling as a permanent bondservant.

- A. (v1-3) All debts among Israelites are to be forgiven in the Sabbath year.
- B. (v4-5) YHVH will bless Israel if they obey Him.
- C. (v6) Israel will be a lender to nations and a ruler over nations forever.
- D. (v7-11) Israel must lend freely to the poor.
- Centre Pivot. (v12) A Hebrew slave must be offered freedom in the Sabbath year.
- D. (v13-15) Israel must give freely to the freed slave.
- C. (v16-17) A freed slave may choose to be a bondservant forever.
- B. (v18) Releasing a servant after 6 years will bring blessing to the owner.
- A. (v19-23) Offer and eat only perfect firstborn to YHVH at the place He will choose.

Level A – Perfect firstborn males of flocks and herds belong to YHVH – they are a debt owed to Him which He freely allows Israel to eat at the Appointed Times in Jerusalem. His generosity is to be mirrored among Israel when they forgive the debts of Israelites every 7th year. Debts owed by foreigners are exempt from this requirement of forgiveness. Thus YHVH makes a distinction between debts owed by Israelites and those owed by foreigners.

Level B – YHVH's blessing of Israel is to be mirrored by a slave owner to his slave in the sabbatical year of freedom. YHVH is the slave owner/bondmaster of Israel.

Level C – Israel's destiny is to be free and supreme over all the nations of the earth forever. However her freedom is expressed as the eternal bondservant of YHVH.

Level D – The principle of generosity is to characterize Israel. As YHVH has freely given to her, she must freely give to those in need.

Centre Pivot – After six years of labour, the Hebrew slave may go free if he chooses.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua fulfilled the first four Appointed Times of the Biblical calendar. He gave his life for the redemption of men and is the firstborn among men to be offered to His Father in heaven. Y'shua will return to fulfill the last three Appointed Times at the end of the 6th 'year' of the history of man – 6000 years after Adam. At that time, called the 'Day of YHVH', the bondservants of YHVH will be transformed from mortality to immortality – freed from the constraints of their mortal bodies to serve YHVH forever. (1 Corinthians 15:51-52; 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17)

In the 7th 'year' (the Millennial Reign) he will come to claim his freed Bride, the Nation of Israel, his bondservant, and together they will rule and reign over the whole earth. These other nations will not be free and their debts to YHVH will be required of them as they learn to become slaves of YHVH. (Micah 7:16-17; Zechariah 14:16-19)

Y'shua upheld the principle of generosity through the freedom he brought. (Matthew 10:8)

Festivals of freedom – Deuteronomy 16

Moses now outlined the three seasons of Festivals, comprising seven distinct Festivals to YHVH, as times of rejoicing over their deliverance from slavery in Egypt.

A. (v1) Observe Passover when YHVH brought Israel out of Egypt by night.

B. (v2-8) Offer the Passover sacrifice; eat unleavened bread for 7 days at place YHVH chooses.

C. (v9-11) Observe Feast of Weeks with thanksgiving and rejoicing.

Centre Pivot. (v12) Remember the slavery in Egypt and observe the festivals.

C. (v13-15) Observe the Feast of Booths with thanksgiving and rejoicing.

B. (v16-17) Three times per year all males must appear at the place YHVH chooses.

A. (v18-20) Appoint judges of tribes and follow justice alone to inherit the Land.

Level A – In Egypt Israel experienced only slavery and no justice. In the promised Land, Israel was to practice justice and righteousness so that she would avoid future slavery.

Level B – The calendar of Festivals to YHVH is fixed. Three times each year all Israelite males must bring their offering in recognition that YHVH brought them out of slavery in Egypt.

Level C – The Feast of Weeks and Booths are both festivals of harvest to be enjoyed with thanksgiving and rejoicing at the place YHVH chooses for His Name.

Centre Pivot – Israel must never forget that she was a slave in Egypt. Freedom to worship YHVH in the place of His Name depends upon obedience to Him through celebrating His Festivals.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua came preaching justice and living righteously. (Matthew 5:1-20; John 5:30)

He came to lead Israel to the promised Land where she will never again experience slavery.

Justice leads to life. (Matthew 10:6, 23; 15:24)

Y'shua observed all the Festivals to YHVH.

At his death, justice was served when he fulfilled the Festival of Passover (Pesach).

At his burial he fulfilled the Festival of Unleavened Bread (Hag HaMatzah).

At his resurrection he fulfilled the Festival of Firstfruits (Yom HaBikkurim).

YHVH sent His Holy Spirit at the Festival of Weeks (Shavuot).

YHVH may well send His Holy Spirit again at a Shavuot to seal His people from the tribulation.

Y'shua will return to the earth at the Festival of Trumpets (Yom Teruah).

Y'shua will complete the Day of YHVH at the Festival of Atonement (Yom Kippur).

Y'shua will marry his Bride Israel and dwell with her at the Festival of Booths (Sukkot).

All nations will then observe his Festivals throughout the Millennial Reign. (Zechariah 14:16-19)

Those who follow Y'shua should continue to keep his Father's Festivals. It is at these times that YHVH meets intimately with His people and performs mighty works of reconciliation between YHVH and Israel. Each of these Festivals (and only these Festivals) confirms Israel's freedom from slavery. To neglect to observe them or to keep non-Biblical festivals instead is to descend into slavery again by bowing to foreign gods.

An accountable King – Deuteronomy 17/18

Moses made provision for the reign of a king over Israel who would be supported by judges and Levitical priests. Within this structure of government, Israel was to avoid all abominable practices and kill anyone who sinned through idolatry to purge evil from Israel.

- A. (16:21-17:7) Abominable practices – Asherah poles, defective sacrifices, idolatry.
- B. (v8-13) Legal decisions by Levitical priests and judges in the place YHWH chooses
- C. (v14-15) Any king of Israel must be an Israelite.
- D. (v16-17) The king is not to accumulate horses or wives.
- Centre Pivot. (v18) The king must write out his own copy of Torah, certified by the priests.
- D. (v19) The king must obey YHWH's laws.
- C. (v20) The king is to be an obedient Israelite among his brothers.
- B. (18:1-8) Provision for Levitical priests in the place YHWH chooses.
- A. (v9-14) Abominable practices – sacrificing children, divination, witchcraft.

Level A – Abominable practices are identified and proscribed as outside the structure of life in Israel. All who practice them are to be put to death on the evidence of at least two witnesses and a diligent inquiry so that Israel may be blameless before YHWH.

Level B – The Levitical priests and judges are to be obeyed and provided for by all Israel. Thus all Israelite life is governed by the administration of Levites who in turn depend on Israel for their livelihood – a system with checks and balances.

Level C – Any king of Israel must not elevate himself above his brothers; he must remain accountable to them.

Level D – Unlike the kings of other nations who assume supreme power over their subjects, any king of Israel is subject to YHWH's laws, must practice restraint and not indulge his desires.

Centre Pivot – By writing out his own certified copy of Torah, a king of Israel makes himself subject to the Levitical priests and YHWH – again providing checks and balances to his rule.

Prophetic Lessons

The Bride of Messiah (Israel) must also be blameless and righteous. All who indulge in abominable practices will be outside the Nation of Israel. (Revelation 21:27; 22:15)

In the Millennial Reign, Israel will again provide for the priesthood and the priests will govern worship. Y'shua will rule with justice. (Isaiah 11:1-5; Jeremiah 23:5; Ezekiel 44:10-15)

Messiah Y'shua did not elevate himself above his disciples. He lived according to Torah, obeyed his Father's laws and did not indulge himself. (Luke 8:21; John 8)

Messiah the coming King of Israel will also be a brother to Israel. He will be subject to YHWH, his Father and he will rule the world in accordance with Torah.

An accountable population – Deuteronomy 18

Not only is the King accountable to YHVH, but the people too are individually accountable to Him. Of all the messianic references in Torah, this passage directly points to Y'shua, establishing his allegiance and authority and contrasting it with all counterfeits that might arise.

- A. (v15) Elohim will raise up another prophet like Moses – Israel must listen to him.
- B. (v16) Israel wanted a prophet to stand between them and YHVH as protection.
- C. (v17) YHVH agreed with Israel's request for protection from YHVH.
- D. (v18) YHVH agreed to raise up a prophet like Moses to speak YHVH's words.
- Centre Pivot. (v19) Each person is accountable to YHVH for failing to listen to His Words.
- D. (v20) A prophet who does not speak YHVH's words must die.
- C. (v21) Israel wanted to be able to discern truth.
- B. (v22) Any false prophecy is not from YHVH.
- A. (v22) Israel is not to fear a false prophet.

Level A – The prophet to come would be a 'type' of Moses and Israel must listen to him and not to any false prophets who would speak contrary to Moses.

Level B – A prophet stands between YHVH and Israel. If the message he brings is true, he will live, but if he brings a false message, he is subject to judgment.

Level C – Israel's request to YHVH for protection and her desire to discern truth was a mark of maturity.

Level D – YHVH's provision of protection for His people Israel included the promise of a future prophet who would speak His words. Thus Israel would know if a prophet was true or false by the words he brought to them.

Centre Pivot – The prophet is responsible for speaking YHVH's truth to Israel but he is not responsible for Israel's obedience to it. Each person is accountable to YHVH to listen to the words brought by His true prophet. Failure to listen to the prophet is failure to listen to YHVH.

Prophetic Lessons

The 'prophet to come' was Y'shua and he upheld all that Moses had said, demonstrating that he was not a false prophet. He told the people to do what Moses said. He also taught against following an intermediary such as rabbi or teacher. (Matthew 23:1-3, 8-10)
Y'shua spoke only truth and he was raised to eternal life to intercede for Israel. (John 8:40; 18:37; Hebrews 7:25)

Israel has yet to ask for YHVH's protection or discernment of truth. Thus she remains immature. But the day will come when Israel is alone in the world and she will desire YHVH's truth. Having established that Y'shua speaks YHVH's truth, man is required to listen to him and obey him as if he were Moses. Failure to listen to Y'shua results in a direct confrontation with YHVH the Father, since Y'shua's intermediary role is only effective for those who listen to him – others must stand alone and unprotected before YHVH. (Romans 3:19; Hebrews 10:26-29)

Accountability and justice – Deuteronomy 19 / 20 / 21

Israel must have a functioning, fair and accountable justice system which purges evil but safeguards innocent life. False witnesses are to be treated as enemies of Israel and destroyed so that Israelites will obey YHVH. Justice is characterized by the number three.

- A. (v1-7) Israel must provide 3 cities of refuge to preserve innocent life.
- B. (v8-10) Enlarged Israel must add 3 more cities to prevent the shedding of innocent blood.
- C. (v11-13) Do not show pity for premeditated murder.
- D. (v14) Do not move boundary markers.
- E. (v15) A matter must be established with 2 or 3 witnesses.
- F. (v16-18) Israel must diligently judge a malicious witness before YHVH.
- G. (v19) Punish false witnesses to purge evil from Israel.
- Centre Pivot. (v20) Israel will hear and fear punishment as a deterrent.
- G. (v21) Show no pity to a false witness - eye for eye, etc.
- F. (20:1-4) Israel is not to fear her enemies for YHVH fights for her.
- E. (v5-9) There are 3 legitimate exemptions for military service.
- D. (v10-11) Offer peace to distant cities.
- C. (v12-15) Plunder distant, unfriendly cities.
- B. (v16-20) Destroy Canaanite cities but not food trees to preserve life.
- A. (21:1-9) Israel must hold a city accountable for the loss of innocent blood.

Level A – A justice system must contain every effort to preserve innocent life. The loss of innocent life defiles the Land as the blood cries out to YHVH from the ground. (Genesis 4:10)

Level B/C – Canaanites are contrasted with Israelites. No Canaanite is to survive but innocent Israelites and food trees are to be preserved.

Level D – The boundaries of Israel are to be set and those cities outside of Israel respected.

Level E – Preservation of life and the number three characterize the justice and military systems. The number three connotes life from death. Thus three witnesses are required to lawfully condemn a person and the three reasons for exemption for military service relate to the preservation of the life of Israelites.

Level F – A malicious witness is an internal enemy to Israelites as much as an aggressive nation is an external enemy. In both cases, YHVH acts as judge through priests and judges or through the army of Israel to repel Israel's enemies.

Level G – False witnesses are a cancer in Israelite society, bringing injustice. There are only three instances when the penalty of 'eye for eye' retribution is warranted – bearing false witness, injuring a neighbour (Leviticus 24:20) or harming an unborn child (Exodus 21:24). Each of these represent injury to an innocent Israelite, which is not to be tolerated.

Centre Pivot – Israelites have a responsibility to 'be their brother's keeper' by safeguarding each other's welfare. Failure to do so renders an Israelite no better than a Canaanite and it defiles the

Land. But YHVH does not want any Israelite to fall into this trap and has provided clear boundaries and consequences as a deterrent so that Israel will live in an undefiled Land.

Prophetic Lessons

The number three characterized the death and resurrection of Y'shua. He died on the 14th and was resurrected on the 17th of the first month (Wednesday to Saturday).

Y'shua was convicted by malicious witnesses. (Matthew 26:59-60)

His chief accuser Judas received the same punishment – death on a tree and his guilty blood spilt on the ground.

No Israelite safeguarded the innocent life of Y'shua. His friends deserted him and his enemies abused him. No man concerned himself to stand up for justice on behalf of the one truly innocent man who ever lived. His betrayal was utter and complete.

Y'shua's spilt and innocent blood also cried out to YHVH. Those who were and are guilty of the shedding of his blood will be treated like Canaanites and destroyed at the Great Judgment.

The boundaries of the Land of Israel are determined. (Ezekiel 47; 48)

The full number of the people of Israel is also determined. (Romans 11:25)

Modern 'malicious witnesses' plague the State of Israel. They are the enemy within the camp, denying the promises of YHVH to His people, abandoning their natural brothers and sisters to defend the sworn enemies of Israel. These are the Jews who Paul and John spoke of, who are Jews on the outside but not on the inside. They are also to be found among the camp of the Christians wherever anti-Semitism surfaces. (Romans 2:29, 16:17-18; Revelation 2:9, 3:9) These traitors in Jacob's household will pay the appropriate price for their treachery but in the meantime they cause havoc because they are not recognized for who they really are - liars. Though they bear the outward and physical marks of faith, their heads, hearts and bodies have no faith; they are Torahless and not fit to be included in the Nation of Zion to come. (Romans 2:6-9)

Y'shua said that many who were invited would be left out of his Father's Kingdom because they were not true sons of Elohim. (Matthew 7:21-25, 8:10-12, 10:34-42, 18:15-17, 22:1-14)

For no one is a Jew who is merely one outwardly, nor is circumcision outward and physical. But a Jew is one inwardly, and circumcision is a matter of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the letter. His praise is not from man but from YHVH. (Romans 2:28-29)

YHVH is one. He will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. Do we then overthrow the Torah by this faith? By no means! On the contrary, we uphold Torah. (Romans 2:30-31)

There will be tribulation and distress for every human being who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek, but glory and honour and peace for everyone who does good, the Jew first and also the Greek. For YHVH shows no partiality. (Romans 2:9-11)

Establishing inheritance – Deuteronomy 21

After carefully establishing the line of inheritance through Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, it is important to continue inheritance through a righteous line. The blessing of inheritance is not to be bestowed on an unworthy son and the Land is not to be defiled by disrespect to its inhabitants.

A. (v10-14) Do not defile a female captive when the inheritance of land is increased.

B. (v15-16) The identity of the son who should inherit the double portion.

Centre Pivot. (v17) A man shall acknowledge his firstborn son with a double portion.

B. (v18-21) The identity of the (grown-up) rebellious son who will inherit nothing but death.

A. (v22-23) Do not defile the Land of inheritance by leaving a guilty man unburied.

Level A – Female captives and criminals represent the most lowly Israelite citizens. Even these are to be treated with respect for their bodies so that the Land is undefiled by injustice.

Level B – The blessing of inheritance belongs to the legitimate, obedient firstborn. A rebellious son invalidates his claim to his father's inheritance. Thus Cain, Esau, Reuben and Er (Judah's eldest son) all lost their rights as firstborn. Isaac, Jacob, and Ephraim gained the inheritance of the firstborn at the direct intervention of YHVH. Joseph, as the firstborn of the loved wife though not Jacob's firstborn, gained the inheritance at Reuben's expense. When the firstborn son invalidates his claim through unrighteous behaviour, the rights of inheritance do not automatically pass to the next oldest brother.

Centre Pivot – A firstborn son is entitled to a double portion of all his father has. This is on the basis that this son will be responsible for the righteous administration of his father's assets and provision for the wider family.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua treated criminals, foreigners and prostitutes with dignity and respect. He was and is no respecter of persons. (Matthew 15:28; Luke 23:43; John 8:11)

Y'shua is the legitimate, obedient firstborn son of YHVH who will inherit the double portion in his father's kingdom. In this case the double portion is the kingdoms of the world plus the total submission of the Bride who will offer him all that she is. (Zechariah 12:10; Matthew 3:17; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:22; John 1:34; Romans 8:29; Colossians 1:15-18; Revelation 3:14)

Y'shua will administer YHVH's Kingdom and provide for the whole household of Jacob/Israel. (Isaiah 9:6; 11:2-5; Matthew 2:6; 28:18; ; John 14:2-4; Revelation 2:27; 12:5; 19:15)

Keeping the blessing - Deuteronomy 22

A seemingly random collection of instructions for daily living forms the basis of orderly society. Ownership, personal identification, sustainable farming and building codes underpin the structure of Israelite life, maintaining external purity.

- A. (v1-4) Identification of goods belonging to Israelites and restoration to their owner.
- B. (v5) Separation of gender - to avoid being an abomination to YHVH, bringing death.
- C. (v6-7) Preservation of life - species of birds.
- Centre Pivot. (v7) Obedience bringing blessing and long life.
- C. (v8) Preservation of life – safety for humans.
- B. (v9-11) Separation of kind - seeds, animals, crops to avoid harvest failure, bringing death.
- A. (v12) Identification of Israelites by wearing tassels.

Level A – Israelites are to be distinctive and they are not to be separated from their belongings.

Level B – All created life is to remain distinctive, after its own kind and unmixed to avoid death.

Level C – There is to be an emphasis on the preservation of all living creatures.

Centre Pivot – This is an echo of the 5th Commandment. YHVH wants His people to live and not die. Obeying his instructions is the recipe for life and blessing.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua is in the process of gathering Israelites in order to restore them to their Land. Every single one will be identified and restored to him – not one will be lost.
(Isaiah 11:10-16; Matthew 15:24; 18:11; John 18:9)

In the 'Day of YHVH', the mixtures that have polluted the world will be separated and judged so that death will not come on the whole world. There will be great loss of all forms of life but a remnant of all life will be preserved intact to perpetuate the distinctive seeds of life.
(Isaiah 49:6; Matthew 25:32; Romans 9:27)

The human righteous remnant will consist of those who have the testimony of the lamb (salvation) and keep his Father's commandments (obedience). (Revelation 12:17)

Although he was a son, he learned obedience through what he suffered. And being made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation to all who obey him, being designated by YHVH a high priest after the order of Melchizedek. (Hebrews 5:8-10)

Uphold the good name of Israel – Deuteronomy 22

The 7th Commandment covers the statutes to do with sexual immorality or internal purity. The good name of Israel is to be established upon virginity and morality. All immorality is to be separated from Israel. The names of those nations which are acceptable or unacceptable to YHVH are also identified. The number three characterizes any impurity in Israel.

A. (v13-19) Establish evidence of virginity so that no Israelite virgin is given a bad name.

B. (v20-29) Purge sexual immorality (3 kinds) from Israel (3 times).

Centre Pivot. (v30) No Israelite shall uncover his father's nakedness by taking his wife.

B. (23:1-6) People excluded from Israel (3 groups).

A. (v7-8) Edom (brother) and Egypt (sojourner) may live in Israel in the 3rd generation.

Level A – There is a judicial procedure for safeguarding the integrity of Israel so that her name is unsullied. A true Israelite is upright morally and hospitable.

Level B – A true Israelite is one who may enter the assembly - he is to be sexually moral in order to be blessed and not cursed.

There must be no sex outside of marriage, no adultery and no rape.

There must be no emasculated men, children of forbidden unions, children of Ammonites or Moabites (children of father/daughter incest) to the tenth generation.

Centre Pivot – To 'uncover nakedness' is to have sexual relations.

Reuben uncovered his father's nakedness by lying with Bilhah, Jacob's concubine.

Ham (father of Canaan) 'saw the nakedness' of his father Noah and told his brothers Shem and Japheth who then covered their father. (Genesis 9:20-27) It may be that Ham's sin was to have sexual relations with Noah's wife (Ham's mother) and produce Canaan from this illicit union.

This would explain the hatred that Noah has for Canaan, who bore the curse for his father Ham, rather than Ham himself. It is noteworthy that the Canaanites also indulged in incest.

Legend notes that Nimrod's (grandson of Ham) wife Semiramis committed incest with her son.

The name of Israel is to be rated highly and the name of Canaan, though implied but not mentioned in this portion, is contrasted as a bad name to be associated with sexual immorality. Thus begins the reality of the blotting out of the names of the unrighteous.

Prophetic Lessons

Israel, the Bride of Messiah, is a morally upright virgin. No-one who is sexually immoral may belong to the household of Israel. (Jeremiah 31:4; 2 Corinthians 11:2; Revelation 21, 22)

Incest between mother and son is the ultimate illicit union, corrupting the name and seed of a man and excluding the progeny from the household of Israel. The names of such people will be blotted out of the Lamb's Book of Life. (Revelation 21:27)

And the kings of the earth, who committed sexual immorality and lived in luxury with her, will weep and wail over her when they see the smoke of her burning. (Revelation 18:9)

Living in wholeness – Deuteronomy 23

The next portion of seemingly ‘miscellaneous’ laws concerns relationships between Israelites which may lead to defilement before YHVH. There is no distinction between spiritual and temporal life. The process of daily living cannot be separated or compartmentalized away from spiritual life. To do so is hypocrisy. Therefore all interactions between Israelites have a bearing on the relationship between YHVH and Israel either causing Him to bless or curse her.

A. (v9-14) All male bodily uncleanness must be put outside the camp of Israel to keep it holy.

B. (v15-16) Protect the slaves of bad slavemasters.

C. (v17-18) Vows may not be paid from the fees of prostitutes; no Israelite prostitutes.

Centre Pivot. (v19-20) Do not charge interest to Israelites; foreigners may be charged interest.

C. (v21-23) Honour all vows and promises.

B. (v24-25) Protect a neighbour’s crops.

A. (24:1-4) No defiled woman may reenter the household of Jacob causing an abomination.

Level A – Relationship with YHVH. Uncleanness in males and females brackets this chiasm. Defilement of either gender causes YHVH to cease walking with Israel, turn away from and abandon her to her enemies.

Level B – Relationships between Israelites. All Israelites are obligated to each other by protecting abused slaves and not profiting from a neighbour’s crops.

Level C – Relationship with YHVH. Vows made to YHVH are to be untainted by defilement of any sort to avoid bringing an abomination into the Temple.

Centre Pivot – Harmonious relationships between Israelites are to be preserved. Charging interest to Israelites turns back blessing from Israel.

Prophetic Lessons

No defilement will enter the Kingdom of Heaven. (Revelation 21:27)

By linking the relationships between Israelites and towards YHVH together, He is showing that they are inter-related and co-dependant. Dishonouring another Israelite brings defilement into the household as much as dishonouring YHVH brings defilement into the Temple with the consequence that YHVH will turn away from Israel and not protect her from her enemies.

Y’shua denounced Israelites who failed to meet their community obligations towards fellow Israelites. Many of his parables covered this issue for he knew that such behaviour would disqualify an Israelite from the Kingdom of Heaven.

Y’shua frequently exposed hypocrisy in Israel’s ruling classes in order that Israelites would understand that their dealings with each other had a direct effect on YHVH’s dealings with them. (Matthew 6:2-16; 7:5; 15:7-20; 22:18; 23:13-29; Mark 12:15)

Justice – Deuteronomy 24

No Israelite is to be treated unjustly and the structures in society are to reflect this.

- A. (v5) A newly married man is free of all community obligations for 1 year.
- B. (v6-7) No Israelite should die from starvation or kidnapping.
- C. (v8) All Israelites must obey the Levitical priests regarding uncleanness.
- D. (v9) Remember YHVH punished Miriam with ‘leprosy’ when Israel left Egypt.
- E. (v10-13) Have respect for poor Israelites (3 kinds) and restore their possessions.
- F. (v14-15) Do not oppress/not pay servants or YHVH will hear their cry against you.
- Centre Pivot. (v16) Fathers and children cannot be put to death (3 times) for each other’s sin.
- F. (v17-18) Do not pervert justice for vulnerable – remember slavery in Egypt.
- E. (v19-21) Have respect for the sojourner, fatherless and widow (3 times).
- D. (v22) Remember that Israel was a slave in Egypt – therefore leave the gleanings.
- C. (25:1-2) All Israelites must obey the judges regarding disputes in court.
- B. (v3) No Israelite should be degraded by receiving more than 40 stripes.
- A. (v4) An ox shall not be muzzled while treading out the grain.

Level A – Life and joy belong together. Both the ox and the man are entitled to experience joy and the continuation of life.

Level B – The life of an Israelite is precious and not to suffer humiliation.

Level C – Levitical priests and judges represent YHVH on earth and are to be obeyed.

Level D – Israel was dying in Egypt. Disobedience towards Moses the Lawgiver brought ‘death’ to Miriam; disobeying the harvesting laws would bring death to the vulnerable of Israel.

Level E – Again the number 3 characterises the attitude Israel should have towards the vulnerable among them. These are the neighbour/man/poor man and the sojourner/fatherless/widow.

Level F – Israel cried out to YHVH in Egypt and He heard their cry. Israel is not to cause the vulnerable among them to cry out to YHVH because of injustice or oppression.

Centre Pivot – Sin is nontransferable. Any death penalty is exacted upon the criminal and cannot be extended in the manner of a vendetta as is common in many other cultures. Three times the phrase ‘put to death’ is written implying that life is to be preserved in the midst of death.

Prophetic Lessons

Y’shua came to bring life and joy in all fullness. (John 6:35-48; 10:10; 11:25; 15:11; 17:13)

Y’shua valued the lives of Israelites regardless of their social position. The number 3 relates to Messiah’s transition from death to resurrection over 3 days – the number of life. (Matthew 10:31)

Y'shua respected the role of earthly authorities. He counseled those he healed to confirm their healing with the priests. He upheld the office of judges even when they were corrupt and heartless. (Luke 17:14; 18:2-6)

Paul counseled the faithful to settle trivial disputes without recourse to the civil authorities who have no standing in faith. (1 Corinthians 6:1-7)

Y'shua upheld the principle of death as a consequence of disobedience.
(Mark 7:10; John 8:21; 51)

Y'shua asserted that YHVH will deliver justice to His elect who cry out to Him. (Luke 18:7)

No person is to be held accountable for the sins of another. Y'shua made a distinction between the sin of a man and his parents. (Ezekiel 18; John 9:2-3)

At the great white throne judgment, each person will be judged for their sins as individuals.

And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done.
(Revelation 20:11-15)

Life, honesty and names – Deuteronomy 25

Honesty and righteousness give a man a good name. Israel is to be characterized as a nation of upright people who respect life and practice commerce honestly, without taking advantage of vulnerable people. Life, not death, is to be the hallmark of Israel

- A. (v5-10) Do not allow the name of an Israelite to be blotted out – rebuke disobedience.
- B. (v11-12) A woman must not defend her husband by emasculating his attacker.
- C. (v13-14) Israelites must not have 2 kinds of weights and measures.
- Centre Pivot. (v15) Honest weights and measures will bring long life to Israel in the Land.
- C. (v16) All dishonest people are an abomination to YHVH.
- B. (v17-18) Amalek attacked Israel's vulnerable people.
- A. (v19) Blot out the name of Amalek from under heaven – do not forget.

Level A – The people of Amalek are contrasted with the people of Israel. The penalty for Amalek attacking Israel is total destruction while Israel is to live forever.

Level B – Attacking life (or its source) is an affront to the giver of life. Those who destroy Israel's vulnerable people are equated with those who destroy an Israelite's ability to father children and so continue his name in Israel. The penalty for curtailing the life of Israel is harsh.

Level C – YHVH will not tolerate dishonesty in any form. It is an abomination to Him.

Centre Pivot – YHVH is concerned about both the physical life and reputation of Israel. Building up the name of Israel in the Land is dependant on respect for the seed of life and honest dealing. Corruption in trade makes Israel vulnerable to attack from without and within.

Prophetic Lessons

Amalek (descended from Edom/Esau) has a long history of seeking to destroy Israel. Haman the Agagite (Edomite) nearly succeeded in destroying Judah but for the bravery and righteousness of Esther and Mordechai. Antiochus Epiphanes the Edomite nearly succeeded in destroying Judaism but for the bravery and heroism of the Maccabees. Herod the Edomite nearly succeeded in destroying the Messiah in Bethlehem. Hitler the German Edomite nearly succeeded in destroying all European Jewry in WWII. Yasser Arafat the Amalekite devoted his life to the destruction of Israel and her people.

Y'shua defended the vulnerable of Israel. He will rule the household of Israel. Her name will not be blotted out. But every person or nation which attacks Israel and seeks to blot out her name, will be destroyed. Even those who compromise Israel's ability to reproduce will be punished. Y'shua rebuked those who were dishonest. (Matthew 7:2)

Modern Israel is a secular state, not characterized by honesty. Corruption and treason are rife and the life and name of Israel is being decimated as a result. There is no sign that Israel can become a righteous nation as it stands today. The good name of Israel will not come about as a result of man's righteousness but as a result of the direct intervention of the Messiah to come. He will restore his people to Torah observance, justice, honesty and safety. When he returns no Edomite will stand in his way. (Isaiah 63:1-6; Obadiah)

Firstfruit and worship – Deuteronomy 26

Israel is YHVH's firstborn son, redeemed from slavery in Egypt by the covering of the blood of the Passover lamb. Thus Israel is to remember what YHVH has done for her by bringing the first of her crops to the place where He puts His Name and rejoicing before YHVH.

- A. (v1-3) In the Land that YHVH gives, bring the firstfruit offering to the priest at Jerusalem.
- B. (v4) The priest will put the offering before the altar.
- C. (v5-6) Jacob became the nation Israel, whom Egypt enslaved.
- D. (v7-9) Israel cried out to YHVH and He brought her out of Egypt and into a good Land.
- Centre Pivot. (v10) Israel will bring her firstfruits to YHVH and worship Him.
- D. (v11) Israel will rejoice in all the good that YHVH gives her.
- C. (v12-13) The Israelite will give the tithe of the third year to the vulnerable.
- B. (v14) The offering is ritually clean.
- A. (v15) Ask YHVH to bless the people and the Land He gives.

Level A – YHVH's blessing on the people and Land is conditional upon offering the firstfruits of the Land to Him.

Level B – The offering will not be accepted by YHVH if it is ritually unclean.

Level C – The exodus occurred in the third generation after Jacob when Israel was humiliated by Egypt. Thus Israel was to remember her time of vulnerability in the 3rd year and give to the poor so that they would not lack anything as Israel had lacked everything in Egypt.

Level D – Israel journeyed from oppression through great deeds of terror to a good Land and YHVH requires that she rejoice in what He has done for her.

Centre Pivot – For all that YHVH has done for Israel, it is fitting that she worships Him with an offering of firstfruits as a reminder that she is His firstborn.

Prophetic Lessons

Y'shua is the firstfruit among men to be offered to YHVH. He is ritually clean and his offering is the means by which YHVH will bless Israel and the Land

Y'shua was raised to life on the third day. He will revive Israel after two 'days' and raise her up on the third 'day' so that she will live and lack nothing. (Hosea 6:2)

2000 years have passed since Y'shua walked the earth and his imminent return as King of kings will usher in the next 1000 years of his Millennial Reign.

Israel is still oppressed by the world but she will pass through a period of great deeds of terror and be brought into the Land. (Isaiah 11:11-16, 54:14; Jeremiah 30:3-18)
There she will rejoice before YHVH. (Isaiah 25:9; Zechariah 9:9, 10:7)

Israel is the firstborn of YHVH. Y'shua is the firstfruits of Israel. Israel herself will offer 144,000 as firstfruits for YHVH. (Jeremiah 31:9; 1 Corinthians 15:20, 23; Revelation 14:4)

Blessing or curse – Deuteronomy 26 / 28

Israel was poised to enter Canaan and Moses now began to formally advise the Israelites of their obligations to YHVH and the consequences of their failure to meet these obligations. The Levites were to pronounce 12 curses upon Israel from Mount Ebal and blessings from Mount Gerazim. Furthermore, the curses were to be engraved on stones and set up on Mount Ebal, the mountain of curses. All of the curses related to activities carried out in secret while the Torah of blessing was to be boldly displayed where all Israel could see and obey it.

- A. (v16-18) Obedient Israel is YHVH's treasured possession.
- B. (v19) Israel will be holy to YHVH and honoured above all nations
- C. (27:1-8) Command to set up standing stones of the law and an altar in the Land.
- D. (v9-10) Command to listen to and obey the Voice of YHVH.
- E. (v11-14) All Israel will hear the blessings and the curses.
- F. (v15) Curse for setting up an idol.
- G. (v16) Curse for dishonouring parents.
- H. (v17) Curse for moving boundaries.
- I. (v18) Curse for misleading the blind.
- J. (v19) Curse for perverting justice to the vulnerable.
- Centre Pivot. (v20) Curse for incest by uncovering the nakedness of one's father.
- J. (v21) Curse for bestiality.
- I. (v22) Curse for sibling incest.
- H. (v23) Curse for incest with in-laws.
- G. (v24) Curse for murder.
- F. (v25) Curse for accepting bribes and shedding innocent blood.
- E. (v26) Curse for all Israelites who do not confirm the words of the Law by doing them.
- D. (28:1) Command to listen to and obey the Voice of YHVH.
- C. (v2-8) YHVH will command blessing on Israel in the Land.
- B. (v9-10) Israel will be holy to YHVH and honoured above all nations.
- A. (v10-14) Blessing for obedient Israel.

Level A – It is clear that YHVH wanted to bless his people. Yet again He reminded them that His blessing was conditional upon their obedience.

Level B – YHVH wanted to elevate Israel above all other nations as a holy people.

Level C – As Israel assembled in the Land, before the altar and the standing stones on which the Law was written, her enemies would flee and she would receive the blessings of YHVH.

Level D – The Sh'ma brackets the curses for disobedience.

Level E – All Israel is party to the Law and must endure the curse that comes from deliberately disobeying it. Thus Israel is not a collection of individuals but a corporate body.

Level F-J – The curses broadly cover the 10 Commandments.

Centre Pivot – This is the only curse in the list with an explanation. It is a repetition of the central theme of Deuteronomy 22 - uncovering the nakedness of one's father by being sexually intimate

with his wife. Israel was entering the land of Canaan which was renowned for its incestuous fertility rites and for the fact that its founder, Canaan, was cursed by his grandfather Noah. Of all sexual perversions, YHVH ranks incest between mother and son as most abominable.

Prophetic Lessons

Blessing is still conditional upon obedience to YHVH's commandments. (1 Peter 3:8-12)

The Sh'ma (Hear O Israel) is the rallying call for the nation of Israel alone and Israel as the Bride of Messiah will respond to it as one.

Israel will be reunited in her Land and will live according to Torah under the rule of her Messiah. Her enemies will flee before him. (Isaiah 63:1-6; Revelation 19:11-15)

Israel will be elevated above and rule all nations.

The depravity of Babylon will reach its fullness in the same way as the sin of the Amorites needed to be completed before Israel could conquer the Land of Canaan. (Revelation 18:7-9)

Israel's purity must be complete. There must not be a hint of the depravity of the nations in her. (Ephesians 5:3, 11-13)

In the kingdom to come, nothing will be carried out in secret and all secrets will be exposed to the light of Messiah. (Mark 4:22; Luke 8:17; Romans 16:25-26)

Sh'ma Israel

Hear, Israel, YHVH is our Elohim, YHVH is One. Blessed be the name of his glorious kingdom forever and ever. And you shall love YHVH your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might. And these words that I command you today shall be in your heart. And you shall teach them diligently to your children, and you shall speak of them when you sit at home, and when you walk along the way, and when you lie down and when you rise up. And you shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your eyes. And you shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates. (Deuteronomy 6:4-9)

Price of disobedience – Deuteronomy 28

Throughout Israel's journey in the wilderness she was repeatedly reminded of what YHVH had done to Egypt to secure Israel's freedom. Now Moses warned Israel that she risked exactly the same result if she became stiff-necked before her Redeemer.

Every curse and plague sent by YHVH upon Egypt was now presented to Israel as the consequence she would endure for disobeying the Voice of YHVH. From infestations to livestock and crop losses, diseases to darkness and finally, the catastrophic loss of children, Israel's punishment would mirror that of Egypt.

- A. (v15) Curses to overtake Israel for disobeying the Voice of YHVH.
- B. (v16-24) All life cursed; confusion; frustration and destruction.
- C. (v25-26) YHVH will send a curse of defeat and horror to the nations.
- D. (v27) YHVH will send incurable boils and diseases.
- E. (v28-29) YHVH will send madness, blindness and confusion of mind; no saviour.
- F. (v30-31) Israel will experience continual oppression, robbery and loss upon loss.
- Centre Pivot. (v32) Israel will lose her children to another people.
- F. (v33) Another nation will gain what Israel loses.
- E. (v34) Israel will be driven mad by what they see.
- D. (v35) YHVH will send incurable boils covering the whole body.
- C. (v36-37) Exile; an example of horror to the nations.
- B. (v38-44) No harvest; degradation; poverty.
- A. (v45) Curses to overtake Israel for disobeying the Voice of YHVH.

Level A – By this double statement, Israel must not doubt that YHVH will carry out His threat of curses in the event of their disobedience. Their privileged status as legitimate heirs of Abraham gives them no license to sin and it is His Voice from Sinai which must be obeyed.

Level B – Every aspect of life is governed by YHVH and He does not hesitate to destroy the essentials for survival so that His people will return to Him.

Level C – Israel's presence in the Land is dependant upon her obedience to His voice and YHVH will use exile and humiliation to discipline His people.

Level D – Diseases and boils like those YHVH sent upon Egyptians will be visited upon Israel.

Level E – Israel will lose her peace of mind and be utterly confounded by the horrors that YHVH will send on account of her disobedience. Not only that but the phrase 'there shall be no one to help you' is more correctly rendered 'there shall be no saviour'.

Level F – Israel's continual losses will be gains for other nations who are her enemies.

Centre Pivot – Israel's most precious possession is the heritage of her children and even these will be taken from her if she chooses to disobey YHVH. This punishment was the final plague sent upon Egypt and Israel understands only too well that YHVH is capable of carrying it out.

Prophetic Lessons

Thanks to Y'shua, who took upon himself the due punishment for the sin of Israel, we have a Saviour who is able to redeem us from all unrighteousness. (1 John 1:9)

All of these curses did fall upon both houses of Israel – Judah and Ephraim – for their eventual total disregard for the Voice of YHVH. Truly there was no saviour for disobeying Torah. Ezekiel records in chapter 4 the punishment due to each house for her sins. Leviticus 26:24 states that any punishment which is not repented of will be multiplied by 7.

Ephraim's punishment was 390 days (years). This amounted to 2730 years from the time of Ephraim's exile in 732 BCE. This time of punishment has therefore been completed in the 1990s. Ephraim suffered loss, exile and continuous ethnic cleansing until even her identity was lost. Ephraim disappeared as a distinct people and became assimilated in the world, taking on the customs of the nations and losing her special status before YHVH as Israelites.

Judah's punishment was 430 days (years). Judah endured 70 years of exile in Babylon from 596 BCE to 526 BCE so the time of punishment was reduced to 360 years times 7 or 2520 years. This time of punishment has also been completed in the 1990s.

The record of genocide, theft, humiliation, starvation, fear and contempt from the nations towards Judah is historical fact. Even today Judah exists only at the whim and random infrequent mercy of nations who have no regard for her nor for YHVH. Judah's children have frequently been taken from her and given to Christians according to papal edicts. They have been killed in crusades, blood libels, pogroms and, most famously, in the Shoah – Holocaust - which destroyed millions of children and left many as orphans. Judah has demonstrably experienced every curse listed in Deuteronomy 28. But Judah has retained her identity as Israelites and her right to draw near to YHVH since she was never divorced from His presence as Ephraim was.

During the 1990s, both Judah and Ephraim completed the term of punishment set by YHVH. Since then, there has been an awakening by some non-Jewish believers to their Israelite identity and heritage. At the same time, as these people draw nearer to true faith in YHVH, abandoning the customs of heathens and adopting the Torah of Moses, Judah is beginning to recognize them as long-lost Ephraimites. Slowly the restoration of the family of Jacob is beginning to occur in accordance with prophecy but its fulfillment will only come with Messiah himself.

Although YHVH chose to use the nations of the world to punish Israel in the ways that He warned, those nations will not remain unpunished for their cruelty and excessive subjection of His people. A reckoning is coming and those who have abused YHVH's treasured possession will bear His wrath. He considers the abuse of His people to be a direct attack on Himself.

Thus says YHVH of hosts:

"I am exceedingly jealous for Jerusalem and Zion. And I am exceedingly angry with the nations that are at ease; for while I was angry but a little, they furthered the disaster" ...for he who touches you touches the apple of his eye: "Behold, I will shake my hand over them and they shall become plunder for those who served them." (Zechariah 1:14-15; 2:8-9)

And the King will answer them, 'Truly I say to you, as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.' (Matthew 25:40)

The written Torah – Deuteronomy 28

The awesome power and might of YHVH would be used against Israel as he had used it against Egypt if Israel failed to revere Him and His written Law.

- A. (v46) The curses will be a sign and wonder against Israel forever.
- B. (v47) When Israel refuses to serve YHVH with joyfulness because of her abundance...
- C. (v48) Israel will serve her enemies in complete destitution under a yoke of iron.
- D. (v49-51) YHVH will bring a nation against Israel.
- E. (v52) The nation will besiege Israel.
- F. (v53-57) Israel will consume her own children in the siege.
- Centre Pivot. (v58) Israel must do all the written words in order to fear YHVH or else ...
- F. (v59-61) YHVH will destroy Israel with extraordinary diseases.
- E. (v62-63) YHVH will decimate Israel.
- D. (v64-67) YHVH will scatter Israel among all nations.
- C. (v68) Israel would sell herself to her enemies but no-one would buy her.
- B. (29:1) YHVH made a covenant with Israel in Moab as well as the covenant at Horeb.
- A. (v2-4) Israel saw the signs and wonders done to Egypt but did not understand.

Level A – Pharaoh’s great mistake was to disobey the direct commands of YHVH and disbelieve that He would carry out His threats. Israel was destined to make the same error of judgment and would suffer the appalling consequences of calling YHVH’s bluff.

Level B – The Covenant made with Israel at Sinai, and confirmed in Moab, would provide her with abundance and security. But Israel would forget the source of her abundance and refuse to honour her part of the Covenant – obedience, thankfulness and joyfulness.

Level C – Slavery, poverty and death would characterize Israel. Israel would try to survive by compromising (selling) herself but the world is only intent on her destruction.

Level D – The nation who attacked Israel would absorb her people and scatter them throughout the world.

Level E – When Israel was under siege, her large population would decline steeply.

Level F – Under siege, Israel would fall prey to terrible, fatal diseases sent by YHVH and she would eat her own children as the food supply ran out. The population would decline.

Centre Pivot – The terrible consequences frame YHVH’s requirement that Israel do the words of the written Law so that she might fear His Name, YHVH Elohim. Pharaoh did not fear YHVH and both he and his country paid dearly for his arrogance. YHVH did not want his treasured possession Israel to make the same mistake but He would unleash disaster on Israel if necessary, so that she would ultimately fear His Name.

Prophetic Lessons

There is no doubt that the Elohim of Israel does not hesitate to carry out his prophetic utterances. Egypt suffered ten devastating prophetic plagues from which she never recovered. Israel suffered exile and continuous loss of life and property in accordance with prophecy. The whole world, minus faithful Israel/Zion, is prophesied to come under the judgment of YHVH in plagues which dwarf those suffered by Egypt. As Pharaoh failed to believe YHVH's threats, so the world has no fear of the Mighty One of Israel and does not believe His Word. The end-time anti-messiah will make the same mistake as Pharaoh and call YHVH's bluff.

Israel did become complacent, forgetting that her wealth and security had come from YHVH. Thus she forgot the Covenant and became subject to the consequences of punishment.

Israel did come under the yoke of 'gold' of Babylon, 'silver' of Medo-Persia and 'bronze' of Greco/Rome. Israel has come under a yoke of iron in the form of the Hellenistic Roman and Islamic religions as the Prophet Daniel was told. Israel was scattered and Judah was exiled throughout the world. The world is still intent on Israel's destruction.

Israel did come under siege on several occasions and it is recorded that people did eat children. There was colossal loss of life on many occasions, beginning with the Jewish exile to Babylon, the sacking of the Temple in 70 CE, dramatically at Masada with the suicide of over 900 Jewish souls. For two millennia, Judah has been regularly and systematically 'cleansed' through blood libels, deportations, pogroms, ghettoizing, culminating with the loss of six million Jews in the Shoah (Holocaust). No other people has been so universally punished simply for their identity.

For disregarding the Torah of Moses, Israel has suffered every prophesied curse. Moses made it clear that Israel was to observe the Commandments that he wrote for them. Nothing is to be added to or deleted from Torah. (Deuteronomy 4:2; Proverbs 30:6; Revelation 22:18)

But Jacob's family is living testimony of YHVH's faithfulness to carry out his promises. Jacob has survived despite every evil visited upon him. Whereas all preceding empires and kingdoms have fallen, Jacob still stands – a living testimony to the Name and Word of YHVH.

At the time of the end, YHVH will bring His people back to Moses' written Torah so that they will fear his Name and be spared the disasters to come upon a disbelieving and degenerate world. (Malachi 4:1-4)

Secrets and revelations – Deuteronomy 29 / 31

Moses now encouraged Israel that what was before them was achievable and that their success was bound up in their identity as the obedient children of YHVH.

- A. (v5-6) YHVH has led, clothed and fed Israel for 40 years.
- B. (v7-8) Israel defeated Sihon and Og to provide land for Israel.
- C. (v9) Keep the words of the Covenant in order to prosper.
- D. (v10-15) All Israel (past and present) is standing before YHVH.
- E. (v16-19) Do not return to idolatry or ignore the commandments.
- F. (v22-28) The nations will see the consequences of Israel's idolatry.
- Centre Pivot. (v29) Secret things belong to YHVH; revealed things belong to Israel.
- F. (30:1-5) YHVH will gather His people out of the nations to Israel.
- E. (v6-10) Israel will return to the commandments of YHVH and be blessed.
- D. (v11-14) The commandments of YHVH are not difficult nor far away.
- C. (v15-20) Keep the commandments of YHVH for long life and prosperity.
- B. (31:1-5) YHVH will dispossess the nations as He defeated Sihon and Og.
- A. (v6-8) YHVH will go with Israel into the Land led by Joshua; Israel should not fear.

Level A – Through both supernatural provision and human leadership, YHVH has led Israel from Egypt, through 40 years of survival in an inhospitable place. Israel, led by Joshua and about to enter inhospitable Canaan would again be protected through human leadership and divine provision. At every stage, YHVH has been with Israel and she has nothing to fear.

Level B – Whoever occupies land earmarked for YHVH's people will be moved on or destroyed when He is ready to settle His people in the Land He gave them forever.

Level C – Prosperity in every sense is linked solely to keeping the commandments of YHVH.

Level D – The intimate relationship between YHVH's people and His Word applies to all Israel up until the present day. To stand before YHVH is to be ready to hear and do His Word. He does not withhold the intent of His Word nor make it too hard to obey for those who seek Him.

Level E – Blessing and prosperity accompany obedience to the commandments but idolatry brings disaster. Moses warns Israel not to return to paganism but, understanding that they will do this, he promises that the time will come when they will change their minds and return to YHVH

Level F – Israel will be cursed for her idolatry and exiled into the nations but, when she remembers the blessing and the curse (the Word of YHVH) in these foreign lands, she will be regathered to the Land of Israel. The affliction and curses of the Land due to their sin will be replaced by restoration and blessing. The nations who saw Israel's humiliation will also witness her restoration.

Centre Pivot – YHVH does not divulge all his ways but what He has revealed is for Israel. The sole purpose of His revelation to Israel is to keep her in intimacy with Him. YHVH separates Israel from pagans by revealing Himself to her alone and frustrating the understanding of unbelievers. This is not to deny salvation to those who genuinely seek it but to prevent those who would abuse it from gaining heavenly knowledge to which they are not entitled.

Prophetic Lessons

In the second exodus, YHVH will again provide human leaders and divine protection for His people. Perhaps the leaders will be the 144,000 sealed from the twelve tribes of Israel and the divine protection will be found in the wilderness. (Revelation 7, 12, 14)

As Joshua led Israel in the final stages of entry into Canaan, so Y'shua will lead Israel back to the Land after her time with him in the wilderness. (Isaiah 63:1; Ezekiel 20:33-38; Revelation 10)

Greater Israel – that which was promised to Abraham – will be home to Israelites only. These are the faithful who have the testimony of the Lamb and keep his commandments. All others will be purged out for they would defile the Land and its People. (Ezekiel 20:33-38; Joel 3:17)

The prosperity of the Messianic Age will be available to all who keep the commandments of YHVH. Disobedience will cause plagues and famine. (Zechariah 14:17-19; Malachi 3:18)

Y'shua taught in parables so that the mystery of the Kingdom of YHVH would be plain to those who hungered to know truth but would remain closed to those who cared less about the Word. In the Messianic Age, all mankind will know how to obey YHVH's Word – it will no longer be a mystery to be taught as parables. (Jeremiah 31:34)

Y'shua taught Israel that the curses they had received for disobedience, as described by Isaiah and Hosea, were to be reversed and become blessings. (Matthew 5:2-12)

Y'shua 'ascended from heaven' and 'walked across the sea' to dispel fear and bring faith. He brought his Father's Word to us in his living body that it might live in our 'mouths and hearts' to enable us to 'do it'. (Matthew 17:25; Mark 6:48; John 3:13)

Israelites will be publicly exalted above the nations in the Messianic Age to come. (Isaiah 60:4-14; 61:5-7; Jeremiah 33:6-9; Zephaniah 3:20)

Those who listen to the Prophets are not 'in the dark' concerning YHVH's secrets. (Amos 3:7) Y'shua will reveal all secrets. (Matthew 13:11-16, 35; Luke 8:17; John 18:20; Romans 16:25) As King of kings he alone is worthy to reveal the scroll and seals. (Revelation 5)

Revealed mysteries:

Partial hardening has come upon Israel until the fullness of the nations comes in. (Romans 11:25)

The Rock in the wilderness was Messiah. (1 Corinthians 10:1-5)

Recognition of Y'shua comes through the Holy Spirit of the Father. (1 Corinthians 12:1-3)

The dead and alive in Messiah will receive an imperishable body. (1 Corinthians 15:51-52)

The nations are fellow heirs (with Judah) of the promise in Messiah. (Ephesians 3:6)

Through the assembly (Israel) YHVH has revealed His wisdom. (Ephesians 3:9)

Messiah is the bridegroom and the assembly (Israel) is the bride. (Ephesians 5:32)

Y'shua embodies all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. (Colossians 2:3)

The righteous will be resurrected at the coming of Messiah. (1 Thessalonians 4:13-16)

Y'shua will fulfill his promise to return. (2 Peter 3:8)

When the 7th trumpet sounds, Y'shua will return to earth. (Revelation 10:7)

Babylon is the culmination of apostasy and rebellion against YHVH. (Revelation 17:7)

Witnesses – Deuteronomy 31

Moses prepared for his final tasks – writing down the Law and entrusting it to the Levites, commissioning Joshua and writing an enduring song as a witness against Israel. As in any legal contract, witnesses were required.

- A. (v9-13) Moses wrote the Law to be read every 7 years by the Levites who carried the Ark.
- B. (v14-18) Joshua was commissioned; YHVH told Moses that Israel would sin and suffer.
- C. (v19) YHVH told Moses to write a song of witness for Him and teach it to the people.
- D. (v20) Israel would break the covenant when they entered the Land.
- Centre Pivot. (v21) At the end the song would confront Israel as a witness (unforgotten).
- D. (v21) Israel was inclined to break the covenant even before they entered the Land.
- C. (v22) Moses wrote a song and taught it to the people.
- B. (v23) Joshua was commissioned.
- A. (v24-27) Moses finished writing the Law to be put by the Levites beside the Ark.

Level A – Israel’s covenant seal and witness of their relationship to YHVH is the Law of Moses. As it was stored close to the heart of YHVH in the Tabernacle, so the learning of the Law was to be stored in the hearts and minds of all Israel, facilitated by the Levitical priests.

Level B – Joshua was commissioned to ensure that the people did not depart from the Law.

Level C – The Law had been written down and now a song was written. Together they are the two witnesses required to establish Israel’s fidelity to YHVH.

Level D – It was inevitable that Israel would break the covenant.

Centre Pivot – The second witness of the song established the covenant as a historic and legally binding document between YHVH and Israel which would be relevant at the time of the end.

Prophetic Lessons

The Torah of Moses has been preserved intact through millennia of efforts to minimize or destroy it. It remains as a witness of the relationship between YHVH and His people. It is still required to be read publicly every 7 years and obeyed by YHVH’s people.

Y’shua will lead his people out of the wilderness and into the Land of Israel. There he will teach his people Moses’ Law - Torah. (Isaiah 2:3)

The song of Moses has endured to this day and will be sung by end time overcomers, together with the song of the Lamb. (Revelation 15:3)

The testimony of these two witnesses – Moses’ Torah and his song – will be upheld and fulfilled in Messiah. As the will of a deceased person identifies his heirs, so the testimony of the two witnesses will identify the heirs of Messiah. (Romans 8:17; Galatians 3:29; James 2:5)

The Rock and rocks – Deuteronomy 32

The Song of Moses contrasts the nature and power of YHVH with that of man-made gods. The principal gods of mankind are the created bodies of the heavens and the earth. YHVH appoints these to be witnesses to the authority of His Word which will outlast all creation.

Even though Israel will fail to remain faithful to YHVH, He will ultimately come to her rescue and restore her to her rightful place as His treasured possession.

- A. (31:28-29) Heaven and earth are the witnesses that Israel heard the words of the Law.
- B. (v30) Moses spoke the words of the Song to all the ears of Israel.
- C. (32:1-3) The heavens will listen to YHVH when He proclaims His Name.
- D. (v4-5) YHVH the Rock will act with justice towards corrupt Israel.
- E. (v6-14) YHVH established the nations and chose Israel as His heritage.
- F. (v15-18) Israel abandoned the Rock and chose to worship 'rocks' instead.
- G. (v19-27) YHVH abandoned Israel to her enemies.
- H. (v28-30) Israel had no wisdom to understand that YHVH had sold them.
- Centre Pivot. (v31) The rocks of the nations are not like YHVH the Rock.
- H. (v32-33) Israel's wisdom was immorality and poison.
- G. (v34-36) YHVH will save His people when they have no resources left.
- F. (v37-38) Israel's borrowed gods are powerless 'rocks'.
- E. (v39-40) YHVH lives forever and controls life.
- D. (v41-42) YHVH will take vengeance on His enemies.
- C. (v43) The heavens will rejoice with YHVH when He cleanses the Land of Israel.
- B. (v44) Moses (and Joshua) recited all the words of the Song in the hearing of Israel.
- A. (v45-47) By the words of the Law, Israel was to live long in the Land.

Level A – Provided Israel lived according to the words of the Law that she heard, heaven and earth would be her witnesses so that she would live long in the land. Man has always been tempted to worship heavenly and earthly bodies but these are witnesses and not to be worshipped as gods in their own right.

Level B – All Israel heard the words of the Song of Moses which is a third witness (31:21).

Level C – The heavens and the earth would hear the Law and rejoice at YHVH's words. They would witness the submission of gods and the cleansing of the Land.

Level D – YHVH will execute justice on His people and His enemies.

Level E – All of life is subject to YHVH the Creator.

Level F – There is no protection in foreign gods. Only YHVH can save and protect.

Level G – YHVH deliberately allowed Israel to experience the folly of foreign gods so that she would turn to Him when she was utterly powerless.

Level H – Once YHVH had abandoned Israel, she lost access to true wisdom and turned to folly instead which reduced her to ruin.

Centre Pivot – Only YHVH the Rock is powerful to redeem and protect Israel.

Prophetic Lessons

Heaven and earth have long been objects of worship by mankind. All worship centred on these created bodies such as sun/moon-worship, horoscopes, gaia, environmental and the whole realm of alternative health practices based on these will be exposed as fraudulent gods – useless rocks.

YHVH will use the heavens and the earth as co-workers to bring about the destruction of the man-made systems, rooted in Babylonian philosophy, which currently govern life on the earth. As He did with the plagues sent on Egypt, so He will do again to the whole earth, but this time on a global scale. Man will learn at last that there is no power or protection in created bodies.

The rejoicing of the heavens and the earth in the Day of YHVH will accompany the destruction of Babylon together with all her gods. Heaven and earth will witness the victory of the Word of YHVH and the defeat of all that stands in opposition to it. (Jeremiah 51:48, 52)

The two witnesses, heaven and earth, will not be required after the Millennial Reign as Israel will be in the Land eternally after all foreign gods have been destroyed. They will pass away to be replaced with a new heaven and new earth. However the words of Y'shua, like the words of the Covenant, will never pass away. (Matthew 24:35; Revelation 21:1)

There is only one source of power, wisdom and security and that comes from YHVH alone. Everything else is folly and Israel will exhaust all her options pursuing folly before turning to YHVH. This is also the case for the State of Israel today. Based on secular humanist government and tolerance of lifestyles that defile the Land, she deserves to be vomited out again. Only the righteous lives and prayers of the faithful can avert permanent destruction and the fact that YHVH has promised to preserve a remnant for His Name's sake. However, this time, YHVH will use Israel's vulnerability to demonstrate that He alone is her defender and avenger – her Rock.

Daniel (2:34) prophesied of a rock/stone which would destroy Babylon and its daughter empires down to the present day. These would disappear into oblivion but the rock would become a great mountain and fill the whole earth. This rock cut by no human hand is a clear reference to the Tablets of Stone from Sinai, cut by the hand of YHVH and given to Moses with the words (Torah) engraved on them. Heaven and earth will witness the permanent giving of Torah to all the peoples of the earth. All other words/rocks/gods will be excluded.

Y'shua identified himself as Massiach, the Son of the living Elohim – the Rock of Israel – who would destroy hell itself. (Matthew 16:16-18)

Note: The rock referred to in this passage is Y'shua himself, not the Church as has been erroneously taught for two millennia in order to glorify the Church instead of Y'shua.

Y'shua was the Rock who Israel followed in the wilderness. (1 Corinthians 10:4)
He is the Rock upon which the assembly of the faithful is built. Any other foundation, such as that which the Church claims for itself, will be powerless and overcome. (Matthew 7:27)

Y'shua who saved a people out of the land of Egypt ... afterward destroyed those who did not believe. (Jude 5)

Leadership and the firstborn – Deuteronomy 33 / 34

Moses had reached the end of his life in the winter/autumn of 1406 BCE. For his sins he was refused entry to Canaan though he was Israel's greatest prophet and leader. At 120, he was as a young man in fitness and intellect – still in his prime. Until the time of Y'shua, there was no other prophet whom YHVH knew face to face, who performed mighty signs and wonders, worked in mighty power and who would perform great deeds of terror.

- A. (32:48-52) YHVH instructed Moses to die on Mount Nebo overlooking Canaan.
- B. (33:1-4) Moses blessed Israel and gave Jacob a law from YHVH at Sinai.
- C. (v5) YHVH is King over Jeshurun, over all the tribes of Israel.
- D. (v6) Reuben is commanded to survive though his numbers are few.
- E. (v7) Judah will cry out to YHVH for help against his enemies.
- F. (v8-11) Levi's faithfulness earns him the priesthood, authority and protection.
- G. (v12) Benjamin is beloved of YHVH and dwells in His protection.
- H. (v13-16) Joseph is richly blessed and prince among his brothers.
- Centre Pivot. (v17) Ephraim, as inheritor of the blessing of firstborn, would dominate the nations.
- H. (v18-19) Zebulun and Issachar together will honour YHVH in works and study.
- G. (v20-21) Gad will increase and prosper because he carried out YHVH's justice.
- F. (v22) Dan is a lion's cub leaping from Bashan.
- E. (v23) Naphtali is full of the blessing of YHVH; commanded to possessions.
- D. (v24-25) Asher is the favourite and blessed with life and strength.
- C. (v26-27) YHVH protects Jeshurun.
- B. (v28-29) Israel/Jacob will live in safety in the good Land in authority over the nations.
- A. (v34:1-12) Moses climbed Mount Nebo, saw all of Canaan and died

Level A – Moses died without fulfilling the final part of his commission but he saw it in the distance and died knowing that Israel would carry on with Joshua (the Ephraimite) as leader.

Level B – The time of the giving of Torah to Israel to his ultimate redemption spans 3500 years. Israel will live safely according to the Law of life and teach it to the nations.

Level C – YHVH is the King and protector of Israel – all 12 tribes.

Level D – Reuben will barely survive while Asher will be numerous and strong.

Level E – Judah will be hard pressed while Naphtali will prosper.

Level F – Levi will serve as priests of Israel while Dan will judge Israel. (Genesis 49:16)

Level G – Benjamin will rest in the protection of YHVH while Gad will expand his domain.

Level H – Joseph the prince (and father of two tribes) will have the best of everything while Zebulun and Issachar will help each other to serve YHVH.

Centre Pivot – Ephraim will have authority over all the nations prior to the return of Messiah. His power and strength will be used to defeat Israel's enemies. (Zechariah 9:13)

Prophetic Lessons

Just as Moses only saw the Land from a distance, so Y'shua died without seeing the fulfillment of Israel's redemption in the Land.

Moses died for his own sins, incurred whilst leading the people of Israel.

Y'shua died for the sins of the house of Ephraim/Israel and not for his own sins.

Moses died as the great prophet and teacher of Israel and was replaced by Joshua as leader.

Y'shua died as the prophet and teacher of Israel and will return as her Messianic leader.

The people of Israel mourned Moses for 30 days after his death. After 3 more days, on the 10th day of the first month, they crossed the Jordan River. (Joshua 1:11; 4:19)

Y'shua's followers mourned him for 3 days after his death on the 14th day of the first month and then rejoiced with him for 40 days after his resurrection. (Acts 1:3)

All of the 12 tribes will survive through to the time of the end though their fortunes will vary from tribe to tribe. Some will be weaker and some stronger. Simeon is not mentioned because he was to be scattered throughout the other tribes. At the beginning of the tribulation of the nations, 12,000 will be chosen and sealed from each tribe. (Revelation 7:4-8)

Y'shua now holds the heavenly Urim (perfection) and Thummim (light).

Ephraim and Manasseh are sometimes identified with Britain, her former colonies, and the USA for these nations have been blessed with the resources of the earth and authority over many nations. In the last days of the current age, when the earth's resources of food and energy have dwindled, Israel's arch enemy Babylon will be militarily defeated by an alliance of Jews and Ephraimites. These are the faithful heirs of Abraham who keep Torah and believe the promises of YHVH. Ephraimites will come primarily from Britain, USA, Canada, South Africa, Australia, New Zealand, the Netherlands and Scandinavia – the very countries to which they migrated many centuries after their capture, assimilation and scattering by Assyria in 722 BCE. (Isaiah 11:11)

This final chiasm in the Torah concerns leadership up until Israel enters the promised Land.

Moses led Israel from Egypt to the edge of Canaan then Joshua led Israel into the Land.

Messiah, combining the ministries of Moses and Joshua, will lead Israel through the second exodus to come, out of all the countries of the world into the Land of Israel. (Isaiah 49:1-6)

He will be King over all 12 tribes of Israel and will give them his Law and protection.

Messiah will fulfill to perfection Moses' qualities of vigour, signs, wonders, might, terror and Joshua's anointing of the Spirit of wisdom.

And the Spirit of YHVH shall rest upon him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and the fear of YHVH. (Isaiah 11:3)

Summary – “what he wrote of me” in Deuteronomy.

Israel is chosen by YHVH above all peoples to be a light to all nations.
The witnesses of Israel’s covenant with YHVH are the Song of Moses, heaven and earth.
The name of Israel will never be blotted out by her enemies or YHVH Himself.
All things will be revealed to Israelites.
Ephraim is the leading tribe of Israel (Northern Kingdom) and she will subdue the nations.

YHVH, the Elohim of Israel is near to His people and jealous over them.
YHVH protects and purifies Israel with His holy fire.
Israel’s enemies are YHVH’s enemies and they will be destroyed by the might of YHVH.
Messiah Y’shua will lead twelve tribes into the Land of Israel after the defeat of her enemies.

The 10 Commandments embody all Torah instructions and must not be altered in any way, neither added to nor deleted from.
All Israel from the greatest to the least will live by Torah and be blessed with eternal life.
Israel will be set-apart to YHVH and free of lawlessness.
Israel will teach Torah to the nations and bring them into submission to Messiah.

There will be no idolatry, injustice, immorality, oppression or impurity in Israel.
Israelites will be willing bondservants of YHVH – His firstfruits of creation.
Israelites must love and serve YHVH alone and rejoice in His presence at His festivals.

Messiah will receive the double portion of his Father’s inheritance – all creation and the Bride.
The Land of Israel will be rich in minerals and produce and it will be watered from heaven.

There are 34 chapters in the book of Deuteronomy, the first 33 of them penned by Moses himself.
The factors of 33 are 11, signifying disorder, and 3, signifying Messiah. Deuteronomy chronicles the apostasy which would befall Israel, heralding her fall from the grace of YHVH and signals her restoration at the hand of Messiah.

Moses was the Prophet of Prophets. He was empowered to establish YHVH’s code for righteous living, to cast the vision for YHVH’s people so that they would be blessed and not cursed.
Where there is no prophetic vision the people cast off restraint, but blessed is he who keeps Torah. (Proverbs 29:18)

*For the grace of YHVH has appeared, bringing salvation for all people, training us to renounce ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright and godly lives in the present age, waiting for our blessed hope, the appearance of the glory of our great Elohim and Saviour Messiah Y’shua, who gave himself for us to redeem us from all Torahlessness and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous for good works.
(Titus 2:11-14)*

Conclusion

The goal of this literary analysis was to ascertain whether or not Messiah Y'shua could be found within the Scriptures and whether or not consistent prophetic information relating to the end-times could be gleaned from the types and pictures contained therein.

For the Apostles and early followers of Y'shua, this was an imperative. If Y'shua could not demonstrate the character and deeds required by the promised Messiah as he was portrayed in the Scriptures, then he was an imposter. They measured him using the yardstick of Torah and he was not found wanting. In him was found to be the fullness of Messiah as promised by YHVH.

Two thousand years later, his followers have largely ignored the requirement that Messiah physically demonstrate Scripture (fundamentally Torah) and embody in his life, death and resurrection the patterns set by the lives of the Patriarchs. This failure has exposed many of his followers to deception, to the point of following other messiahs – men (and women) of unrighteousness – imposters, who ‘talk the talk’ but cannot ‘walk the walk’, masquerading as emissaries of the promised Messiah. Most of these self-styled leaders do not even need to ‘talk the talk’ because the ignorance of the brainwashed ensures that those who profess faith in ‘God’ are for the most part blinded to His righteous requirements. In divorcing the ‘Old Testament’ from the ‘New’ through dispensationalism, the evidential witness that protects the faithful from the lies of the adversary has been rendered obsolete and inadmissible and the people are left exposed to mighty deception through self-imposed ignorance.

The end-time faithful in YHVH have every reason to be eternally grateful to Him for creating the patterns in the lives of the Patriarchs that serve as templates for Messiah, for righteous living and discernment of truth. The Torah and Y'shua together serve as witnesses to the consistent faithfulness of YHVH towards His people. The Prophets provide a third witness and the testimonies of the Apostles loudly affirm that Y'shua of Nazareth was and is the promised Messiah, Son of YHVH, who fulfilled all righteousness in his flesh by confirming the Scriptural descriptions of him, both literal and hidden.

The Torah and the Prophets stand as eternal sentinels guarding the gateway to the Kingdom of YHVH. In the midst of the gateway stands Y'shua, through whom all men must enter. Judah, whose preservation of and commitment to the Torah and Prophets is their commendation to Y'shua, has yet to meet and acknowledge him as Messiah. (Zechariah 12:10). Ephraim, whose testimony is that Y'shua is the Lamb of Elohim who has taken away their sin, must fully embrace the righteous requirements of YHVH contained in the Torah of Moses. When Judah and Ephraim stand together under one banner, the Nation of Israel will be reborn.

HALLELUYAH!!

The words of the wise are like goads, and like nails firmly fixed are the collected sayings: they are given by one Shepherd. My son, beware of anything beyond these. Of making many books there is no end, and much study is a weariness of the flesh. The end of the matter: all has been heard. Fear Elohim and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man. For Elohim will bring every deed into judgment, with every secret thing, whether good or evil. (Ecclesiastes 12:11-14)

